

2 US DEC 27

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS
IN THE UNITED STATES
PART 5

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
DEPOSITED BY THE
UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT
DEC 21 1967

HEARINGS
BEFORE THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
EIGHTY-NINTH CONGRESS
SECOND SESSION

FEBRUARY 14, 15, 21, 23, AND 24, 1966; SEPTEMBER 29, JULY 28,
AUGUST 24, AND OCTOBER 6, 1965; AND JANUARY 28, 1966
(INDEX IN SEPARATE VOLUME)

Printed for the use of the
Committee on Un-American Activities



CONTENTS

February 14, 1966: Testimony of—	Page
William Hugh Morris.....	3484
Afternoon session:	
William Hugh Morris (resumed).....	3510
Eloise Witte.....	3525
Earl Donald Holcombe.....	3546
February 15, 1966: Testimony of—	
Colbert Raymond McGriff, Jr.....	3554
Marlin Price.....	3560
John Max Mitchell.....	3564
Afternoon session:	
Curtis Alvin King.....	3570
James R. Venable.....	3572
February 21, 1966: Testimony of—	
Richard Joseph Hanna.....	3622
Afternoon session:	
Richard Joseph Hanna (resumed).....	3654
Eunice Grover Fallaw.....	3656
Robert Pittman Gentry.....	3665
Jacky Don Harden.....	3674
Saint Elmo Mattox, Sr.....	3679
Barton H. Griffin.....	3682
Donald Eugene Spegal.....	3688
Willie Eugene Wilson.....	3694
Buddie Sammy Cooper.....	3700
Kenneth Marvin Overstreet.....	3705
February 23, 1966: Testimony of—	
Noel Woodrow Wood.....	3710
Robert Sylvester Arant.....	3714
John Lee Stoudenmire.....	3717
Richard Edgar Kersey.....	3728
Joseph Thomas Huett, Sr.....	3739
Donald Joseph Ballentine.....	3743
Leon Aspinwall.....	3748
Afternoon session:	
Jack Harold Grantham, Sr.....	3752
Charles Baker Riddlehoover.....	3768
February 24, 1966: Testimony of—	
Jesse Benjamin Stoner.....	3804

EXECUTIVE TESTIMONY RELEASED

September 29, 1965: Testimony of—	
Robert Pittman Gentry.....	3831
Afternoon session:	
Robert Pittman Gentry (resumed).....	3850
July 28, 1965: Testimony of—	
Royal Virgin Young, Sr.....	3854
Afternoon session:	
Royal Virgin Young, Sr. (resumed).....	3865
August 24, 1965: Testimony of—	
Raymond Duguid Mills.....	3896
October 6, 1965: Testimony of—	
James R. Venable.....	3937
Afternoon session:	
James R. Venable (resumed).....	3971
January 28, 1966: Testimony of—	
George Alvin Otto.....	3992
Index in separate volume.	

PUBLIC LAW 601, 79th CONGRESS

The legislation under which the House Committee on Un-American Activities operates is Public Law 601, 79th Congress [1946]; 60 Stat. 812, which provides:

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, * * **

PART 2—RULES OF THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

RULE X

SEC. 121. STANDING COMMITTEES

* * * * *

17. Committee on Un-American Activities, to consist of nine Members.

RULE XI

POWERS AND DUTIES OF COMMITTEES

* * * * *

(q)(1) Committee on Un-American Activities.

(A) Un-American activities.

(2) The Committee on Un-American Activities, as a whole or by subcommittee, is authorized to make from time to time investigations of (i) the extent, character, and objects of un-American propaganda activities in the United States, (ii) the diffusion within the United States of subversive and un-American propaganda that is instigated from foreign countries or of a domestic origin and attacks the principle of the form of government as guaranteed by our Constitution, and (iii) all other questions in relation thereto that would aid Congress in any necessary remedial legislation.

The Committee on Un-American Activities shall report to the House (or to the Clerk of the House if the House is not in session) the results of any such investigation, together with such recommendations as it deems advisable.

For the purpose of any such investigation, the Committee on Un-American Activities, or any subcommittee thereof, is authorized to sit and act at such times and places within the United States, whether or not the House is sitting, has recessed, or has adjourned, to hold such hearings, to require the attendance of such witnesses and the production of such books, papers, and documents, and to take such testimony, as it deems necessary. Subpenas may be issued under the signature of the chairman of the committee or any subcommittee, or by any member designated by any such chairman, and may be served by any person designated by any such chairman or member.

* * * * *

RULE XII

LEGISLATIVE OVERSIGHT BY STANDING COMMITTEES

SEC. 136. To assist the Congress in appraising the administration of the laws and in developing such amendments or related legislation as it may deem necessary, each standing committee of the Senate and the House of Representatives shall exercise continuous watchfulness of the execution by the administrative agencies concerned of any laws, the subject matter of which is within the jurisdiction of such committee; and, for that purpose, shall study all pertinent reports and data submitted to the Congress by the agencies in the executive branch of the Government.

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 5

MONDAY, FEBRUARY 14, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the February 14 hearings, met, pursuant to recess, at 10 a.m., in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Joe R. Pool (chairman of the subcommittee) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Joe R. Pool, of Texas, chairman; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; and Del Clawson, of California.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool and Clawson.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

The Chair wishes to first read the appointment of the subcommittee to hear the hearings this morning:

FEBRUARY 11, 1966.

To: Mr. FRANCIS J. McNAMARA,
Director, Committee on Un-American Activities.

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Joe R. Pool as Chairman, and Honorable Charles L. Weltner and Honorable Del Clawson as associate members, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C., on Monday, February 14, 1966, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 11th day of February, 1966.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis
EDWIN E. WILLIS

Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities.

Call your witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call Mr. William Hugh Morris.

Mr. POOL. Would you raise your right hand?

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. MORRIS. I do.

TESTIMONY OF WILLIAM HUGH MORRIS

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, would you please state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. MORRIS. William Hugh Morris.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At this time, do you desire a counsel?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you had the advice of counsel prior to your appearance before the committee?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Give him the clause concerning the fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you aware there is available to you constitutional privileges, including that of the fifth amendment, to protect you from possible self-incrimination?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, I am very familiar with the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. If at any time you desire counsel, if you will notify the Chair, we will stop and discuss it and give advice on any matter pertaining to that.

Mr. MORRIS. Thank you, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, have you been provided with a copy of the chairman's opening statement which he issued in October of 1965?

Mr. MORRIS. I suppose this is it; yes, sir, I just got a copy today. I have not read it.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you read it?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I have not.

Mr. MANUEL. You are not familiar with its contents?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I am not, really.

Mr. POOL. I think, Mr. Manuel, in view of that statement, I think that he should be allowed to step aside and call another witness.

Mr. MORRIS. I will waive that. I haven't got anything to hide, so reading this would not alter my testimony one iota. I am quite sure of that.

Mr. POOL. I would think we would prefer that you read the opening statement and be familiar with its contents. If you will step aside we will call the next witness.

The committee will stand in recess for 5 minutes to allow you to read the opening statement.

For the benefit of the press and the audience, the Chair wishes to announce that we will adjourn at 12 o'clock today and come back at 4 o'clock and probably go to about 6:30 today so you can arrange your schedule.

(Whereupon, a brief recess was taken. Subcommittee members present at time of recess and when hearings resumed: Representatives Pool and Clawson.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, please take the stand again.

Have you read the chairman's opening statement, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please state the date and place of your birth?

Mr. MORRIS. Douglas County, Georgia; January 17, 1905.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. MORRIS. Not very much formal education.

Mr. MANUEL. Specifically, sir, how much formal education did you have?

Mr. MORRIS. About 10th grade.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your occupational background since 1950?

Mr. MORRIS. I have been a contractor.

Mr. MANUEL. In what type of business, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. Roofing and siding and related work, home improvements as it is usually called.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you engaged in that business from 1950 to the present?

Mr. MORRIS. I have engaged in that business since 1927.

Mr. MANUEL. Where do you currently reside, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. My permanent residence is Buchanan, Georgia. Due to illness in my wife's family, I am in Birmingham at the present time.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, have you ever been a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; since 1924.

Mr. MANUEL. What organization did you first become a member of?

Mr. MORRIS. The Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. How long did you maintain membership in that organization?

Mr. MORRIS. Until it was disbanded.

Mr. MANUEL. What year was that, sir?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know if I am correct—about 1943, I believe 1944.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Manuel, did you ask him if he read the chairman's opening statement?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir; he said he had. I asked him if he was familiar with the contents, and he said he was.

Mr. Morris, did you ever hold any office in the old Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee what offices you held and the period of time which you held those offices, or that office?

Mr. MORRIS. It has been a long time ago. I have held every office there is in the Klan from klexter on.

Mr. MANUEL. I am speaking specifically of the period between 1924 and 1943.

Mr. MORRIS. I understand that; yes, sir. I was naturalized in the Klan in my hometown of Douglasville, Georgia, in 1924, Douglasville

Klan No. 50. I went to Birmingham in 1927 and transferred my membership to Klan No. 60.

Then I transferred my membership to Robert E. Lee Klan No. 1, and there is where it remained until the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan operated.

Mr. MANUEL. Where was Robert E. Lee Klan No. 1?

Mr. MORRIS. It was located in Birmingham.

Mr. MANUEL. In Birmingham, Alabama?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you hold membership in another Ku Klux Klan organization after your membership in the old Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir. I had formed the Federated Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. What year was that?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe it was incorporated in 1944 or 1945.

Mr. MANUEL. How long did the Federated Ku Klux Klan remain in existence?

Mr. MORRIS. Some 4 or 5 years.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you give the committee a date as to when?

Mr. MORRIS. As to when it actually ceased to operate, when my house burned, of course, all of my furniture and everything had burned with it and I can't—as I get a little older, dates sort of run together.

Shortly after Dr. Green died—at that time there was two, the Federated and the Associated. Dr. Green formed the Associated Georgia Klan after the old Knights of the Ku Klux Klan suspended operation and we formed the Federated Klans in Alabama.

There was cooperation between the two groups but there was no actual affiliation.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you hold any position or title in the Federated Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I was elected, at some time of its operation, I was elected its Imperial Wizard.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you hold the title of Imperial Wizard at the time the Federated Klan ceased to operate?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Where did the Federated Klans operate geographically?

Mr. MORRIS. In Alabama.

Mr. MANUEL. Solely in Alabama?

Mr. MORRIS. Solely in Alabama.

Mr. MANUEL. After your membership in the Federated Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, did you hold membership in any other organization?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you since the Federated Klan ceased to operate, have you held membership in any other Klan organization?

Mr. MORRIS. Not actual membership in the common terminology. I was instrumental in forming the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. I signed its charter and I was on its board for some little short time.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you a member of that organization?

Mr. MORRIS. Not a dues-paying member; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, you served on the board?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe we held two meetings. I believe that is correct, two board meetings, and then I resigned.

Mr. MANUEL. You resigned from what?

Mr. MORRIS. From the board.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever held membership in an organization called the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan since your resignation from the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir. I am one of the founders and was elected the Emperor.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you currently hold a position of Emperor in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. That is correct.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, are you appearing before the committee this morning in response to a subpoena served upon you at 9:30 a.m. on the 4th day of February 1966 at 330 Post Office Building, Birmingham, Alabama, by Deputy Marshal Daniel Moore?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, an attachment made part of your subpoena called for you to produce in paragraph 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda of the Federated Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., for the period from 1949 to date, relating to its organization, business and affairs in your possession, custody or control as Imperial Wizard of the said organization which the constitution and by-laws of the said organization require or authorize you as such officer to maintain.

Mr. Morris, in the representative capacity stated in paragraph 1, I now ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. MORRIS. We have none. There is none in existence that I know of.

Mr. MANUEL. What happened to the records, Mr. Morris, that pertain to the Federated Klans?

Mr. MORRIS. As I stated awhile ago, my home burned and all of my furniture and everything I had, and the records that pertained to that organization were in the house at that time.

Mr. MANUEL. Were all of the records to your organization, to your knowledge, destroyed?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. When did your house burn?

Mr. MORRIS. About—let's see, this is 1966. It was about 1954 or 1955 at Waco, Georgia. I lived at Waco, Georgia, at that time.

Mr. POOL. You have not been an officer in the Klan since then?

Mr. MORRIS. Not in the Federated Klan. It was already out of existence at that time.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, paragraph 2 of your subpoena calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, relating to its organization, business and affairs for the period from April, 1965, to date, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you in your capacity as Emperor of said organization.

Mr. Morris, in the representative capacity stated in paragraph 2, I now ask you to produce the documents called for in that paragraph.

Mr. MORRIS. I will have to answer you this way, sir. The Emperor

as designated in the constitution as being the philosophic and spiritual head and his duty is to promulgate the ritualism of the Klan.

Now, I don't have any records of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in my possession or control.

Mr. MANUEL. This, sir, also includes all books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda.

Mr. MORRIS. I have some of the Klorans in my control, certainly, because I wrote them and I think you have one there. That is the Kloran of the K-DUO.

Mr. POOL. You have already presented them to the staff.

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I have not, but I have one here.

Mr. POOL. Do you want to present them to the staff now?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

(Document handed to Mr. Manuel.)

(Document marked "William Morris Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. Is this one document which you handed me, which is the Kloran of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Atlanta, Georgia, the only book or document or correspondence or piece of memoranda that you have in your possession or control?

Mr. MORRIS. I possibly have a few pieces of correspondence from different people that I did not have on this such short notice time to locate.

Mr. POOL. How long would it take you to locate it?

Mr. MORRIS. What I could find was possibly some communication—one or two letters from Mr. Stephens, two or three other letters I have, of course, and some application blanks.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any charters?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; we don't have a charter.

Mr. POOL. If we continue your subpoena, would you furnish them to the staff?

Mr. MORRIS. What I have and that which I can locate, I will be glad to.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, as Emperor of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, are you the chief executive officer of that organization?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I am as I stated, the philosophical and spiritual head of the order. My sole job is to develop the Kloranic orders of the Klan which have not been developed.

Mr. MANUEL. Who is the chief executive officer of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. We really have none.

Mr. MANUEL. How is it governed or ruled?

Mr. MORRIS. I will have to explain to you this way, sir: The Knights of the Ku Klux Klan—the idea behind forming the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was to develop the ritual of the three orders that never had actually been developed. In 1922 when the machinery was set in motion to oust Mr. Simmons, the Klan only had the one degree or order and that was the Probationary or Border Realm of Klankraft.

After he was ousted, Dr. Evans did attempt to promulgate two other degrees which—it was no continuing of Klankraft. So out of the unpublished manuscripts of Colonel Simmons, I have been developing the K-DUO which I have developed and which is available.

Mr. MANUEL. These are the four degrees.

Mr. MORRIS. These are the four degrees of the Klan. This one has never been communicated and that is why the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was formed to have a vehicle.

There is no such thing as a Knight in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Kloranically or ritualistically speaking, because there has only been one degree that has been developed.

It is like any other fraternal organization, any that I know anything about, it takes at least three to complete the ritualism and make you a bona fide member of any fraternal organization. Of course, there are some where there are higher degrees that you can go on up and up and up.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever initiated persons into the first degree of Klansmanship or what you call the K-UNO?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Does initiation into that degree of Klansmanship make a person a member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Manuel, before we get away from the question on the subpoena there, what official did have control of these books, documents, and records and other things called for in the subpoena?

Mr. MORRIS. So far as I know, we actually have none.

Mr. POOL. You have no records?

Mr. MORRIS. We have not actually projected it and put it into operation. I was trying to explain what we were going to do.

Mr. POOL. No other official in your organization has any records as called for in the subpoena?

Mr. MORRIS. Not to my knowledge, sir, not to my knowledge, sir.

Mr. POOL. How about correspondence?

Mr. MORRIS. Let me say this: I will modify that to say that perhaps Mr. Venable has some that is mixed in with the National Knights.

Mr. POOL. He has copies of letters he has written; hasn't he?

Mr. MORRIS. I suppose so. He is the counsel for the Klan.

Mr. POOL. Did you ever get any kind of a letter from Mr. Venable?

Mr. MORRIS. Concerning the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. POOL. Yes, or any matter.

Mr. MORRIS. Certainly.

Mr. POOL. So he should have copies of the letters he sent to you.

Mr. MORRIS. It is possible if it pertained to the Klan and it is possible if it is insignificant I wouldn't have it now.

Mr. POOL. Would you also include any letters that you received from Mr. Venable or any other official in the Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Any that I have. I don't keep all of them. There are some that are not of any importance, and I don't have a capacity for doing a lot of filing.

Mr. MANUEL. Along that same line, Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask Mr. Morris if he retained copies of various documents he sent to various individuals, under his own signature, making them officials or organizers in the organization known as the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. And in asking Mr. Morris this question, I would like to show him two such documents in the committee's possession, one making B. J. Stephens a great titan of Province No. 2 for the Realm of Ohio

and one making Robert "Annabelle" a great titan for Province No. 3 of the Realm of Ohio.

Mr. MORRIS. I don't think that I have kept a copy. I probably made a notation. I know who they are.

(Documents previously marked "Bobby Stephens Exhibits Nos. 8 and 9," respectively. See pp. 3415, 3416.)

Mr. POOL. Would you like to name who they are? This would be a good point for you to name them.

Mr. MORRIS. I appointed Mr. Stephens and Mr. Harris and I note Mr. Lewis of Akron. I made him the kleagle.

I had had several conferences with Mr. Annable and I had thoroughly explained to him what, according to my knowledge, the Klan was, and he was interested and he had it under consideration, and I did send, because I needed a man of his caliber, and I did send this to Mr. Stephens to give to him with the instruction if he became a member, of course, he couldn't be an official unless he was a member. That would be ridiculous.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Stephens an official?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he a member?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. How many degrees of Klankraft did he take to become a member of the Ku Klux Klan? You just stated if a man just received K-UNO or the first degree, he does not become a member. Now, how did Mr. Stephens become a member?

Mr. MORRIS. He is not a Knight. He cannot be a Knight until he receives the fourth degree. That does not make him a Knight. That makes him a Knight of the second degree or the beginning of Knight-hood.

Mr. MANUEL. What is the status of the person who just takes the first degree?

Mr. MORRIS. He is a Citizen of the Invisible Empire, that is, if he has been properly instructed, he becomes a Citizen of the Invisible Empire with the title.

Mr. MANUEL. Is the Citizen the same thing as a member of the Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. He is a member of the Probationary or the Border Realm. He has the title of Klansman, which is a borrowed title and he is on probation, he is on trial, and if he proves himself worthy, then he can apply for membership in the higher orders or degrees. Then, according to the constitution, he is selected for these higher degrees. If he, for some reason—if his character is not sufficient or if he does not understand and has not been inculcated, then he wouldn't be advanced any further.

Mr. POOL. It looks to me like you have so many different degrees of his status, you ought to keep memoranda to see what steps or level he is on.

Mr. MORRIS. Sir, this has never actually been instituted yet. We are laying the groundwork. We are going to form this out of members of various Klan groups—

Mr. POOL. Did you write letters on everything or did you make some oral appointments?

Mr. MORRIS. Sir?

Mr. POOL. Were some of your appointments oral and some written?

Mr. MORRIS. I haven't any appointments that are not written.

Mr. POOL. So you would have copies of everything?

Mr. MORRIS. I can tell you—have already stated to the committee who they are.

Mr. POOL. You have a very big organization, and it looks to me like you would get confused if you didn't keep any records.

Mr. MORRIS. We don't have a big organization. We are just getting the groundwork laid and we have not actually put it into physical operation.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, I am a little bit confused about the status of the two organizations, the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which was organized after the National Knights.

Could you tell me why it was necessary to start the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan when the National Knights were already in existence in Ohio?

Mr. MORRIS. Well, sir, it is probably due for sentimental reasons, perhaps. The Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was a continuation of the old Klan under reconstruction days.

I simply wanted to become a member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan again, without anything before it or behind it, and I wanted to develop the ritualism of the Klan and let it be a memorial to Colonel Simmons, who started it and was not allowed to finish it.

If that is a worthy motive, that is my motive for doing that.

Mr. MANUEL. Taking the Realm of Ohio, which was first developed, as the committee understands it, by the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the autumn of 1964, after the organization of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, the organization which you belong to, did you assume the members of what was previously the National Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the status of those members in the National Knights after you organized the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Those that wanted to remain in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan were free to do so. This was not a proselyting expedition that I was on. Mr. Venable and I are friends. We probably don't agree with each other on everything, and I don't know everybody who does, but we are not at swords points, we are not fighting each other.

I don't care what Klan operates where so long as it is decent and respectable and does carry out this ritualism and does conduct itself as a Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Mr. Venable a member of the Imperial Klouncilium?

Mr. MORRIS. He is our attorney.

Mr. MANUEL. Is he also a member of the Imperial Klouncilium?

Mr. MORRIS. As an attorney, he would be; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Does he hold any other title within the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What is his title in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. He is the Imperial Wizard.

Mr. MANUEL. What other members are there on the Imperial Klonecilium of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. There is the Imperial Klonecilium, which has not actually been completed because we are handpicking good men out of the various Klan oragnizations so that they may select the rank-and-file membership who are worthy.

Mr. MANUEL. How many members of the Imperial Klonecilium are there as of this minute?

Mr. MORRIS. There are 12.

Mr. MANUEL. How many?

Mr. MORRIS. Twelve.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you name the 12 individuals who comprise the Imperial Klonecilium of the Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I am oath-bound and honor-bound not to reveal their names.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, you decline to answer the question on the basis of your Klan oath?

Mr. MORRIS. On my Klan oath and on my honor, I have given my word and my honor.

Mr. POOL. What is the question, Mr. Manuel?

Mr. MANUEL. I asked Mr. Morris to identify the 12 members of the Imperial Klonecilium of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. Mr. Morris' answer is because of his Klan oath and because he is honor-bound to do so he refuses to answer the question.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Morris, I direct and order you to answer the question.

Mr. MORRIS. Sir, I will respectfully decline to do so on the grounds of the 1st, 5th, and 14th amendment.

Mr. POOL. Including the fifth amendment.

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You are talking about the self-incrimination clause.

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; and the fourth amendment that guarantees me under the Constitution.

Mr. POOL. Is that the reason you are invoking the fifth amendment because of the self-incrimination part of it?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to continue with the reading of Mr. Morris' subpoena.

Paragraph 3, Mr. Morris, in your subpoena, calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., relating to its organization, business and affairs for the period from 1963 to date, in your possession, custody or control and which by the constitution and by-laws of said corporation are required or authorized to be maintained by or available to you as Imperial Emperor of said corporation.

Mr. MORRIS. Sir, I am not the "Imperial Emperor" of that organization because there is no such title, in the first place, as an Imperial Emperor. In the second place, as I so stated, I am no longer a member of the Imperial Klonecilium and I have no records.

Mr. POOL. Have you ever had any records?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. In that capacity.

Mr. MORRIS. Sir?

Mr. POOL. In that capacity.

Mr. MORRIS. In that capacity or any capacity in the National Knights—I have never had any documents.

Mr. POOL. Books, memoranda.

Mr. MORRIS. What I had I reproduced the original concerning Simmons' Kloran of the K-DUO and I gave them to Mr. Venable sometime ago.

Mr. POOL. So your statement now is that you do not have any records—

Mr. MORRIS. That is correct.

Mr. POOL. In accordance with the subpoena of paragraph 3.

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Paragraph 4 of your subpoena, Mr. Morris, calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan—

Mr. POOL. Just a minute, Mr. Manuel.

Did you say you don't think so, or "I do not"?

Mr. MORRIS. I do not have any.

Mr. MANUEL. Paragraph 4 of your subpoena, Mr. Morris calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan relating to its organization, business and affairs, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you in your capacity as a member of the Imperial Klonecilium of the said Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Now, in the representative capacity stated in paragraph 4, I ask you to produce any books, documents, or records which you have in your possession, or available to you.

Mr. MORRIS. My answer to that would have to be the same as it was to the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. My position would be the same and my answer would be the same to that as it was to the other question.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, as far as the organization of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan is concerned, you will produce all documents that you have in your possession, custody, or control?

Mr. MORRIS. That is right, letters, you know, whatever—there wouldn't be very much of anything.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, did this include copies of all correspondence which you have had with other members of the Imperial Klonecilium?

Mr. MORRIS. Any copies—I didn't make copies of all correspondence but the correspondence there was of any significance, I suppose I would have.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, do the other members of the Imperial Klonecilium of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan maintain and have records of that organization?

Mr. MORRIS. Not to my knowledge; no, sir, not to my knowledge; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it your testimony that they do not?

Mr. MORRIS. That would be my testimony; yes, sir. To my knowledge, they do not. I would see no reason for them to have any.

Mr. MANUEL. Paragraph 5 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., relating to its organization, business and affairs, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you in your capacity as a member of the Imperial Klonecilium of said National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

Mr. MORRIS, as a member of the Imperial Klonecilium of the National Knights, I now ask you to produce the items called for in paragraph 5.

Mr. MORRIS. In the first place, I am no longer a member and, in the second place, I don't have any.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you served as a member of the Imperial Klonecilium of the National Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe for two meetings, two executive meetings only.

Mr. MANUEL. How many members are there of the Imperial Klonecilium?

Mr. MORRIS. I do not know, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At the time of your membership on that body, how many members were there?

Mr. MORRIS. There were three.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you name the three persons who comprise the Imperial Klonecilium of the National Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. Mr. Venable, Mr. Hill, and myself—Mr. H. G. Hill, Mr. James R. Venable, Mr. H. G. Hill, and myself.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, why is it that you would respond to the identity of the members of the Imperial Klonecilium of the National Knights and yet refuse on the grounds of the fifth amendment to provide the committee with the identity of the members of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Now, that is a tricky question that I don't understand, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Very simply, when I asked you to identify the members of the Imperial Klonecilium of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, you took the fifth amendment in refusing to answer that question.

When I asked you to identify the members of the Imperial Klonecilium of the National Knights you identified Mr. Venable, Reverend Hill, and yourself.

My question was why did you take the fifth amendment in response to the question regarding the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and identify the members of the Imperial Klonecilium of the National Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. Because I felt it was necessary.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, naming the members of the National Knights, you feel, will not incriminate you, but naming the members of the Knights, you feel, will incriminate you as far as a future criminal proceeding is concerned?

Again, I only asked you for identity.

Mr. MORRIS. Are you asking a question?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MORRIS. I feel it is necessary.

Mr. MANUEL. I am only restricting my question to the Imperial Klonselium and not the membership in general.

Mr. MORRIS. I understand that.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, did you ever know Mrs. Eloise Witte to be an official member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I assumed that she was.

Mr. MANUEL. On what did you base that assumption?

Mr. MORRIS. On conversations with her and Mr. Venable.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, was Mrs. Witte appointed to any position in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I can't honestly say to my knowledge. She was supposed to have been.

Mr. MANUEL. What title did Mrs. Witte have in that organization?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know her title, but she was supposed to be in charge of the women's organization for the National Knights.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever know her to go by the title of Grand Empress of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know whether she assumed that title or went under that title. I actually have no knowledge of her going under any title, my personal knowledge. Of course, newspaper accounts showed her as Grand Empress and different titles, but so far as her saying to me that she was the Grand Empress or the Empress or whatever, I don't recall her ever telling me.

She did tell me that she was supposed to be the head of the women's Klan in Ohio for Mr. Venable.

Mr. MANUEL. She did tell you that?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; at one time.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee, Mr. Morris, when she made that statement to you?

Mr. MORRIS. Sometime during last summer.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you set an approximate date?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir. I don't want to be evasive, but I don't know. It was some time between May and August.

Mr. MANUEL. When did you first meet Mrs. Witte, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. Three or four years ago.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee the circumstances under which you met Mrs. Witte?

Mr. MORRIS. Mr. Venable and myself was on our way to Columbus, Ohio, on invitation to address a rally for the National Association for the Advancement of White People and we stopped over in Cincinnati, and Mr. Venable had previously met Mrs. Witte, and he called her on the phone and talked to her and her husband, and they came down to the hotel and we talked for a while, and that was the first time I met her.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever give Mrs. Witte an oath making her—or the K-UNO oath in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know if I gave her the oath or not, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Try to recall, please. Is it possible that you did?

Mr. MORRIS. It is possible that I did or someone else gave it to her.

Mr. POOL. Would the witness pull the microphone closer to him so people can hear him?

Mr. MORRIS. I think she was a member, if that will answer your question.

As to who gave her the obligation, she can answer that better than I can. I don't recall whether I gave it to her or whether somebody else did.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, do you know Daniel Wagner?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. When did you first meet Mr. Wagner?

Mr. MORRIS. At Mrs. Witte's house.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mrs. Witte introduce you to Mr. Wagner?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What did Mrs. Witte say to you in introducing you to Mr. Wagner?

Mr. MORRIS. She just introduced me to him as Danny Wagner.

Mr. MANUEL. Can you recall the approximate date on which you met Mr. Wagner?

Mr. MORRIS. Sometime last summer.

Mr. MANUEL. Sometime last summer?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you meet Mr. Wagner prior to the rally which was held at Parkie Scott's farm?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. That rally was May 28 and 29.

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, I came up to Ohio the first part of May and I met him sometime in the first week or two that I was in Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. Again, in introducing you to Mr. Wagner, did Mrs. Witte make any statements to you regarding Mr. Wagner, his activities, his character, his potential, or anything like that?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did not?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Wagner, to your direct knowledge, subsequently become a member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; he did not.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you at Akron, Ohio, on July 18, 1965, administer the K-UNO oath to Mr. Wagner in the presence of Mr. Bobby J. Stephens?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. You did not?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, has Mr. Wagner ever received that oath?

Mr. MORRIS. Unless he received it from Bobby Stephens, he has not, because he is not proper material. I would not associate with him in anything.

Mr. POOL. We can't hear you. I asked you once to talk a little louder and into the microphone so people can hear what you have to say.

Mr. MORRIS. I would not invite him into my home and I would not tolerate his membership in the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. On approximately July 5, 1965, was a letter read in your presence and also in the presence of Mr. Bobby J. Stephens, was

the letter read by Verlin Gilliam outlining the conversations which Mr. Wagner had had with Mrs. Witte? (See Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 5, pp. 3398-3407.)

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What was your reaction to the reading of that particular letter?

Mr. MORRIS. It was surprise. I felt it was ridiculous. It is hard to describe my exact feelings—certainly not that of alarm.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have any conversations with Mrs. Witte regarding the contents of that letter?

Mr. MORRIS. We laughed about it; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What conversation did you have?

Mr. MORRIS. I asked her first did she know that she had been plotting to kill her husband, and she read it and said no, and we talked about it.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you question Mrs. Witte specifically concerning the portion of that letter which had to do with a plot to assassinate you?

Mr. MORRIS. I mentioned it to her.

Mr. MANUEL. What was Mrs. Witte's reaction that time?

Mr. MORRIS. We both laughed about it.

Mr. MANUEL. Did she deny it?

Mr. MORRIS. Well, it was so ridiculous I don't know if she in so many words denied it. It was not necessary.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever see Daniel Wagner again after that letter was written to you?

Mr. MORRIS. Possibly so. I was in Columbus at that time, and he possibly came by Mr. Stephens' house on one or two occasions.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you there at that time?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; I guess so. I think I seen him once or twice since the letter.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever see Mr. Wagner after you had conversation with Mrs. Witte regarding the contents of the letter?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; I think so. I would say yes.

Mr. MANUEL. When and where was that?

Mr. MORRIS. At Mr. Stephens'.

Mr. MANUEL. Did any conversation take place between you and Mr. Wagner at that time?

Mr. MORRIS. Not that I recall.

Mr. MANUEL. Again, your testimony is, after the reading of that letter, you are telling the committee that you never gave Mr. Wagner the oath, the K-UNO oath at Akron, Ohio, on July 18, 1965?

Mr. MORRIS. That is right.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you administer the oath at that time, on that date, to any individual?

Mr. MORRIS. I have never administered the oath or any part of the ritualism at any time in the presence of Mr. Wagner.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, would you please explain to the committee the difference, if any, between administering K-UNO or the first degree to a potential Klansman as contrasted with giving a man an oath?

Mr. MORRIS. Giving a man an oath is simply binding him to secrecy and to loyalty and all of the things that the oath binds a man.

It simply does not give him any of the ritualism, and he does not have the benefit of the Klan's ritualism teachings, and it is to his best interests that he just receive the oath. He needs to receive the Kloranic instruction as well. They are just as important, if not more important, than his obligation, because it teaches certain things and lays the groundwork for Kloranic advancement and actually it should be carried out that way.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, did you at any time, Mr. Morris, in light of your response to that question, administer an oath to Mr. Wagner or any segment of ritualistic work at any time?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I wouldn't under any circumstances, divulge any part of Klankraft to him because, as I say, I don't think he is mentally capable of absorbing it. He is too much of a mad dog in his thinking. I don't know anything about his character, but he is too radical. I don't think he would understand a bit. I don't think he would absorb any of the philosophy of the Klan.

I think he thinks it is a rabid, anti-Negro organization, and I think his conception of it would be he would not be a good one unless he went out and killed a "nigger" every morning before breakfast.

I am not interested in that type of thinking.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you give the oath to any individual on July 18, 1965, at Akron, Ohio?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know what date.

Mr. MANUEL. On that approximate date, do you recall whether you administered oaths to certain individuals in Akron, Ohio?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I don't recall.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Mr. Verlin Gilliam?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know him to be a member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; he is not a member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know him to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I can't actually say that.

Mr. POOL. In what manner is he actually associated with the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know to my knowledge that he is. I have never been in any kind of meeting with him.

Mr. MANUEL. Wasn't it Mr. Gilliam who read you the contents of that letter written by Mr. Wagner?

Mr. MORRIS. That is right.

Mr. MANUEL. What contacts did you have with Mr. Gilliam prior to the reading of that letter?

Mr. MORRIS. I met Mr. Gilliam the first time we went to Columbus to speak at the National Association for the Advancement of White People, and I saw him on quite a few occasions.

Mr. MANUEL. How did you know Mr. Gilliam was in possession of that letter?

Mr. MORRIS. He told me he had it.

Mr. MANUEL. Why would he tell you a thing like that?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know.

Mr. POOL. What was the occasion for him telling you?

Mr. MORRIS. He told me he had something that he thought I ought to know. No, he didn't tell me—he told me he could get something or he knew something I ought to know and he carried me, and I talked to Danny, and Danny Wagner told me verbally, and I told him to put it in writing.

He gave it to Mr. Gilliam instead of giving it to me.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, as a matter of fact, did you not advise Mr. Wagner over the telephone from your home in Buchanan, Georgia, to put that material that he had in writing?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. You did?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. For what reason did you so advise Mr. Wagner?

Mr. MORRIS. It was so fantastic I wanted him to put it in writing in his own style and language, and if I deemed that it was of enough importance, I intended to turn it over to the proper authorities because in it there was a threat to the President of the United States.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you, as a matter of fact, ever advise proper authorities as to the contents of that letter?

Mr. MORRIS. I talked to the FBI about it. I talked to them, and they talked to me.

Mr. MANUEL. Can you give the committee a brief résumé of what you stated to the FBI at that time?

Mr. MORRIS. I told them, in my opinion, that he had hallucinations of grandeur and was not responsible. I don't remember—we talked a good bit about that and other things.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you give the committee the date you gave this statement to the FBI?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was it after the contents of the letter were read to you by Verlin Gilliam?

Mr. MORRIS. It was after Mr. Gilliam and Mr. Wagner had been arrested. It was sometime after that.

Mr. POOL. Did you go to the FBI, or did they come to you?

Mr. MORRIS. They called me at Buchanan and told me that they had this information and wanted to come out and talk with me. My wife was somewhat nervous at times, and I was going to Atlanta anyhow, I believe the next day, and I told them I would come to Atlanta and we would discuss it, and we did.

Mr. MANUEL. As a matter of fact, you never volunteered the information to any law enforcement authority?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. If they had not have contacted you, would you have contacted the FBI?

Mr. MORRIS. I didn't know whether the letter was actually still in existence or not.

Mr. POOL. Did you think it was so fantastic there wasn't any reason to contact the FBI?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; I certainly did.

Mr. POOL. Are you a student of history? I am talking about the assassination of other Presidents in the United States. Are you familiar

with the circumstances surrounding the assassination of Abraham Lincoln, Garfield, McKinley?

Mr. MORRIS. I have read some of it; yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Do you think they were fantastic?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, as a Klan leader and as an official, after you heard the contents of the letter written by Daniel Wagner, did you initiate any type of an investigation to determine whether the contents of that letter were accurate or not?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you speak to Mr. Wagner? Did Mr. Wagner ever tell you the contents of that letter were true and correct as he did before this committee?

Mr. MORRIS. He told me at the time it was. He told me at the time, but I never discussed it with him any more at any time after that.

Mr. MANUEL. He told you it was true, and you did nothing to determine whether it was or not?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you talk to Mrs. Witte after Mr. Wagner said the contents were true?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did she deny that the contents of that letter were correct?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; she certainly did.

Mr. MANUEL. And it is your testimony, as I understand it, in light of no other investigative action on your part that you took Mrs. Witte's word over Mr. Wagner's in this regard; is that correct?

Mr. MORRIS. That is absolutely correct.

Mr. MANUEL. Was there anyone else present when you spoke with Mrs. Witte regarding the contents of this letter?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was there anyone present when you spoke of the contents with Mr. Wagner?

Mr. MORRIS. Other than Mr. Stephens and Mr. Gilliam, no one else.

Mr. POOL. What did Mrs. Witte tell you when you asked her about the letter?

Mr. MORRIS. She said it was fantastic and, of course, was utterly ridiculous.

Mr. POOL. Did she try to explain any of the contents of the letter?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, as the result of a Klan rally which was held on Parkie Scott's farm in Oregonia, Ohio, May 28 and 29, Mr. Wagner, who at times during that rally was dressed in Klan robe and was armed at least with a rifle, was present, according to press reports.

Can you enlighten the committee as to how Mr. Wagner could be at a Klan rally dressed in a Klan robe and carrying a rifle without being a member of that organization?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; I certainly can. It was my knowledge—I didn't know that he was going to be there, and the first morning I got there he was there with a rifle and it was my understanding—Mr. Scott was at work—and it was my understanding that Mr. Scott who

owned the farm had hired him. The Klan certainly did not. Somebody had tried to tear the Klan sign down the night before, and Mr. Wagner told me that Mr. Scott had given him instructions not to let anybody in on the farm.

I spent the day, almost all day, taking his rifle away from him. Every time I would turn around, some of the news media would have him again with his rifle, taking pictures of it; and that afternoon—there is a lane coming up in to the house, I guess you would call it a lane, a narrow road, anyway—and the first thing I knew Danny was out at the end of the lane with a Klan robe on talking to the newspapers.

I sent someone out there after him and got him back there and made him take the robe off. When Mr. Scott come in from work, I told him that we had plenty of law enforcement officers there to take care of any situation that might arise and, if it was going to be the policy to have hell-raisers there with guns that I had to disarm every 15 minutes and every time my back was turned he would have another one, or have the gun again, that I would call the rally off then and there and pack my bag and go back to Birmingham.

He agreed, and the law officers had assured me that they were there to protect us and protect everybody else, and that is the way that it has always been conducted.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, are you absolutely certain Mr. Wagner was hired by Mr. Scott as you previously stated?

Mr. MORRIS. I am not absolutely certain of it. I believe Mrs. Witte told me that he had him hired.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner testified that he was at that rally at the invitation of Mrs. Witte.

Mr. MORRIS. Well, she can answer that question better than I can. I don't know whether Mr. Scott hired him or Mrs. Witte. I really don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know where he got the Klan robe?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know where he got the rifle?

Mr. MORRIS. It was his rifle, as I understood it.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner testified that he obtained this rifle at the urging of Mrs. Witte from a William Davis of Dayton, Ohio.

Do you know this testimony to be correct?

Mr. MORRIS. I have no knowledge of where he got the rifle, or anything about it.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Mr. William Davis of Dayton, Ohio?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I don't know if I do or not. I may have met him, but I don't know. I don't know any gun dealers. I would have no reasons to know them. I don't know if I know the man or not, really.

Mr. POOL. I believe you said you discussed the contents of this letter with Mr. Gilliam and Mr. Stephens.

Mr. MORRIS. It was read in their presence. We didn't have a long discussion about it. There was some animosity between Mr. Stephens and Mrs. Witte, and of course Mr. Stephens tried to make it appear in a pretty serious light.

Mr. POOL. He didn't think the letter was fantastic; did he?

Mr. MORRIS. He didn't comment on it too much. I don't remember his exact reaction.

Mr. POOL. What was Mr. Gilliam's attitude?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't think he had very much to say about it.

Mr. POOL. Didn't he think it was a pretty serious matter?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't recall him expressing himself that way.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, do you have knowledge that Mr. Gilliam and Mr. Wagner made a trip to the State of Georgia and returned to Ohio in possession of a quantity of dynamite?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I do not.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any knowledge whatsoever of dynamite being transported from the State of Georgia to the State of Ohio?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, concerning the rally held on Parkie Scott's farm, was there a rally of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan or the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. It was advertised as the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. Mr. Venable was there, and it was a joint effort.

Mr. MANUEL. A joint effort.

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. On the part of the Knights and the National Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, would you explain to the committee how it is possible, in view of your statements regarding both the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, how it is possible for both organizations to sponsor a rally?

Mr. MORRIS. It is just as possible for two Klan organizations to sponsor a rally as it would be for two churches to join hands in a revival, which is often done. I see nothing unusual about that.

Mr. POOL. Did you take up any collection?

Mr. MORRIS. I think at one of the meetings there was a collection taken up to help defray some expenses for Mr. Scott. That is the only collection I have any knowledge of.

Mr. POOL. Did both organizations have collection-takers?

Mr. MORRIS. Not that I know of; no, sir.

Mr. POOL. What happened to the money?

Mr. MORRIS. It was given to Mr. Scott.

Mr. MANUEL. This is the rally at his farm in May?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Scott, I believe, testified that the only money he received as the result of that rally was \$1 for the rental of his farm. Is his testimony correct in that regard?

Mr. MORRIS. He received a dollar and then I think, as I previously stated, I believe there was a collection taken up.

Mr. POOL. You say you "believe" it. Do you know it?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; I know it.

Mr. POOL. You are under oath here and you are testifying and you know it.

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; I know it.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, whose applications were passed out at the Memorial Day rally?

Mr. MORRIS. As I recall it, there were some applications signed in the National Knights, some with the Knights, and some on the Dixie Klan's application blanks.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the Dixie Klan also participating in the rally?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. How could their applications be passed out?

Mr. MORRIS. I think Mrs. Witte had taken some of the applications. I think she wrote up some on her forms.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Mrs. Witte to be a member or organizer for the Dixie Knights of the Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I am not trying to confuse you. I don't think the application was taken for the Dixie Klans. It was taken for the Knights of the Klan on Dixie application blanks.

Mr. MANUEL. How did you determine who got which application?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't understand your question.

Mr. MANUEL. You said applications were passed out—

Mr. MORRIS. I said—what I meant to convey, I think at that time there were applications signed that had the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. Some of them had the National Knights and some were signed on the Dixie Klan, but they all came into the same place. There weren't actually three different organizations bidding for membership there.

Does that answer your question?

Mr. POOL. In other words, you did not have enough blanks and you used the Dixie Klan blanks, but it was intended for the other Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. That is exactly right.

Mr. MANUEL. Which Klan ultimately received the members who signed the applications?

Mr. MORRIS. The Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Of which you are the Emperor?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to show you an application for citizenship in the Invisible Empire, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, on which is also written the "Federated Ku Klux Klans, Inc.," and that part is inked out. I would like for you to examine this document and I would like for you to tell the committee whether this is a copy of the applications which were made available at the Ohio rally in May?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; this is some of them. This is some of them; yes, sir.

(Document marked "William Morris Exhibit No. 2" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. How many applications in total were passed out at that rally?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have an estimate, over a hundred, over 500, whatever it is?

Mr. MORRIS. I would say approximately 300.

Mr. MANUEL. Approximately 300.

Mr. MORRIS. Were signed.

Mr. MANUEL. What happened to the applications after they were signed?

Mr. MORRIS. Some of them had paid and some hadn't paid, and those that were paid were processed, investigated, and inducted into the Klan at a later date.

Mr. MANUEL. How much money was realized from those who paid at the time they signed their application?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't recall exactly. There was something over a hundred that paid—approximately 150, I suppose.

Mr. MANUEL. How much money did each person pay—actually pay in?

Mr. MORRIS. \$15.

Mr. MANUEL. So that if there were 100 applications turned in at \$15 apiece, it would be \$1,500.

Mr. MORRIS. That is right.

Mr. MANUEL. What happened to that money?

Mr. MORRIS. After the expense of printing and incidental expenses that went to holding the rally, that money was put in trust for the Klan in Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. Put in trust, and where was it kept?

Mr. MORRIS. I left all of the records, the membership, the applications, and those that had paid and those that had not paid in alphabetical order. I left them with Mr. Stephens and so far as I know, he still has them.

Mr. POOL. How much profit did you make on that rally?

Mr. MORRIS. I think I left for the Klan in Ohio, I think I left around—in application funds, around \$1,000.

Mr. POOL. So it cost you about \$500 to put on the rally?

Mr. MORRIS. Something in that neighborhood.

Mr. MANUEL. Who has access to that money?

Mr. MORRIS. Mr. Stephens.

Mr. MANUEL. Is he the only one?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was there an actual trust agreement signed?

Mr. MORRIS. He signed a receipt for it, a receipt for the applications, those that had paid and those that hadn't. Of course, he was to hold that in trust until the Klans were formed and he would receive a part of it and a part of it would go into the treasury of the local Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Who has the receipt that Mr. Stephens signed?

Mr. MORRIS. I do.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any receipts of any other money that was deposited in the same fashion?

Mr. MORRIS. That is all I have anything to do with.

Mr. POOL. Are you going to present that to the committee as part of the documents and records that were called for in the subpoena?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, what happened to the applications after you received them after that rally? In other words, if a person filled in an application such as this, what would happen to it?

Mr. MORRIS. To the application?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes.

Mr. MORRIS. That would become the permanent property of the Klan and ultimately that would go to the local Klan that was established, as part of the member's permanent record.

Mr. MANUEL. My question to you is: Did the persons who signed these applications ultimately become members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. If the investigation proved them worthy, if their character was good, their morals were good, and their vocation was honorable and they passed the constitutional requirements for membership, they were inducted; if not, their money was returned to them.

Mr. MANUEL. What investigation did you conduct to assure that the character, and so forth, as you have described it, of these applicants was of the level acceptable to the Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. If you will turn over to the back there you will see where it has the references on the back there. It has the man's occupation, his age, and all of the pertinent information that is necessary. And on the basis of that, you make discrete inquiries and learn something about the man's background.

Mr. MANUEL. What discrete inquiries did you make concerning all of these applicants in the State of Ohio as the result of just that one rally? There were two others in which you participated.

Mr. MORRIS. Some of them I did, and some of them other people did for me.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a board of investigators for the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Ohio?

Mr. MORRIS. When a Klan is established, there will be a board of investigators.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you specifically have one in this instance?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, were these applications investigated?

Mr. MORRIS. I think not as thoroughly, certainly, as they would be after a Klan is established.

Mr. POOL. How are you going to establish a Klan? Do you mean the charter members will not be investigated?

Mr. MORRIS. Certainly they will be investigated, but after you get a Klan established they have much better machinery to do that.

Mr. POOL. The original members are not going to be investigated. You are just going to take the date on the back of the original application?

Mr. MORRIS. How is that, sir?

Mr. POOL. With the original members, you have no investigators to investigate the original incorporators or charter members of the unit.

Mr. MORRIS. They are investigated, but not as thoroughly.

Mr. POOL. Who investigates them?

Mr. MORRIS. Some people that are already members of the Klan. We wouldn't take an outside source of information.

Mr. MANUEL. Specifically in this case, in the case of the May rally at Parkie Scott's farm, who investigated the applications that were received by the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I investigated some of them, Mrs. Witte investigated some of them—

Mr. POOL. What did your investigation consist of? What did you do?

Mr. MORRIS. We would verify their employment and find out what some of the references thought of them as to their character——

Mr. POOL. How did you do this?

Mr. MORRIS. By telephone or personal contact.

Mr. POOL. Whom did you call?

Mr. MORRIS. I called the references.

Mr. POOL. You called the references listed there?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; and if there was any derogatory information turned up, we would look further.

Mr. POOL. Did you try to investigate them outside of the references they listed? Nobody would list a reference that would give them a bad name, I don't suppose.

Mr. MORRIS. Sometimes they do.

Mr. POOL. I guess it is possible.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, how long did it take for this investigation to be made on an individual?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe that it was 6 weeks or something like about 6 weeks.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to show you a copy of a letter——

Mr. MORRIS. It might have been a month.

Mr. MANUEL. Pardon?

Mr. MORRIS. It might have been a month or 6 weeks.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to show you a copy of a letter dated June 11, 1965, P.O. Box 23036, Cincinnati Ohio, 45223, the letter states as follows:

Dear Sir:

Having made application for citizenship with us sometime ago, we are pleased to inform you that you have been found worthy for membership.

please appear at the same location our rally was held in the Lebanon area. In case you did not attend, this is the farm of Parkie Scott. The dead end of Lincoln Rd. Which runs off Wilmington.

If all fees have not been paid, please be there early. The initiation is scheduled for twelve-o'clock, and all papers must be in order by that time. No one will be admitted to the grounds after twelve.

No visitors will be welcome [sic] except Klanspeople. We caution you to destroy this notice and to tell no one, even your family where you will be at this time.

Bring the empty envelope from this letter to admit you to the farm. The date is June 27th, and the time is TWELVE NOON.

Looking forward to seeing you there,

Sincerely Yours,
/s/ Wm. Hugh Morris
WM. HUGH MORRIS.

I hand you a copy of this letter, Mr. Morris, and ask you to advise the committee if you did send out letters like this and, further, to identify the persons who received such letters?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; this was sent out by my authorization.

(Document marked "William Morris No. 3" appears on p. 3507.)

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, who maintains Post Office Box 23036 in Cincinnati?

Mr. MORRIS. I paid the rent on it while I was there. I don't know if it is still being maintained there or not.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you keep a list of those who were initiated as the result of receiving this letter?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

WILLIAM MORRIS EXHIBIT NO. 3

P. O. BOX 23036
CINCINNATI, OHIO 45223

June 11, 1965

Dear Sir:

Having made application for citizenship with us some time ago, we are pleased to inform you that you have been found worthy for membership.

please appear at the same location our rally was held in the Lebanon area. In case you did not attend, this is the farm of Parkie Scott. The dead end of Lincoln Rd. Which runs off Wilmington.

If all fees have not been paid, please be there early. The initiation is scheduled for twelve - o - clock, and all papers must be in order by that time. No one will be admitted to the grounds after twelve.

No visitors will be welcome except Klanspeople. We caution you to destroy this notice and to tell no one, even your family where you will be at this time.

Bring the empty envelope from this letter to admit you to the farm. The date is June 27th, and the time TWELVE NOON.

Looking forward to seeing you there,

Sincerely Yours,

Wm. Hugh Morris

Wm. Hugh Morris

Mr. MANUEL. What happened to that, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. I turned it over to Mr. Stephens.

Mr. MANUEL. The Klan had two other rallies. What happened to the records and results of those two rallies, namely, the one at Lodi and the other, I believe, sometime in August in—

Mr. MORRIS. One in Brunswick and one in Lodi. Mr. Scott kept those records.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he also keep the proceeds of any moneys that were received by the Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I received no money from him. He reported to Mr. Venable, and Mr. Venable has those records. I don't have them.

Mr. MANUEL. Out of the three rallies that were held in Ohio, Mr. Morris, did you realize any financial gain as the result of them?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you receive any money whatsoever?

Mr. MORRIS. Very little. You can look at my bank account and tell that.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee approximately how much you received?

Mr. MORRIS. A part of my expenses, possibly \$150 at one time, possibly \$250.

Mr. MANUEL. All together?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Venable receive any money from those rallies?

Mr. MORRIS. Not to my knowledge; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, in traveling to Ohio to initiate members into the Klan, did a special degree team accompany you from the State of Georgia?

Mr. MORRIS. They didn't accompany me. I was already here.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have knowledge that a degree team did come from Georgia to help initiate members into the Ohio Realm?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please identify members of the degree team who initiated people into the Ohio Realm?

Mr. MORRIS. Mr. Venable brought that degree team, and I didn't know the gentleman, so I suppose he knows who they are.

Mr. POOL. You are saying, under oath, you did not know any of them on that degree team?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I didn't meet any of them.

Mr. POOL. I am asking you if you knew any of them.

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I didn't know them.

Mr. POOL. You didn't know them by name.

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know their identity now?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe two or three of them.

Mr. POOL. Let us have the names.

Mr. MORRIS. Well, let's see. I believe that there was a Mr. McGriff.

Mr. POOL. Who?

Mr. MORRIS. Mr. McGriff.

Mr. POOL. What is his first name?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know.

Mr. POOL. Where did he live?

Mr. MORRIS. Somewhere in Georgia.

Mr. POOL. Who is another one?

Mr. MORRIS. I can't think of his name.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Earl Holcombe a member of that degree team?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And Mr. Ray McGriff?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know about Mr. McGriff.

Mr. MANUEL. Were there any other members of the degree team?

Mr. MORRIS. Those are the only two I have seen since that time to know who they were.

Mr. POOL. They were part of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated?

Mr. MORRIS. They came up with Mr. Venable; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. You said all of the people who submitted applications were initiated into the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and then you said Mr. Venable, who is the Imperial Wizard of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, brought his own degree team up to initiate members.

Now, would you please explain to the committee, in light of those two facts that you have testified to, how this is possible?

Mr. MORRIS. The Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan used the same basic ritual in K-UNO which Colonel Simmons produced in 1916, so the ritualism is the same and the oath is the same.

The only thing that you would do would be, in giving a person the oath, they would swear their allegiance and take their vows in the name of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan instead of the National Knights. There is nothing confusing about that.

Mr. MANUEL. Then Mr. Venable used persons who were National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan to initiate members into the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan; is that right?

Mr. MORRIS. That is right.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know at that time that Mr. Holcombe and Mr. McGriff were members of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir. I knew that Mr. Venable wouldn't bring up there anybody who was not a member.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, to serve on the degree team, you would have to be a member of the National Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. You would have to be a member of the same Klan; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Other than being a member of the degree team, to your knowledge, did Mr. McGriff or Mr. Holcombe hold any other title in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know, sir.

Mr. POOL. The committee will stand in recess until 4 o'clock this afternoon. The witness will return. You are not excused.

(Members present at time of recess: Representatives Pool and Clawson.)

(Whereupon, at 11:45 a.m., Monday, February 14, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 4 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—MONDAY, FEBRUARY 14, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 4 p.m., Hon. Joe R. Pool, chairman of the subcommittee, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool and Clawson.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Mr. MANUEL. Will Mr. William Hugh Morris resume the stand please?

TESTIMONY OF WILLIAM HUGH MORRIS—Resumed

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, would you please tell the committee when the organization, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, of which you are the Emperor, was established?

Mr. MORRIS. Sometime in the early spring, I believe, of 1965.

Mr. MANUEL. Would that have been, sir, in the month of April 1965?

Mr. MORRIS. It could have been.

Mr. MANUEL. Where was the organization established, at what place?

Mr. MORRIS. Our first meeting was at Tucker, Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you tell the committee who was present at the organizing meeting of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No.

Mr. MANUEL. You say "no." What is the basis for your answer of "no"?

Mr. MORRIS. There was never any acts of lawlessness or violence or plans discussed. Nobody's civil rights.

Mr. POOL. He asked you a question and he asked you why you do not answer.

Do you want to plead one of your amendments?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Plead it.

Mr. MORRIS. The 1st, 5th, and 14th.

Mr. POOL. Did you say the fifth?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes; 1st, 5th, and 14th.

Mr. POOL. On the self-incrimination part of the fifth?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Up until April of 1965 when the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was organized, were you a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Sometime prior to that; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. When exactly did you leave membership of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. When the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was formed and I was elected Emperor.

Mr. MANUEL. That would have been April of 1965.

Mr. MORRIS. Somewhere around there; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee why you were no longer a member of the National Knights? Why did you leave the organization?

Mr. MORRIS. No particular reason. What time and thoughts I had, I felt I could better devote to the other one.

Mr. MANUEL. Up until April of 1965, was the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan also considered a national association of Klan groups?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; not to my knowledge; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. In April of 1965, was there a national association of Klan groups?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Under what name did it go, specifically?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe—I am not certain—but I believe it was the National Association of Ku Klux Klans.¹ I am not sure. I am not positive.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan under the leadership of Mr. James Venable, a member of that association?

Mr. MORRIS. I think so; yes, sir. I would say so; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you name the other Klan groups which comprise membership in the association?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I can't.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please explain why you can't.

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know for certain what groups belong to it and what groups didn't actually belong to it. I attended some of the meetings and some of the informal meetings, but at different times, and there were different groups represented. Mr. Venable would be in a much better position to answer that than I would, because he is the chairman of that particular group.

Mr. MANUEL. With whom did you attend the meetings of this association?

Mr. MORRIS. At the times I was there, there was pretty good representation of different groups there. So far as the individuals are concerned, I couldn't, with any degree of accuracy, name them.

Mr. POOL. Name some of them then.

Mr. MORRIS. Well, I attended some meetings where Mr. Maddox was in attendance.

Mr. POOL. Which Mr. Maddox is that?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe he lives down around Savannah, and Mr. Shearouse.

Mr. MANUEL. What organizations did Mr. Shearouse and Mr. Maddox represent?

Mr. MORRIS. I think they called themselves members of the Georgia Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. What other organizations were represented?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe at one meeting I was attending, I believe there was a group from Florida represented.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that the United Florida Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know, sir.

Mr. POOL. Name the leader of that group.

Mr. MORRIS. Mr. Kersey.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that Jason Kersey?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know his initials.

Mr. POOL. What other groups did you see there? Name some more.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the Association of South Carolina Klans represented?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't recall, possibly ones believe——

Mr. POOL. Who were they led by?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe Mr. Hodges was.

Mr. MANUEL. What is his full name? Is his first name Robert Hodges?

Mr. MORRIS. I think so; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Aubrey Bolen and Mr. Cecil Mims also represent the Association of South Carolina Klans?

¹ National Association, Knights of the Ku Klux Klans. See chart p. 1544.

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know those.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the Dixie Klan from Chattanooga, Tennessee, represented in the association?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Who was their representative, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. Mr. Brown. There were two of them. I don't know their initials or names.

Mr. MANUEL. Does the name Jack Brown ring a bell?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; I believe that is right.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the U.S. Klans, Knight of the Ku Klux Klan, represented in the association?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't recall attending any meeting at the U.S. Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, was the U.S. Klans a member of the association of Klans?

Mr. MORRIS. I do not know.

Mr. MANUEL. Did the Original Knights of Louisiana have representatives on the association?

Mr. MORRIS. I do not know.

Mr. MANUEL. Did the Improved Order of U.S. Klans have representatives on the association?

Mr. MORRIS. I have seen Mr. George at some of the meetings. I don't know whether he came as an official representative or not.

Mr. MANUEL. What is Mr. George's full name, Mr. Morris? Is his name Earl George?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Mr. George the Imperial Wizard of an organization known as the Improved Order of U.S. Klans?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; he is.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, you testified this morning that currently and as of April 1965, there is a 12-member Imperial Klonecilium of the organization of which you are the Emperor, namely, the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Is this Klonecilium made up of members of that association which you have just described?

Mr. MORRIS. Not necessarily; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you describe exactly the makeup of it, exactly?

Mr. MORRIS. It is composed of men from several States.

Mr. MANUEL. Which States, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. Florida, Georgia, and South Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. You say it is made up of men from several States; namely, Georgia, Florida, and South Carolina. Are the members of the Imperial Klonecilium of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan also representatives of other Klan groups in those States?

Mr. MORRIS. Not necessarily; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please state who is and who is not?

Mr. MORRIS. Who is a representative and who is not?

Mr. MANUEL. Who is a member of the Imperial Klonecilium who is not a member of a Klan organization within the States you have described—South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida.

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I can't—

Mr. POOL. I don't know whether he understands the question. Do you understand the question?

Mr. MORRIS. I am not sure I do.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you currently have a member on the Imperial Klonecilium of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan who is also a member of the Association of South Carolina Klans?

Mr. MORRIS. I think so; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Who is that individual?

Mr. MORRIS. I can't tell you.

Mr. MANUEL. On what basis do you refuse to answer?

Mr. MORRIS. On the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a member on the Imperial Klonecilium of the United Ku Klux Klan who is also a member of the United Florida Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know what group they go by. There are two or three groups in Florida. I don't know what the official name of this individual group is.

Mr. MANUEL. Is this individual a member of a Klan in Florida?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Who is that individual?

Mr. MORRIS. I cannot tell you.

Mr. MANUEL. On what basis?

Mr. MORRIS. On the basis of the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments.

Mr. POOL. You are not objecting on the grounds of your Klan oath?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; on my honor and on my oath I have sworn on the Christian Bible that I would not reveal it.

Mr. POOL. And you are invoking the fifth amendment because that would not do you any good?

Mr. MORRIS. You said that; I didn't.

Mr. POOL. Well, I am asking you.

Mr. MORRIS. I am invoking the 1st, 4th, 5th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a member on the Imperial Klonecilium of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan who is also a member of the Georgia Association of Klans?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a member on the Imperial Klonecilium who is a member of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a member on the Imperial Klonecilium who is a member of the Improved Order of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have a member who is also a member of the United Klans of America who is also on the Imperial Klonecilium?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, at that point I would like to ask you has the association of Klans, as you describe it, ever had a member from the United Klans of America?

Mr. MORRIS. I do not recall them, sir, having one.

Mr. POOL. Well, did they, or didn't they?

Mr. MORRIS. I wouldn't be in a position to know.

Mr. POOL. Then say you don't know.

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, have the United Klans of America been invited to participate in the activities of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know.

Mr. POOL. You are under oath, so when you make a statement like that you know what you are sayng?

Mr. MORRIS. I know, but I don't have no way of knowing.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you tell the committee why it is that the United Klans of America does not have a representative on the National Association of Ku Klux Klans?

Mr. MORRIS. I do not know that answer either.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever discussed membership in the association by the United Klans of America with Mr. James R. Venable?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't remember having done so.

Mr. POOL. Did you, or didn't you?

Mr. MORRIS. Sir?

Mr. POOL. Did you, or did you not?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't remember. It is possible that I have, but I don't remember it at this time. I am trying to be honest.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, is it a fact that the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, of which you are the Emperor, is the organization which now represents what was formly the National Association of Ku Klux Klans?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; not in any sense.

Mr. MANUEL. Is the National Association of Ku Klux Klans still in existence?

Mr. MORRIS. So far as I know. I haven't heard of it being disbanded.

Mr. MANUEL. Is the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, of which you are the Emperor, a member of that association?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; it is not.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris would you please restate the date at which you ceased membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't remember the date. It was sometime last year, about the time that we formed the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in July of 1965?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know. It was sometime last year that I resigned.

Mr. MANUEL. You previously stated that, at a meeting held in April of 1965 or thereabouts, the organization, the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, was formed and you left the National—membership of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan; is that right?

Mr. MORRIS. Sometime after the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was formed, the specific date I do not remember.

Mr. MANUEL. After the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was formed, did you continue to serve as an officer of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I only served as an officer of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan at two executive meetings. The dates of those meetings I do not remember.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, I would like to show you a copy of an application for the certification of authority of a foreign corporation, namely, the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., organized and existing under the laws of the State of Georgia to do business in the State of North Carolina.

This document is dated July 27, 1965, and on the second page thereof it lists the following individuals: James R. Venable, president, chairman (Imperial Wizard); William Hugh Morris, vice president, Box 415, Buchanan, Georgia; H. G. Hill, Sr., 2d vice president (kludd), and Mrs. Sara Langley, secretary-treasurer.

I show you this document, Mr. Morris, and ask you to advise the committee as to whether you are the William Hugh Morris so named in that document?

Mr. MORRIS. This is my name and this is my address, but I have no knowledge of this.

(Document marked "William Morris Exhibit No. 4" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. POOL. I did not get your answer.

Mr. MORRIS. That is my name and that is my address, but I have no knowledge of that document.

Mr. MANUEL. Was this document filed with the secretary of state of the State of North Carolina without your knowledge and consent?

Mr. MORRIS. It was without my knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. At the date indicated, July 27, 1965, were you the vice president of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't remember whether it was at that time or some time later that I officially resigned.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you officially resign?

Mr. MORRIS. Verbally, I officially resigned.

Mr. MANUEL. To whom did you offer your resignation?

Mr. MORRIS. To Mr. Venable.

Mr. POOL. Was this document filed with the State of North Carolina without your consent?

Mr. MORRIS. I had no knowledge of it. I couldn't approve it or disapprove it, sir.

Mr. POOL. This document was filed with the State of North Carolina. Now that being the case, did you give your consent for this being filed in the State of North Carolina?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I did not give my consent.

Mr. POOL. You did not give your consent. Is that your answer?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir; that is my answer.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, under the laws, whatever they are, of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, of which you are the Emperor, does Mr. James R. Venable have the authority to appoint imperial officers?

Mr. MORRIS. Not in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. He does in the National Knights.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to show you, Mr. Morris, the original of a document on the letterhead of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., dated 6 April 1965, signed James R. Venable, Imperial Wizard, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

The document is embossed with a gold seal which says "National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan" and the letter reads as follows:

To Whom it May Concern:

This is to certify that Mr. Walter N. Huff is an Imperial Officer in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan for the State of Ohio and as such has a right to solicit membership, create Klavern, do ritualistic work and any and all other things and matters concerning the Klan for the State of Ohio.

Given under my hand and official seal this 6th day of April, 1965.

Signed by James R. Venable.

Mr. Morris, would you explain to the committee after you have read that document how Mr. Venable could appoint an imperial officer in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I have no explanation.

(Document marked "William Morris Exhibit No. 5" follows:)

WILLIAM MORRIS EXHIBIT NO. 5



*"The Most Sublime Lineage in All History
Commemorating and Perpetuating as it Does
the Most Dauntless Organization Known to Man"*

**NATIONAL KNIGHTS OF
THE KU KLUX KLAN, INC.**

Imperial Office

Invisible Empire



Tucker, Georgia

To Whom it May Concern:

This is to certify that Mr. Walter N. Huff is an Imperial Officer in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan for the State of Ohio and as such has a right to solicit membership, create Klavern, do ritualistic work and any and all other things and matters concerning the Klan for the State of Ohio.

Given under my hand and official seal this 6th day of April, 1965.



James R. Venable
James R. Venable
Imperial Wizard
Knights of the Ku Klux Klan .

Mr. MANUEL. Does Mr. Venable have the authority to sign "Imperial Wizard, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan"? Does he, in fact, have that title within your organization?

Mr. MORRIS. We have no Imperial Wizard.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, is Mr. Walter N. Huff of the State of Ohio an imperial officer in your organization, the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; he is not.

Mr. POOL. Was this letter mailed?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Did Mr. Venable at any time prior to the 6th day of April 1965 discuss with you the appointment of Walter N. Huff as an imperial officer in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Not in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. I talked to him sometime about the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, but not the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, is Mr. Walter Huff an officer of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I do not know, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, earlier this morning we got in a little bit as to the results of the Klan rallies which were held in the State of Ohio. I asked you at that time, to your best knowledge, how many members of the Ku Klux Klan were recruited from the State of Ohio as the result of the rally held at Parkie Scott's farm on May 28 and 29, 1965.

I would like to ask you that question again and have your answer for the record, sir.

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know exactly. I would say there was something over 100 that paid, and the total that signed applications was between 250 and 300, I believe, but they were not inducted and did not pay their entrance fee.

Mr. MANUEL. As far as that particular rally was concerned, to your certain knowledge, how much money was taken in by the Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. In the neighborhood of \$1,500. I couldn't say just exactly.

Mr. MANUEL. The Klan on August 19, 20, and 21, either the National Knights or the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, or both, held a rally at Brunswick, Ohio.

Would you please tell the committee, to your certain knowledge, how many persons were inducted or initiated into membership into the Klan as the result of that rally?

Mr. MORRIS. I do not know.

Mr. MANUEL. Approximately how many?

Mr. MORRIS. I haven't any idea. I didn't have access to any of those records.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you yourself initiate persons into the Klan as the result of that rally?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any idea of how much money was taken in by the Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Similarly, the Klan had a rally at Lodi near Cleveland on September 18 and 19 of 1965.

Could you tell the committee how many members were initiated into the Klan as the result of that rally?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I have no knowledge of that.

Mr. MANUEL. How much money was taken in by the Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. The records were not available to me, and I do not know.

Mr. MANUEL. Were application blanks distributed at the rallies at Brunswick and Lodi?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee what happened to those application blanks?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I don't know how many were signed and how many were not, how many paid and how many didn't. I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you receive into membership some individuals as the result of those two rallies, any number at all?

Mr. MORRIS. So far as I know, none of those members came into the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. They possibly came into the National Knights.

Mr. MANUEL. So, as I understand your testimony, the only persons who came into membership of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan were as the result of Parkie Scott's rally, the rally held on Parkie Scott's farm in May of 1965?

Mr. MORRIS. That is all I have any records of.

Mr. MANUEL. Where in Ohio does the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan have units or Klaverns set up?

Mr. MORRIS. As I told you this morning, we have no charter plans in existence anywhere.

Mr. MANUEL. What happened to the 100 or 150 people, whatever the case may be, who signed up and became members of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Ohio?

Mr. MORRIS. I think Mr. Harris or Mr. Stephens would be in far better position to answer that question than I am.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, what is your answer to that question?

Mr. MORRIS. They may be meeting under the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and they may be chartered under the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. I do not know.

Mr. MANUEL. But you said they were members of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. They were inducted into membership into the Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Does the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan interchange membership, at least insofar as the State of Ohio is concerned?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; not so far as I know.

Mr. MANUEL. Do they in any case?

Mr. MORRIS. I have no direct knowledge of it.

Mr. MANUEL. Is a person initiated in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan also a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; but if he desires to transfer, he would be free to do so.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, does the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan have any organized Klaverns in the city of Cleveland?

Mr. MORRIS. Not being a member of that organization, I have no knowledge of where their Klans are located.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever discussed this aspect of Klan activity with Mr. Venable?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Who are the present officers of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Ohio?

Mr. MORRIS. We have one officer there now, as of today.

Mr. MANUEL. Who is that individual, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. Mr. Harris, of Cincinnati. Excuse me, and Mr. Lewis, of Akron.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Mr. Parkie Scott an officer in your organization?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What position does Mr. Harris hold in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan for the Realm of Ohio?

Mr. MORRIS. He is a great titan.

Mr. MANUEL. When was Mr. Harris appointed to that position?

Mr. MORRIS. Either last September or October.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, do you have any knowledge that Mr. Harris specifically on September 26, 1965, met in Zanesville, Ohio, with representatives of the United Klans of America, including Robert Shelton, for the purpose of transferring membership from your organization to the United Klans of America?

Mr. MORRIS. I have no direct knowledge of that. I had a rumor of it.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you, please, inform the committee what your knowledge is in that regard?

Mr. MORRIS. No more than a rumor. I don't have any direct knowledge that he did or didn't.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know that such a meeting was held?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I do not.

Mr. MANUEL. If such a meeting was held, Mr. Morris, and Mr. Harris was in attendance, would it have been necessary for him as the Grand Dragon or the great titan for the Realm of Ohio to have gotten your permission before meeting with an officer of another Klan group?

Mr. MORRIS. It would not have been necessary for him to get my permission to do so; no, sir. This is a free country, and he can engage in any activity he wants to.

Mr. MANUEL. Can a person hold simultaneous membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the United Klans of America?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Why not?

Mr. MORRIS. He couldn't swear unqualified allegiance to both.

Mr. MANUEL. As I understand your testimony, you said it was possible for a person to be a member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and also to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. Why is it a different situation—

Mr. MORRIS. I think you are trying to twist—

Mr. MANUEL. Not at all; I am trying to unravel the situation.

Mr. MORRIS. I said that he could transfer if he wanted to from the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan to the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. That would be—he could be—certainly if a member of our organization desired to affiliate with another organization, I would not be selfish enough to try to hold him in any group that I represented.

The proper procedure would be for him to request that.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, do you have knowledge of an organization which is known as the Black Shirts?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever heard the name "Black Shirts" mentioned?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir, I read it in the paper.

Mr. MANUEL. When was the first time you heard of that organization?

Mr. MORRIS. Actually way back in the twenties there used to be an order known as the Black Shirts here in this country.

Mr. MANUEL. Since April of 1964 have you discussed an organization known as the Black Shirts with Mr. James Venable?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have knowledge of the existence of a group operating in the State of Georgia called the Vigilantes?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. While you were a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, was Mr. Earl Holcombe a member of the National Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you subsequently know him to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir. I don't know what Klan affiliation he had.

Mr. MANUEL. This morning you testified that Mr. Holcombe has accompanied Mr. Venable to the State of Ohio as a member of his degree team. You did testify to that; is that not correct?

Mr. MORRIS. As a member of a degree team; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Of what Klan group did he act as a member of the degree team?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know what group he belongs to. I just do not know.

Mr. MANUEL. What about Mr. Ray McGriff. Did you know him to be a member of a degree team of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir. I don't know if he is a member of the degree team of the National Ku Klux Klan or not.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you been present when Mr. McGriff and Mr. Holcombe have initiated members into the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Ohio?

Mr. POOL. What was your question, Mr. Manuel?

Mr. MANUEL. The reporter can read it back.

(The question was read by the reporter.)

Mr. POOL. I think he testified to that this morning. Is that correct?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, were you present at a meeting of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Columbus, Ohio, on or about the 10th day of October 1964, and that meeting was held at the Airway Lodge at 4300 East 17th Street, in Columbus, from the hours of approximately 3:30 p.m. to 7 p.m.?

Mr. MORRIS. I attended a meeting at this airport inn, but as to the date I am not—

Mr. MANUEL. Was it in the fall of 1964?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir, I think so. It was getting cool weather.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the purpose of that particular meeting in Columbus, Ohio, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. There had been quite a bit of dissension between the group in Columbus and the group in Cincinnati, and I came up here more or less as an ambassador to see if I could get the dissension straightened out.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Flynn Harvey present at that meeting, Mr. Morris?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Flynn Harvey at that time the Grand Dragon for the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Ohio?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Flynn Harvey subsequently leave that office?

Mr. MORRIS. Sometime later, yes, sir; or I understood he did.

Mr. MANUEL. For what reason did Mr. Harvey leave that office?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, were charges ever brought against Mr. Harvey by members of the Columbus Klavern of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir, I have no knowledge of that.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Robert Leavey of Columbus, Ohio, present at the meeting at the Airway Lodge?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe so.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Mr. Leavey to be the exalted cyclops of the Columbus Klavern of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I did not know.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know he held an officers' position in that Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. This was a rather informal meeting, and I didn't know who the officers were.

Mr. MANUEL. I am sorry, I didn't hear you.

Mr. MORRIS. This was an informal meeting, and no offices were filled, so therefore I don't know who the officers were.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it your testimony that there were no officers elected or appointed prior to that meeting?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't know whether they were or not. I didn't appoint any.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. William K. Smith at that meeting?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir, I believe so.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Mr. William K. Smith to be a member of the Columbus Klavern of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I assumed him to be a member; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Mr. William K. Smith to be an officer of that Klavern?

Mr. MORRIS. I didn't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Chuck Gilliam present at that meeting?

Mr. MORRIS. I believe he was.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Mr. Gilliam at that time to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it not a fact, Mr. Morris, that Verlin Gilliam was initiated into the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan at a rally held in Stone Mountain, Georgia, over the Labor Day weekend in September of 1964?

Mr. MORRIS. I wasn't at that rally and I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Was any person present at the meeting at the Airway Lodge who was not a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, to your knowledge?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir, I don't think so.

Mr. MANUEL. That being the case, then Mr. Gilliam must have been a member of the National Knights at that time.

Mr. MORRIS. He must have been.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mrs. Eloise Witte at that meeting?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Was she known by you at that time to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At that time, did she have any title within the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I understood her to be head of the women's group.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Barney Ross present at that meeting, Barney Ross of Covington, Kentucky.

Mr. MORRIS. I am not sure. I don't recall him being there.

Mr. MANUEL. At that time, did you know Barney Ross to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Curtis Rose present at that meeting?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he, at that time, a member of the National Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. So far as I know, he was.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. McKinley Mink of Cincinnati, Ohio, present at that meeting?

Mr. MORRIS. I don't remember if he was there or not.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know McKinley Mink, at that time, to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you known since that time that Mr. Mink was a member of the National Knights?

Mr. MORRIS. I assumed him to be. Not having seen his application, I don't know. I suppose so.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, to your certain knowledge, is Mr. William K. Smith currently a member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Is he a member of any Klan at all?

Mr. MORRIS. Not to my knowledge. I think he resigned some time back.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge is Mr. Verlin Gilliam a member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Not of the Knights; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge is Mrs. Eloise Witte a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; not to my knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Mrs. Witte eligible for membership in your organization?

Mr. MORRIS. I suppose she would be; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mrs. Witte ever made application to the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan for membership?

Mr. MORRIS. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, is Mrs. Witte a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan at this time?

Mr. MORRIS. I do not know, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know of any resignation effected by Mrs. Witte regarding her membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I don't.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, concerning the organization which you testified about this morning, namely, the Federated Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Alabama, was that organization the subject of a grand jury inquiry in the year 1949 by a grand jury in the State of Alabama?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did that grand jury inquire into the activities of the Federated Knights of the Ku Klux Klan with respect to alleged acts of terrorism, flogging, and burning on the part of members of that organization?

Mr. MORRIS. Some flogging incidents were investigated. That is all I remember.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, were members of the Federated Klans involved in acts of terrorism or flogging in the State of Alabama in the year 1949 or any time prior thereto?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. They were not?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, as the result of your appearance before the grand jury in 1949 in Alabama, were you sentenced to a jail term for contempt of that court?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee why this came about?

Mr. MORRIS. They asked me for the membership list and the attorney general had made the statement that he intended to indict not only the Klan, but every Klansman in the State of Alabama. I told the attorney general that I would help him investigate and help him convict if any were guilty if he would let me know who he suspected of being guilty. He refused to do that and asked for the names of every member in the State of Alabama, which I could not in good conscience give him.

Mr. MANUEL. Was that because of an oath that you took of the Federated Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, have you held membership in an organization in the State of Alabama known as the Caucasians?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir. Caucasians? I don't remember any organization like that being in existence.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, do you possess any information regarding acts of violence on the part of members of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever seen or heard of the existence or the possession of dynamite by members of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. I read in the paper that some was discovered in Columbus; that is all I can remember.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any knowledge of how the dynamite got to Columbus?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I certainly do not.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any knowledge of a quantity of dynamite and arms which is being stored in the area of Barnesville, Georgia?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Morris, could you tell the committee the number of members which you have now in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir. It is very, very small. We are actually not ready to launch the organization as yet.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Clawson?

Mr. CLAWSON. I would like to ask one question, Mr. Morris.

You indicated that you may have some record or correspondence this morning appointing men to positions in the Klan. You said it might not be a copy of a letter, but an entry of some kind. Did you keep a diary or journal of some kind?

Mr. MORRIS. No, sir; I do not. The organization is not completed as yet. There must be 16 members of the klonecilium, and it has not reached that point yet, so therefore actually it is still more or less a paper organization. We hope to project it.

Mr. CLAWSON. What is the nature of the appointments you have and what are the records you have in mind?

Mr. MORRIS. I am not certain, but I might have a copy of the credentials that I sent these people, and I may not. I don't remember whether I do or not.

Mr. CLAWSON. If you find that, this would be included with the other correspondence and other papers and records you are going to give to the committee under subpoena?

Mr. MORRIS. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Morris, your subpoena will be continued to March 1. I believe you promised to submit to the staff these records, memoranda, and other papers that you have in your possession. After the staff receives them and looks them over, we will advise you whether we want to question you any further, but you are still under subpoena until March 1.

Mr. MORRIS. Do you want me to mail these to you by registered letter?

Mr. POOL. That is right.

Mr. MORRIS. All right, sir; and you will notify me if you want me further?

Mr. POOL. And I do advise you to do it as swiftly as you can.

Mr. MORRIS. You will get it within a week or 10 days. Is that all right?

Mr. POOL. Your subpoena is continued to March 1, so you can decide that, but we want to look them over to decide whether we want to question you further. We will advise you after we look over the records.

The committee will stand in recess for 4 minutes.

(Brief recess.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Mr. MANUEL, will you call your next witness?

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call at this time Mrs. Eloise Witte.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir. But I shall affirm it.

Mr. POOL. Do you affirm that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, sir, I do.

Mr. POOL. So affirmed.

TESTIMONY OF ELOISE WITTE

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, would you please state your full name for the record, Ma'am?

Mrs. WITTE. Eloise Witte.

Mr. MANUEL. Where do you currently reside?

Mr. POOL. Question her about an attorney first.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, are you represented by counsel?

Mrs. WITTE. No, but counsel is available if I need one.

Mr. MANUEL. At this time, do you desire to have counsel by your side?

Mrs. WITTE. No.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you conferred with counsel prior to your appearance before the committee?

Mrs. WITTE. I have talked with many lawyers, not necessarily about what you might ask me, but I am well aware of what my rights are.

Mr. MANUEL. You are well aware, as your last statement indicated, that you have available to you certain constitutional privileges which guarantee you the right not to testify in a matter in which you think you might be criminally implicated?

Mrs. WITTE. I am aware of that; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. You are also aware that you can ask for counsel at any time?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you been provided with a copy of the chairman's opening statement which he made in October of 1965, prior to the opening of the hearings into the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. One was given me this morning.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you read that document, Mrs. Witte, and are you familiar with its contents?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, I am.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, would you please tell the committee when and where you were born?

Mrs. WITTE. Marion, North Carolina, August 2, 1925.

Mr. MANUEL. Where do you currently reside?

Mrs. WITTE. 1654 Otte Avenue, Cincinnati.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, what is your current occupation?

Mrs. WITTE. Housewife.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever held membership in any Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee what was the first such organization in which you held membership?

Mrs. WITTE. National Knights.

Mr. MANUEL. When did you join the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. I refuse to answer that under my rights of the fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Under what circumstances did you join the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. I shall refuse to answer that under the same grounds.

Mr. MANUEL. During what period did you hold membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. I shall refuse to answer that.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you currently a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. I am.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you currently a member of any other Klan organization?

Mrs. WITTE. No other.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you made application to join other Ku Klux Klan organizations?

Mrs. WITTE. No, I haven't.

Mr. MANUEL. Specifically, Mrs. Witte, have you filled out an application for membership in the United Klans of America?

Mrs. WITTE. No, I haven't.

Mr. MANUEL. While a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Mrs. Witte, did you hold any office in that organization?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes; I held the title of Empress of Ohio, and this commission was given me by Mr. Venable.

Mr. MANUEL. When was this commisison conferred upon you, Mrs. Witte?

Mrs. WITTE. About 2 years ago.

Mr. MANUEL. Can you give the committee an approximate date of your commission—Did you say Grand Empress?

Mrs. WITTE. Empress.

No, I don't remember the date. I am sorry.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you tell the committee briefly what your duties are as Empress of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. Well, as the Empress, I am entitled to pass applications. I have very little to do with the men's applications, but I can

give applications or advice to them as to where to go and what to do, et cetera; I mean as far as the Klan work is concerned, and whom to get in touch with for counsel. That is, when I say counsel, I mean advice on Klan activities, et cetera. But most of my work would naturally be with women. This is an auxiliary to the men's group.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, are you the Empress of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan on a national basis or solely for the State of Ohio?

Mrs. WITTE. No; just for the State of Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, does the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan have persons with the title of Empress in the other States in which they operate?

Mrs. WITTE. I know of no others.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, have you ever disseminated or accepted applications for membership in any Klan organization other than the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. I have only used applications for other groups on one occasion, and that was at the Parkie Scott's farm over the Labor Day weekend and that was only after we had run out of all applications for the other group.

Mr. MANUEL. Where did you obtain applications for the other Klan groups?

Mrs. WITTE. Many Klan groups pass my way. As a matter of fact, I would suppose within the last 2 years at least 15 Klan groups have passed through my house. It is like Grand Central Station. Some of them leave their applications. And, of course, at that time some of the old Klans people in Ohio had written to many Klan groups they heard about in the South at one time or another, and I suppose the old Klans people wanted to revive the Klan in the North. So, therefore, many of them left applications with me. However, I only had one book and I can't even remember who left that with me, but it must have been from years back.

But, nevertheless, it has the same lines on it that any of the other books would have had, for instance, for references and everything else would have been the same.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, are you appearing before the committee this afternoon in response to a subpoena which was served to you at 6:05 p.m. on the 19th day of December 1965 at 1654 Otte Street in Cincinnati by Deputy Marshal Ernest D'Amico?

Mrs. WITTE. That is true, but it is Otte Avenue.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, an attachment, which was made part of that subpoena, called upon you to produce in the first paragraph of that attachment:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and/or the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as a present or former member and/or official of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and/or the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

Mrs. Witte, in the representative capacity stated in paragraph 1, I request that you produce the documents called for in that paragraph.

Mrs. WITTE. That was letters; right?

Mr. MANUEL. And books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda.

Mrs. WITTE. I only have two letters because most of the correspondence I destroy as soon as it comes my way and I answer it and toss it out. I only have two letters from Mr. Venable as far as records; I have never kept any records myself. They go directly to Mr. Morris. These are the only letters in my possession.

Mr. MANUEL. In view of paragraph 2 of the subpoena, which I shall read:

All memoranda and correspondence between or by yourself and James R. Venable and/or William Hugh Morris, the same being officials of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

It seems that you have answered to the second paragraph of that subpoena. Do you have in your possession any books, records, documents, or memoranda other than you have presented today?

Mrs. WITTE. No; I do not.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever had any such documents?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, I have; but as I told you, most of our business was on the telephone or in person, certainly nothing discriminatory ever came my way, but it is just a habit of mine to destroy correspondence.

Mr. MANUEL. Other than Mr. Venable, have you had contact with any other officials of any other Klan organization?

Mrs. WITTE. Some have called me on the phone.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee who they are and what position they hold in their respective Klan organizations?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir. I refuse to answer that—my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. POOL. Have you destroyed any correspondence since being served with the subpoena?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir; I have not. I destroyed it well before the subpoena.

Mr. POOL. Have you destroyed any other documents called for in the subpoena since being served with the subpoena?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir; I have not.

Mrs. CLAWSON. What was the nature of the correspondence you sent to Mr. Morris?

Mrs. WITTE. Well, my correspondence with Mr. Morris was—more than anything else had to do with just the rally to be held and details to be worked out, business to be conducted there, and the dates he could be there, et cetera. That is just about the extent of my correspondence with Mr. Morris.

Mr. CLAWSON. You didn't transmit any applications or anything of that kind?

Mrs. WITTE. Only in person.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, would you please tell the committee if there are, at this time, any active Klaverns or units of ladies of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. I shall invoke my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. POOL. You invoke the fifth amendment?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, would you please inform the committee what role, if any, you had in organizing the rally which was held at Parkie Scott's farm on May 28 and 29 of last year?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, sir. As I told you, many people had come my way wanting information as to how to get into the Klan or what

they could do. They wanted to revive the Klan in Ohio. Mr. Scott told me his farm was available, and I made the arrangements for the use of that farm. I gave him \$1 for the use of the farm and set up the rally.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you in attendance at that rally?

Mrs. WITTE. I sure was.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, could you inform the committee of how many members were initiated into the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan as the result of that rally?

Mrs. WITTE. I am not sure of the number. I know as many applications as we could process between the time of that rally and I believe June 27 was the date of the first initiation. All of the applications we could process and get mailed out to these people, we did that. How many more we couldn't process, I don't know. I did not count them. I haven't the faintest idea. I know two women worked an entire day getting the applications into alphabetical form, but these were turned over to Mr. Morris.

Mr. POOL. Who were the two ladies who helped on that?

Mrs. WITTE. I refuse to answer that—my rights under the fifth amendment.

Mr. CLAWSON. When was the last time that you submitted, either in person or by mail, any of the documents or applications or instruments to Mr. Morris? Do you recall the last time?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir; I can't remember, but it would have been about the time of the initiation. I suppose these would have been the last submitted to Mr. Morris.

Mr. CLAWSON. That was approximately when?

Mrs. WITTE. That was approximately the first of July.

Mr. POOL. You admit doing the work yourself, but you say you won't tell who the two ladies were that helped you and you invoke the fifth amendment?

Mrs. WITTE. I said I helped set up the rally. I did not say I was the only one who did it and I did not say I was the only one who put the applications into alphabetical order.

Mr. POOL. You did help.

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. POOL. I can't understand why it would incriminate these other ladies if it does not incriminate you.

Mrs. WITTE. That is the only way I can see of protecting these people, just by invoking the fifth amendment. I don't mind being identified myself, but as Mr. Morris stated earlier, he took an oath not to reveal the identity of people who certainly had no part of any wrongdoing, had broken no laws.

Mr. POOL. Did you take an oath like that?

Mrs. WITTE. I certainly did.

Mr. POOL. In what organization?

Mrs. WITTE. The National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. POOL. Are you a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Not an auxiliary?

Mrs. WITTE. It is an auxiliary, too. We take the same oath.

Mr. POOL. You take the same oath?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. And you are taking the fifth amendment.

Mrs. WITTE. To protect the identity of other people.

Mr. POOL. Are you taking it to keep from incriminating yourself?

Mrs. WITTE. I told them I helped to get them into alphabetical order, but I just take it. I know it looks ridiculous, but if you would ask me to violate an oath I had taken before, it seems to me this type of reasoning could be the same type of reasoning that could make me violate my marriage vow. It makes about that much sense to me.

If they had done anything criminal, I would certainly be the first to tell you about it.

Mr. POOL. You are going to be the judge and jury of all that?

Mrs. WITTE. I said I would not reveal their identity. If I have to do it that way, then that is the way I will do it.

Mr. POOL. You are talking to a committee of Congress trying to get the facts. You are just up here to answer the questions. If you want to take the fifth amendment, you can do so.

Mrs. WITTE. Then I take the fifth amendment.

Mr. POOL. Then I can't understand why you invoke it in the case of those two ladies, but I wouldn't argue the point.

I would like to clarify for the record though as to whether you are taking the fifth amendment to protect yourself from incrimination or in accordance with your oath that you took. Which is predominant? Which is the reason that you are pleading the fifth amendment right now?

Mrs. WITTE. The real reason is because of an oath I took not to reveal the identity of another person.

Mr. POOL. I order and direct you to answer the question.

Mrs. WITTE. I shall invoke the fifth amendment.

Mr. POOL. But you just said that the reason is that you are doing it on account of the oath you took and that is not a valid reason before this committee.

Mrs. WITTE. You know very well I have the right to take the fifth amendment, sir, and I shall.

Mr. POOL. You are really taking the fifth amendment so as not to incriminate yourself. If that is what you want the record to show, it—

Mrs. WITTE. Then the record shows I took the fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, in this letter which you have just provided the committee dated April 7, 1965, addressed to yourself and signed by Mr. James R. Venable, the last paragraph of that letter reads as follows:

I wrote Brother Huff and I am sure that he will do every thing that he can to help us to preserve our white race. If there are any two people in Ohio that can get the K's off up there I am sure they are you and Brother Huff.

Would you please identify for the committee, Mrs. Witte, the "Brother Huff" referred to in the letter?

Mrs. WITTE. Mr. Walter Huff. You asked Mr. Morris about him a while ago. He is the same Mr. Huff.

(Document marked "Eloise Witte Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

ELOISE WITTE EXHIBIT No. 1

JAMES R. VENABLE

ATTORNEY AT LAW

WALTER R. BROWN BUILDING - OPPOSITE COURT HOUSE - ATLANTA 3 GEORGIA

ASSOCIATE
H. G. MCBRAYER, JR.
RESIDENCE PHONE DR 3-2003

OFFICE PHONES
MURRY 8-9137
JACKSON 4-4968
RESIDENCE PHONE
STONE MOUNTAIN 469-9786
TUCKER, GA. OFFICE 938-5921

April 7, 1965

Mrs. Eloise Witte
1654 Otte Avenue
Cincinnati, Ohio

Dear Mrs. Witte:

I was indeed glad that you called me concerning the meeting there. Please get written permission from the owner of the property to use the premises and pay him a charge for rental which can be small, even \$1.00 will do.

In the near future I will send you some money for circulars. You should try to get this meeting advertised where you can have a large crowd.

It may be that you can get the boys to get ahold of some old telephone posts, wrap it with burlap, soak in oil and kerosene and use as a burning cross.

I believe you said the meetings would be the 29th, 30th, and 31st of May so please confirm the dates and I will be there.

The circulars should advertise as "Knights of The Ku Klux Klan" using the 4 Ks.

I wrote brother Huff and I am sure that he will do every thing that he can to help us to preserve our white race. If there are any two people in Ohio that can get the K's off up there I am sure they are you and Brother Huff.

Yours very truly,


James R. Venable

Mr. MANUEL. Well, do you know him to be an imperial officer of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. I do not know him to be an officer.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know him to be an officer of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. No; I do not.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, you have testified that you have participated in the preparation of a Klan rally which was held on the farm

of Parkie Scott. Would you please tell the committee for which organization, the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan or the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, you engaged in these activities?

Mrs. WITTE. Mr. Venable contacted me and asked me to put out the circulars under the four Ks. That is the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Which Klan organization to your knowledge sponsored the rally?

Mrs. WITTE. The National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Ohio had had their charter revoked. So I assumed they were coming in—I mean just under another name, but still the same people.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know for what reason the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan had their charter revoked in the State of Ohio?

Mrs. WITTE. Because when they applied for a charter it shook the State to its eye roots.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, did you participate in the organizing of the Klan rally which was held near Brunswick, Ohio, on August 19, 20, and 21, 1965?

Mrs. WITTE. No; I was in Canada.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you participate in the organization of the rally which was held in Lodi, near Cleveland?

Mrs. WITTE. What was the date?

Mr. MANUEL. September 18, 19, 1965.

Mrs. WITTE. No; I was not.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you in attendance at that rally?

Mrs. WITTE. I was not.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever maintained any bank accounts or post office boxes on behalf of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever been present at any initiation ceremony of either the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan or the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. Except my own; no.

Mr. MANUEL. When was your own held?

Mrs. WITTE. I refuse to answer that—fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. Who administered the oath to you, Mrs. Witte, in order for you to become a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. I also refuse to answer that for the same reason.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you attended any meetings or functions of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan outside of the State of Ohio?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee when you did so?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir; I refuse to answer that on the ground stated before.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee where you attended functions of that organization outside of the State of Ohio.

Mrs. WITTE. No; for the same reason.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever attended rallies at Stone Mountain, Georgia.

Mrs. WITTE. No; I have not.

Mr. POOL. You said you were a member of an auxiliary, I believe.

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. POOL. But you are allowed to attend meetings of the Ku Klux Klan; is that correct?

Mrs. WITTE. Certainly meetings, rallies, things of that sort, yes; but not their closed meetings.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, are you acquainted with an individual named Verlin Gilliam?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir; to my knowledge I never have met the man, although Mr. Morris told me—after reading in the paper what I did about him, I asked Mr. Morris if he had been present at any of the meetings where I had been. He told me yes, he has been on occasion to one meeting or another, and I think it was a rally, but to my knowledge I have never met the individual.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, Mrs. Witte, what active Klans now exist of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Ohio?

Mrs. WITTE. Well, since the State of Ohio revoked the charter, I would say that all of the Klans are just Klans. They don't go under, I believe, any particular title, national or otherwise. They are just Klans, Klanspeople.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you identify, to the best of your knowledge, the locations of the units which you describe as Klans in the State of Ohio?

Mrs. WITTE. No; of course, a lot of information has come my way, a lot of people come to my house, and a lot of people do a lot of talking about what they are doing in particular areas, but not firsthand knowledge. So I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee any knowledge you have in that regard?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. On what basis?

Mrs. WITTE. Under the fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, does the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan have an active organization in the city of Cleveland?

Mrs. WITTE. I have heard from many individuals in Cleveland and they do seem to be doing very well.

Mr. MANUEL. What individual in Cleveland have you heard from in the regard?

Mrs. WITTE. I refuse to answer that under the fifth amendment.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, are there members of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the Cleveland area?

Mrs. WITTE. I did not see them initiated so, therefore, I cannot verify the fact.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, as the Grand Empress of the ladies units of the National Knights in the State of Ohio, would you please tell the committee how you determine whether a person is a member of the Klan, or not?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir; I refuse to answer that on the same grounds, as stated before.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, do you know an individual by the name of Daniel Wagner?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee when you first met Daniel Wagner?

Mrs. WITTE. The first contact I had with Daniel was on a Saturday afternoon. He called my home. This must have been a bit more than a year ago. Then one morning my daughter brought him in with the Sunday morning paper. He had been sitting on my porch for about 2 hours.

He stuck like glue. He wanted so desperately to be recognized as something important, to be important, to do something important. So I tried to give him small things to do, to make him feel that he was accomplishing something.

But I thought Danny was a psychopath. After he came to my house the first time or two, he started trying to help me. He wanted to really help me. He was writing letters to magazines and newspapers all over the country and he would send them to me for my signature. He thought he was really accomplishing something, or helping the cause along, by doing this. Well, I wouldn't send them to the editors, of course. After a while, he became a little disenchanted with this.

Then he found the Klan was on the scene, and especially after this rally was first announced. So, he wanted to join.

All this time, Danny had been maintaining he had an honorable discharge from the Army, and he was supposed to be a very bright boy, though his language was very bad, and I didn't especially care about having him around my children, but still I tried to be patient with him and hoped eventually he would straighten up and be a man.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, you testified that Mr. Wagner called you on the telephone.

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. And that was your first contact with him; approximately a year ago. Is that correct?

Mrs. WITTE. That is right.

Mr. MANUEL. Why did Mr. Wagner contact you?

Mrs. WITTE. Because I probably raised more Cain than anybody else in Cincinnati.

Mr. POOL. What do you mean by that?

Mrs. WITTE. I mean I am in several rightwing groups. When something comes my way that I don't like and think can be changed, I will go out and picket, if necessary, and, if necessary, circulate petitions on the street, or do whatever is necessary to quell the situation.

Mr. POOL. Did you ever engage in any unlawful acts?

Mrs. WITTE. If I had, sir, I think I would have been arrested.

Mr. POOL. You didn't answer my question.

Mrs. WITTE. Well, not for publication.

Mr. POOL. You still didn't answer my question.

Mrs. WITTE. Not to my knowledge. I don't even spit on the sidewalk.

Mr. POOL. That would be a good place for you to invoke the fifth amendment.

Mrs. WITTE. No: I think I will just leave that as is.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, do you know how Mr. Wagner got your phone number or got information about you in order to call you?

Mrs. WITTE. Well, I think through the newspapers, probably, because we had a Russian health exhibit coming to our music hall, and there was quite a bit of publicity about that. I think that is possibly the way he would have found out something about me.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, on approximately how many separate occasions did you meet with Mr. Wagner?

Mrs. WITTE. I don't think more than three or four, before the rally.

Mr. MANUEL. When was the last time that you had contact with Mr. Wagner?

Mrs. WITTE. About the first part of June.

Mr. MANUEL. Of 1965?

Mrs. WITTE. 1965; yes.

Mr. MANUEL. On that last contact with Mr. Wagner, would you please tell the committee what was discussed?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes; he wanted to fill out an application for the Klan. He had started to fill out one before and, as I told you before, he had told us he was 21, had finished his duties in the service.

So he started to fill out his application and he got as far as his age, and then I took his application from him.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you provide Mr. Wagner with an application for a Klan group?

Mrs. WITTE. I provide lots of people.

Mrs. MANUEL. Specifically?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, I gave him an application. Yes, as a matter of fact, I have the same one here, partially filled. That is where I took it, and I did not allow him to continue filling out the application.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you at any time, Mrs. Witte, accept any money from Mr. Wagner as an initiation fee or as a klectokon for Klan membership?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir. As you can see, his application is incomplete. I did not accept anything from him. As a matter of fact, at the point you see, I took the application from him. I would not allow him to finish it.

(Document marked "Eloise Witte Exhibit No. 2" appears on p. 3536.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner did write at the request of Mr. Morris, according to Mr. Morris' own testimony, a letter (Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 5) in which he set down certain descriptions of conversations which he allegedly had with you.

In the course of this letter, Mr. Wagner stated that it was through you that he purchased a weapon, namley, a .250 Savage rifle, and also a .32 caliber Mauser, from one W. A. Davis, of Dayton, Ohio.

Mrs. WITTE. At my instigation?

Mr. MANUEL. This is what he put in.

Mr. POOL. Read exactly what the letter says about that.

Mr. MANUEL. [Reading:]

On April 10, 1965 I accompanied [sic] Mrs. Witte and others to an N.S.R.P. meeting at 224 Oak St., Dayton 2, Ohio. After the meeting Mrs. Witte introduced a Mr. W. A. Davis to me in hopes of acquiring a weapon for myself. Mr. Davis sold me a 32 German Mauser pistol and a 250 savage Rifle. He then had me fill out an I.O.U. stating what I had purchased and the price. I mailed Mr. Davis \$75.00 on April 12, 1965, and \$50.00 on April 29, 1965.

Now, Mrs. Witte, do you know W. A. Davis?

Mr. WITTE. I have met the gentleman, yes; and I know that he is a legitimate gun dealer, but I did not ask Danny to buy a gun.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know for a fact whether Mr. Wagner did purchase the guns which he describes in this letter?

ELOISE WITTE EXHIBIT No. 2



APPLICATION FOR CITIZENSHIP
IN THE
INVISIBLE EMPIRE

Knights of the Ku Klux Klan



I, the undersigned, a native born, true and loyal citizen of the United States of America, being a white male Gentile person of temperate habits, sound in mind and a believer in the tenets of the Christian religion, the maintenance of White Supremacy and the principles of a "pure Americanism," do most respectfully apply for membership in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan through Klan No. _____, Realm of _____

I guarantee on my honor to conform strictly to all rules and requirements regulating my "naturalization" and the continuance of my membership, and at all times a strict and loyal obedience to your constitutional authority and the constitution and laws of the fraternity, not in conflict with the constitution and constitutional laws of the United States of America and the states thereof. If I prove untrue as a Klansman I will willingly accept as my portion whatever penalty your authority may impose.

The required "Klectokon" accompanies this application.

Signed _____ Applicant

Endorsed by

Residence Address _____

Kl. _____

Business Address _____

Kl. _____

Date _____, 19

The person securing this application must sign on top line above. NOTICE—Check the address to which mail may be sent.

NOTICE

The sum of this donation MUST accompany application, if possible. Upon payment of same by applicant this certificate is made out and signed by person securing application, then detached and given to applicant, who will keep same and bring it with him when he is called, and then turn it in on demand in lieu of the cash.

DO NOT detach if donation is not paid in advance.

OFFICIAL
CERTIFICATE OF DONATION

This certifies that

has donated the sum of ~~25~~ DOLLARS to the propagating fund of the

Knights of the Ku Klux Klan

and same is accepted as such and as full sum of "KLECTOKON" entitling him to be received, on the acceptance of his application, under the laws, regulations and requirements of the Order, duly naturalized and to have and to hold all the rights, titles, honors and protection as a citizen of the Invisible Empire. He enters through the portal of



Klan No. _____, Realm of _____

Date _____, 19

Received in trust for the
KNIGHTS OF THE KU KLUX KLAN

By Kl. _____

References: Daniel N. Wagner

Address: 2816 Berwick Ave

Balto. 34 Md.

Address: Neil Gouland

2927 Hamilton Ave - Balto. Md.

Address: FRANK S. HADFIELD

754 Babidwood Apt D

Col. Ohio

Person securing application must get this information.

Applicant's occupation is

Handy man

Employed by W.T. GRANT Co.

His age is 19 years.

His weight is 160 lbs.

His height is 5 ft. 10 in.

This applicant was elected to membership in this

Order by

Klan No. _____, Realm of _____

19

This applicant was duly naturalized by same,

19

I certify the above to be correct.

Signed—

Kligrapp. _____

Klan No. _____, Realm of _____

(Back of Application for Citizenship)

Mrs. WITTE. I can't vouch for that because I was not with Danny and I have never been to Mr. Davis' home or shop. The only contact I have had with Mr. Davis has been in NSRP meetings.

On occasion, he has been to Cincinnati to the NSRP meetings, and I have from time to time visited Dayton. On the particular date he specifies, that was one of the mornings he was brought in with the paper, and I was to address an afternoon meeting in Dayton, Ohio, of the NSRP.

He wanted to go along, because that was half way back to Columbus, and he could ride back. He became acquainted with many people there.

Later he told me that he had bought the guns, but as I said before, I did not go with him. I did not encourage him to buy them and I don't even know what Mr. Davis has, though I know he has a license to deal in weapons.

Mr. POOL. Did the letter state that she introduced Mr. Davis to Mr. Wagner?

Mr. MANUEL. The letter states:

After the meeting Mrs. Witte introduced a Mr. W. A. Davis to me in hopes of acquiring a weapon for myself.

Mrs. WITTE. Why does he say "in hopes"? I don't know what is wrong with the boy.

Mr. POOL. Did you introduce Mr. Wagner?

Mrs. WITTE. I must have introduced him to hundreds of people.

Mr. POOL. That same day?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, sir. All the people I knew in that meeting I introduced to him, because my daughter and her boyfriend, as well as Danny and myself, went along to that meeting. So the people in the meeting I knew, I introduced them to the children, as well as to Danny, but certainly with no idea about buying weapons.

Mr. CLAWSON. Did you identify this gentleman as a dealer in firearms, in your introduction?

Mrs. WITTE. I didn't tell him. I didn't tell him. If anyone told him, it must have been Mr. Davis himself.

Mr. POOL. Just a minute.

You never have answered my question as to the reason why you introduced Mr. Davis to Mr. Wagner.

Mrs. WITTE. When you are in a meeting, why do you introduce one person to another? Simply because they are your friends, or because you want them to be acquainted with them.

Mr. POOL. I am asking you the question: Why did you introduce Mr. Davis to Mr. Wagner? It is very simple. Why did you?

Mrs. WITTE. That sounds like a strange question to me. When I am in a meeting with anybody, I introduce them to each other.

Mr. POOL. Is your answer that you had no reason to introduce them to each other?

Mrs. WITTE. I had no particular reason to introduce them, no, except they were just people and all thinking alike, so everybody should become acquainted with everybody else.

Mr. POOL. And you knew Mr. Davis was a gun dealer, though?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, I was aware of that.

Mr. POOL. And you didn't know Mr. Wagner wanted to buy a gun?

Mrs. WITTE. He had mentioned it to me months before, but I don't think—possibly the latter part of January, or maybe in February, he had mentioned to me something about he was afraid in his place of work, and so forth, but I did not introduce him to Mr. Davis for the purpose of buying a gun, because I was to speak there that day.

Mr. POOL. Then I will ask you this question: You did not introduce Mr. Davis to Mr. Wagner so that they could get together to buy a gun?

Mrs. WITTE. Certainly not.

Mr. POOL. Is that your answer?

Mrs. WITTE. That is my answer, because I am sure there are plenty of gun dealers in Columbus, if he wanted to buy one.

Mr. POOL. I am just trying to get to the fact, and you still haven't told me the reason why you introduced them.

You remember introducing him, so you must have had a reason.

Mrs. WITTE. I don't remember specifically introducing him, but I said I introduced him to a lot of people, because he was a stranger on the scene.

Mr. POOL. That does not answer the question.

Mrs. WITTE. I think it is a pretty good answer.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, was Daniel Wagner, to your certain knowledge, present at the Klan rally held at Parkie Scott's farm on May 28 and 29?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, he was.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he at any time during that rally wearing a Klan robe?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, he took one off the clothesline.

Mr. MANUEL. He did what?

Mrs. WITTE. He took a Klan robe from the clothesline. Someone had hung one out in the air to get the wrinkles or folds out, so Danny just grabbed it and decided to go down there and make a big splash before the newspaper people.

Mr. MANUEL. What contact did you have with Mr. Wagner prior to that rally?

Mrs. WITTE. He told me he had a vacation coming and he was so desperate to do something, I mean to be helpful to us in some way, because I would not use his letters that he was writing to the newspapers and magazines, would not allow him to be a correspondent for me, in other words, and Parkie needed someone to clean up the dead trees and that sort of thing in an area which was to be used for parking.

Danny agreed to go down and help. He agreed to go down and clean up the farm on his week off, and that is his purpose there.

Mr. POOL. We have had testimony that Mr. Davis and Mr. Wagner were introduced by you for the purpose of purchasing a gun.

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. POOL. And you say you did not introduce them for that purpose?

Mrs. WITTE. I say I did not.

Mr. POOL. You answered my question a while ago and said that was not the purpose of introducing them.

Mrs. WITTE. That was not the purpose of introducing them.

Mr. POOL. What was the purpose of introducing them, then?

Mrs. WITTE. The purpose of introducing them was because they did not know each other, and I introduced him to at least 50 people in that meeting and introduced him for the purpose of making him acquainted with them.

Mr. POOL. I am making this serious, because you knew he wanted to buy a gun and you knew Mr. Davis was in the gun business.

Mrs. WITTE. Mr. Davis was in a long line of people.

Mr. POOL. Somebody is committing perjury in this hearing, and the transcript will show that.

Mrs. WITTE. Sir, if I had wanted him to buy a gun, I know dealers closer to me than up in Dayton where I could have sent him. I did not have to send him to Mr. Davis.

Mr. POOL. Why do you know all these gun dealers?

Mrs. WITTE. I just happen to know a lot of them.

Mr. POOL. Are you an expert on guns? Is that the reason?

Mrs. WITTE. Not exactly.

Mr. POOL. Can you explain that any further, why you know so many gun dealers?

Mrs. WITTE. A lot of them just happen to cross my path, just as a lot of teachers have crossed my path, too.

Mr. POOL. Well, I have given you a chance to explain it.

Mrs. WITTE. I have no particular reason for knowing any gun dealers. I do not deal in them, I do not buy them, and I do not introduce people to them for the purpose of buying guns.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, Mr. Wagner stated in his letter that his first contact with you came on or about the 19th of March 1965.

Mrs. WITTE. That is a lie.

Mr. POOL. What was that?

Mr. MANUEL. I said Mr. Wagner in his letter stated that his first contact with Mrs. Witte came on or about the 19th or 20th of March 1965.

Mr. POOL. He testified to that the other day?

Mr. MANUEL. That was in his letter.

Mr. POOL. Now, you say he is a liar?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. POOL. Then we have a clear case of perjury here. Someone is committing perjury.

Go ahead.

Mrs. WITTE. He came to me the first time, I think the first time, in January, and I know for sure that by that time he had paid one or two visits to me before the Russian health exhibit, which would have been the 20th of February of last year, at the music hall, because he went there with me and he picketed that music hall in Cincinnati the 20th of February.

Mr. MANUEL. Was that the first time you had met Mr. Wagner?

Mrs. WITTE. No; he had been down once before. He called me on the telephone, and I think once or twice he had been to my house before the 20th of February.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner makes mention of that particular activity in his letter, and he states as follows:

Mrs. Witte found that I didn't believe in these small marches or protest but in much larger protest or in drastic steps.

Now, did Mr. Wagner convey to you the idea at that time that he was——

Mrs. WITTE. That he believed in more drastic steps?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes.

Mrs. WITTE. Yes, he did.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you tell the committee what conversation you had with Mr. Wagner along those lines?

Mrs. WITTE. I told Mr. Wagner we have two ways to do it, that is, the ballot and the boycott. We can protest to draw attention to our grievance, but we can only take legal steps to remedy, and it must be by one of the other of the two things I mentioned to him, and not the type of thing he was speaking of.

Mr. MANUEL. What type of thing was he speaking of?

Mrs. WITTE. Well, apparently he believed in a mass march on Washington, for one thing. He believed someone should come up here and turn Washington up side down.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever have conversations with Mr. Wagner subsequent to this time concerning specific acts of violence, such as murder, assassination, or anything like that?

Mrs. WITTE. Well, Danny is quite a loud mouth, and he does a lot of talking, but I can't remember a particular instance where he said he wanted to murder anyone.

Mr. MANUEL. Your testimony is that he never discussed with you, nor you with him——

Mr. POOL. Just a minute, Mr. Manuel.

You did not answer his question. You have given general and evasive answers. Now answer his question.

The reporter will read the question back.

(The question was read by the reporter.)

Mrs. WITTE. Do you want me to give something I don't remember, and then give a "no" to something I remember later?

Mr. POOL. Did you have any conversation along that line?

Answer the question.

Mrs. WITTE. I have no conversation with him.

Mr. POOL. Did he say anything?

Mrs. WITTE. I told you I am trying to remember.

Mr. POOL. We will give you plenty of time. How long do you want?

Mrs. WITTE. I know I had a bad time keeping him under control, because he thought there should be mass demonstrations, but he didn't say anything to me about murdering anyone.

Mr. POOL. Do you deny his statement that he did have that conversation?

Mrs. WITTE. I am saying I can't remember an instance where he did mention murder to me.

Mr. POOL. Do you deny his statement?

Mrs. WITTE. I told you I don't remember his ever saying anything like this to me.

Mr. POOL. You have a chance here to deny his statement, if you want to take advantage of it.

Mrs. WITTE. Well, if I could remember an instance where he wanted to murder someone, I would tell you.

Mr. POOL. There are just two people who know anything about it, you and him. Now, do you want to deny his statement?

Mrs. WITTE. I think at all times Mr. Wagner has been with me someone else has been present, whether it was Mr. Morris, my husband, my children, and I am quite sure he would not have spoken of this before them.

Mr. POOL. So you refuse to deny his statement? Is that right?

Mrs. WITTE. I am not denying it, nor confirming it. I am saying I do not remember an instance where he spoke to me of murder.

Mr. MANUEL. Specifically, Mrs. Witte, did you converse with Mr. Wagner with regard to a possible assassination of Mr. William Hugh Morris, which was supposed to take place at Parkie Scott's farm?

Mrs. WITTE. Certainly not.

I have heard about this plot, but Mr. Morris was living at my house, and I think I had ample opportunity if I wanted to do away with him, to put a little something in his coffee, but he continued to live with me. He was living at our house, and certainly he was a very fine guest.

Mr. POOL. That might be more easily detected.

Mrs. WITTE. I beg your pardon?

Mr. POOL. Putting something in his coffee might be more easily detected.

Mrs. WITTE. Well, maybe; but, no, I had never thought about doing away with Mr. Morris. As a matter of fact, he is one of my best people.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Wagner ever convey to you that he was an expert with an M-1 rifle?

Mrs. WITTE. No.

Mr. MANUEL. He did not?

Mrs. WITTE. He did not.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever have any conversation with him with regard to him acting as a sniper against Negroes?

Mrs. WITTE. No, indeed.

Danny, I suppose, if you asked him, would tell you I never advocated such a thing. I have told him always we must stay well within the law, that we would tolerate no such nonsense.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he talk to you about it, though? Did he suggest it to you?

Mrs. WITTE. Well, a time or two, he jokingly said, "We ought to get out and stir up something," but he didn't say what.

Mr. MANUEL. Specifically, did he mention in conversation with you, or you with him, ways of killing President Johnson or Vice President Humphrey?

Mrs. WITTE. No, indeed.

Mr. MANUEL. He never did?

Mrs. WITTE. He never did.

Mr. MANUEL. You never had a conversation in that regard with Mr. Wagner whatsoever?

Mrs. WITTE. No, indeed.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever have a conversation with Mr. Wagner in the presence of Mr. Richard Hanna?

Mrs. WITTE. Mr. Hanna? He has been to my house on several occasions, and I suppose their paths might have crossed there.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, did you converse with Mr. Wagner in the presence of Mr. Hanna?

Mrs. WITTE. I suppose I have on occasion.

Yes, I did. I remember once he was to my house, and as a matter of fact he went over to Covington and stayed either with Mr. Hanna or somewhere in that vicinity, but they were to my house for an evening.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the conversation which took place at that particular evening, as you remember it?

Mrs. WITTE. They both wanted to get into the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Did either one of them actually join the Klan as a result of their meeting with you?

Mrs. WHITE. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have any conversation with Mr. Wagner in the presence of Mr. Hanna to the effect that you wanted to take some violent action against your husband?

Mrs. WITTE. No. They knew my husband didn't agree with me. As a matter of fact, I had—both of these boys are a little upset mentally, I think. Well, they are emotionally disturbed, at least, and my husband—

Mr. POOL. Do you have some reason to say that? Have they been examined by psychiatrists?

Mrs. WITTE. One of my friends is a phychiatric nurse, and she believes Mr. Hanna is way overboard.

Mr. POOL. Is she qualified to pass judgment on someone like that?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. POOL. A psychiatric nurse?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. POOL. What is her name?

Mrs. WITTE. Her name is Mrs. Thomas Cameron.

Mr. POOL. Where does she live?

Mr. WITTE. On Davy Avenue, in College Hill.

Well, she knows that he is emotionally disturbed—

Mr. MANUEL. You are talking about Mr. Hanna, now?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

I tried to engage both my husband and Mr. Morris to help these boys to live a more normal life. Let's put it that way. To teach them to bowl, to teach them to take some interest in sports, or something besides just having hate on their mind 24 hours a day.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner in his letter said that he knew Mr. Hanna to be, as he put it, a late member of the Nazi Party in Kentucky. Did you know Mr. Richard Hanna to be a member of the Nazi Party, or American Nazi Party?

Mrs. WITTE. When Mr. Hanna first came to me, he was a member of Rockwell's group. He had been up here Washington on several occasions, or over in Arlington. I encouraged him to get out, and he did and he sent a copy of a letter charging him with mutiny by Rockwell.

Mr. POOL. Charging him with what?

Mrs. WITTE. Mutiny. That is what he charges people with who drop out of his group.

But yes, I did encourage Mr. Hanna to drop out of the group.

Mr. MANUEL. Why did you maintain contact with Mr. Hanna?

Mrs. WITTE. Because I wanted to help him.

Mr. MANUEL. But you would not get him into the Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir; I would not get him into the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he know you to be an official of the Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you give him an application?

Mrs. WITTE. No.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever collect money or klectokon from him as initiation fee?

Mrs. WITTE. No; I did not.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever make the statement to Mr. Wagner that your husband had threatened to commit you to a mental institution?

Mrs. WITTE. No.

Mr. MANUEL. You never did?

Mrs. WITTE. I did not.

Mr. POOL. Did your husband ever threaten you that way?

Mrs. WITTE. No, sir; he doesn't like my activities in the Klan, but he doesn't give me credit for being a fool.

Mr. CLAWSON. Do you think he should?

Mrs. WITTE. I think maybe he should learn something about the Klan. As a matter of fact, I think a lot of people ought to learn something about it, then I don't suppose we would have so much confusion about it.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever make the statement to Mr. Wagner that the Klan had hired a gunman for \$25,000?

Mrs. WITTE. Heavens, no.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have any conversation with Mr. Wagner regarding the appearance of Martin Luther King at Antioch College in Yellow Springs, Ohio?

Mrs. WITTE. No.

Mr. MANUEL. None whatsoever?

Mrs. WITTE. I had no contact with him about it. However he read it in the paper and he gave me a call about it, and he also had written a letter prior to King's appearance saying he hoped I wouldn't be alarmed with him, but he had some ideas that he wanted to carry out, and so forth. But Mr. Morris was at my house at that time, and he knows I refused to talk with Danny on the telephone.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Wagner ever tell you what these plans were that he had for Martin Luther King?

Mrs. WITTE. No; he didn't tell me.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you introduce Mr. Morris to Mr. Wagner?

Mrs. WITTE. Mr. Morris was living at my home once when Danny came down; yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that the first time Mr. Wagner ever met Mr. Morris to your knowledge?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Now let's give Mr. Pool time to find out why I introduced them.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you tell the committee what date approximately the meeting between Mr. Morris and Mr. Wagner took place?

Mrs. WITTE. I have no idea, but it would have been sometime, I think, about the time of the rally.

Mr. MANUEL. Which would mean that you had known Mr. Wagner for approximately 5 or 6 months, is that correct, according to your testimony?

Mrs. WITTE. From about, I suppose, the latter part of January; yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have any conversation with Mr. Morris not in the presence of Mr. Wagner regarding Mr. Wagner's character or his conversations with you?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes; I told him he was not emotionally stable and I told him he was not fit for anything, but perhaps with a little patience on the part of himself and my husband, they could make him feel important by giving him small things to do which didn't amount to much, but they might be able to get him on the right path.

Mr. CLAWSON. What acts or statements had led you to believe Mr. Wagner was a psychopathic case or an emotional case? What did he say or do?

Mrs. WITTE. Well, you know, always talking about going out and a mass march, or a mob doing something. As a matter of fact, I think that is what he thought the Klan was supposed to do—just become a violent mob.

Mr. CLAWSON. A violent mob.

Mrs. WITTE. I think that is what he had in mind.

Mr. CLAWSON. He talked about mob violence?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes; I am quite sure that that is what he wanted.

Mr. CLAWSON. Along with this, did he speak of the kind of action that might be accomplished by this?

Mrs. WITTE. No; he didn't tell me what sort of action because I never let him get that far. I tried to always change the subject or get him on to something more rational, because I am sure I made it quite clear we do not believe in mob action.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, did you ever have a conversation with Mr. Wagner in which you conveyed the idea to Mr. Wagner that you were the secret head of the Klans of the Dixie Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Ohio?

Mrs. WITTE. No, indeed.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever give Mr. Wagner an application for the Dixie Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mrs. WITTE. Not to my knowledge; no.

However, I must tell you this. I trusted Danny. He was in my home quite a lot. Sometimes I had to leave. I mean quite often. I have left him in my house alone.

Mr. CLAWSON. With your children?

Mrs. WITTE. No; I mean absolutely alone, but I thought since, well, he had told us the story about being deserted when he was a baby by his mother, so I thought just the normal home environment might do something for him, to make him know he was trusted, to make him think that we liked him and wanted to help him or to accept him at least.

I mean it is possible that he might have found the Klan application. I am not sure if he went through my things while I was out

or not, but I am sure he will tell you he was on occasion in my home alone.

Mr. MANUEL. How did you find out, Mrs. Witte, that Mr. Wagner had written this letter?

Mrs. WITTE. The other day Mr. Morris and Mr. Venable came by my hotel room and had told me.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, you had not heard of the existence of this letter prior to your stay in Washington?

Mrs. WITTE. I didn't know about a letter. Mr. Morris did tell me that he had heard of a plot underfoot to do away with the President and my husband, himself, Martin Luther King, and Humphrey.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he tell you that Mr. Wagner had put this material in a letter which was read to him by Mr. Verlin Gilliam?

Mrs. WITTE. He mentioned about the plot, but I didn't know it was in the form of a letter. Perhaps Mr. Morris mentioned it, but it was so ridiculous I just forgot about the whole thing.

Mr. MANUEL. On what date did Mr. Morris inform you of this information?

Mrs. WITTE. I don't remember. It was sometime in the summer.

Mr. CLAWSON. Did he tell you it was Mr. Wagner's letter?

Mrs. WITTE. Mr. Wagner's; yes.

Mr. CLAWSON. He did tell you it was Mr. Wagner's idea?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, did Mr. Morris ever actively investigate the charges or the information contained in this letter to find out whether they were true or false?

Mrs. WITTE. I don't know what Mr. Morris did about it. I heard his testimony today, but he did not tell me about it.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Morris ever ask you for an affirmation or denial as to the material contained in this letter?

Mrs. WITTE. No. When he mentioned it, we just laughed about it. We thought it was a big joke. We didn't think anybody could be that much of a fool.

Mr. CLAWSON. Knowing he was unstable and you called him a psychopathic case, do you think you should have taken it as lightly as you did, that this man might carry out some of the things he said here?

Mrs. WITTE. Mr. Clawson, I found this to be the case—most people who do that much talking never go into action. No, I never did think he would do anything like that, I really didn't.

Mr. CLAWSON. Did you take any steps at all to see that it wouldn't happen?

Mrs. WITTE. After the letter?

Mr. CLAWSON. Yes, or after you heard about it, after you heard this plot was underway?

Mrs. WITTE. No; because by that time I stopped answering my telephone and I was trying to stay away from him as much as I could. He was just annoying us. Appeared every time he had a day off and he called two or three or four times a night.

Mr. CLAWSON. Did you notify any law enforcement officers of this threat?

Mrs. WITTE. No; I didn't think it was serious. I thought he might have taken this method of retaliation because he was denied

membership in the Klan. I really didn't think he would try to carry through on anything as ridiculous as this.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner further testified on October 25, 1965,¹ in the presence of Verlin Gilliam and Bobby J. Stephens, he was administered an oath by Mr. Morris to become a member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. Do you know if this testimony is true or not?

Mrs. WITTE. I doubt this very much. I will tell you this: Mr. Stephens is another one I told to look after Danny to see to it that he got him on the right path. So I would say right offhand if an oath was administered, Stephens would have done it, because I don't think Mr. Morris would have.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Witte, prior to your appearance this afternoon, have you discussed any or all of your testimony with Mr. Robert Shelton?

Mrs. WITTE. No; certainly not.

Mr. MANUEL. You have not had any conversation with Mr. Shelton?

Mrs. WITTE. Yes; the first day I came to my hotel I met him. But he knows nothing about my business, if you are talking about what I know here.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I have no further questions of Mrs. Witte.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused.

Mrs. WITTE. Permanently or just today?

Mr. POOL. Yes.

Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to call at this time Mr. Earl D. Holcombe.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I do.

TESTIMONY OF EARL DONALD HOLCOMBE

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe, would you state your full name for the record?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. Earl D. Holcombe.

Mr. MANUEL. What does the "D" stand for in your name?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. Donald.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you represented by counsel, Mr. Holcombe?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At this time I would like to inform you that you have a right to counsel and ask you whether at this time you desire a counsel?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. No, sir; not at this time.

Mr. MANUEL. Prior to your appearance, have you received the advice of counsel?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. No, sir; not in a legal way.

¹ Actually according to Mr. Wagner and Mr. Stephens, Wagner was sworn in on July 18, 1965.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you aware of your rights under the Constitution under the fifth amendment?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. Right.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you aware of the fact that at any time during your testimony this afternoon, if you so desire counsel, arrangements will be made to obtain counsel for you?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. Right.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you obtained a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 1965?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. Right.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you read that statement, Mr. Holcombe, and become familiar with it?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I have.

Mr. POOL. You are familiar with the contents?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Where do you currently reside?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I decline to answer that question because I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights under, guaranteed to me by amendments 4, 1, 5, 10, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America and, furthermore, I further decline to testify on the grounds that it might tend to jeopardize my job, my life, or my family.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you held membership in any Ku Klux Klan organizations?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the same grounds.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever been a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the same grounds.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you appearing before the subcommittee this afternoon in response to a subpoena served upon you at the U.S. marshal's office in Atlanta, Georgia, at 1 p.m. on the 7th day of February 1966?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the same grounds, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. I am just asking you whether you received a subpoena to appear here today.

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I have a subpoena; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you receive it on the date and place indicated?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. The date, I am not positive.

Mr. POOL. You were served a subpoena, though?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I have a subpoena.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe, an attachment was made part of your subpoena, and in paragraph 1 of that attachment, you were called upon to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of the business and the affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and its affiliated organization, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, in your possession, custody or control, or available to you.

At this time I would ask you to produce any and all documents which you have which are called for in paragraph 1 of your subpoena.

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I decline to answer that.

Mr. POOL. Would you like to have the advice of legal counsel before you make that answer?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. No, sir. I decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, 9, 10, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America and, furthermore, I decline on the grounds that it might jeopardize my job, my life, or my family's life, and my job.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe, so we don't misunderstand, I didn't ask you a question. I asked you to produce documents and records called for in paragraph 1 of the subpoena.

If you have any explanation to make or any books or records to produce for the committee, I wish you would do so at this time.

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I don't have any.

Mr. POOL. You don't have any. Is that what you said? You are not pleading the fifth amendment? You are saying you don't have any.

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I just don't have any.

Mr. POOL. Have you ever had any in your possession?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer that on the grounds that it violates my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, 9, 10, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. Did you destroy any of these records after you received your subpoena?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the same grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I order and direct you to present the documents called for in the subpoena in accordance with Mr. Manuel's request.

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the ground previously stated, sir.

Mr. POOL. The Chair wants to advise you that there have been seven citations passed by the House of Representatives and turned over to the Federal attorney, based upon the grounds of a refusal to bring these documents and records to this committee in answer to a subpoena, and I think they all pleaded the fifth amendment or were basing their defense on the fifth amendment.

If you wish, the Chair will give you an opportunity to get counsel to advise you as to whether or not you have the right to deny the answer.

Mr. MANUEL. There being no response, I will proceed with the reading of paragraph 2 of Mr. Holcombe's subpoena.

Paragraph 2 calls upon you, Mr. Holcombe, to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of the business and the affairs of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., the Vigilantes, the Black Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and the Black Shirts, in your possession, custody or control, or available to you.

At this time I would like to ask you to produce all the material requested in paragraph 2 of your subpoena.

Mr. POOL. Before you answer that, the Chair wishes to state that in the previous question where you refused to answer, pleaded the fifth amendment, that the Chair does not recognize your answer as a

valid reason for not producing them and ordered and directed you at that time to do so.

Go ahead now.

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The Chair directs and orders you to produce the records and documents called for in the subpoena in paragraph 2.

Is that right, Mr. Manuel?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. I order and direct you to produce those records.

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe, would you please describe for the committee—

Mr. POOL. Just a minute. Your answer is rejected by the Chair.

Mr. HOLCOMBE. Sir?

Mr. POOL. Your answer is rejected by the Chair.

Go ahead.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe, would you please describe for the committee the lapel pin which you are wearing on your suit?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that a pin denoting membership in a Ku Klux Klan organization, specifically the United Klans of America?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever held membership in the United Klans of America?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe, I would like to show you a story taken from the *Atlanta Constitution* of Friday, January 13, 1961, headed, "Arsenal Confiscated From Car—2 Claim To Be Fulton Deputies."

The story is datelined from Athens, Georgia, and it describes that certain people were arrested with regard to activities on the campus of the University of Georgia; arrested on charges of carrying deadly weapons to a public gathering were the following persons: Lloyd Homer Mapp, William R. Stubbins, Charles Albert Scroggs, Dan Gus Peskopos, Sidney Thomas Puckett, all of Atlanta, and Earl Donald Holcombe, 31, of College Park.

All but Puckett admitted to Klan membership, and Mapp and Stubbins claimed to be special Fulton deputies.

Mr. Holcombe, I ask you to read this article and advise the committee as to whether you are the Earl Donald Holcombe described in that article?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Earl Holcombe Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 3550.)

Mr. MANUEL. Were you at the time this article was written a member of the U.S. Klans?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

EARL HOLCOMBE EXHIBIT NO. 1

[Atlanta (Ga.) Constitution, January 13, 1961]

Arsenal Confiscated From Car

2 Claim To Be Fulton Deputies

By BRUCE GALPHIN
Constitution Staff Writer

ATHENS — City police said Thursday that eight Atlanta area Ku Klux Klansmen were arrested in the middle of Wednesday night's bitter anti-integration riot at the University.

In the car with the eight men, police said they discovered and confiscated a small arsenal of firearms.

Two of the men claimed to be special deputy sheriffs of Fulton County, but Fulton records were locked up Thursday afternoon and unavailable for identification.

PRESS HITS INSTIGATORS

The Athens Banner-Herald in a front-page editorial Thursday afternoon asserted that "The persons responsible for this disorder should be severely prosecuted."

"Most people in Athens, the University and Georgia do not want integration, but they do not want their problems settled by

lawless rabble or federal intervention either."

The editorial also was critical of the State Patrol for not being "immediately available."

Police charged five of the men they identified as Klansmen and another Atlanta man with disorderly conduct and carrying a deadly weapon to a public gathering.

RELEASED ON BONDS

They were released on bonds of \$205 each.

Three others identified as Klansmen were charged with disorderly conduct and released on bonds of \$27 each.

Eight students, whose names were not listed by police, were released earlier on \$27 bonds for disorderly conduct charges.

The lesser charges will be tried in Municipal Court Friday.

Arrested on the more serious charge were Lloyd Homer Mapp, 22; William R. Stubbins, 34; Charles Albert Scroggs, 30; Dan Gus Peskopos and Sidney Thomas Puckett, both 24, all of Atlanta, and Earl Donald Holcombe, 31, of College Park. All but Puckett admitted to Klan membership, and Mapp and Stubbins claimed to be special Fulton deputies, police said.

The three men arrested on disorderly conduct charges were listed by police as William Thomas Brooks, 25; William Franklin Griffith, 34, and John Daniel Miller, 35, all of College Park.

Police said Mapp asserted that

the group was traveling to a Klan meeting in Washington, Ga., and "just happened to get mixed up" in the riot after they stopped.

Police Chief E. E. Hardy and Mayor Ralph Snow announced jointly that police had confiscated six pistols, all but one loaded, and two ammunition belts with extra rounds.

The weapons included two .22 caliber pistols, three .38s and a .45 automatic.

The guns and bullets were found under the front seat and cushions of an automobile in which some of the men were traveling, police reported.

The outsiders showed up while a rock-throwing, fire-setting, obscenity-shouting mob of some 2,000 students, townspeople and others milled around Center Myers Hall, where Charlayne Hunter was living before Gov. Vandiver ordered her removed "for her own safety" late Wednesday night.

Dormitory windows were stoned, several persons including a police officer were wounded, and police and rioters tangled openly.

The melee started shortly after the Tech-Georgia basketball game Wednesday night and continued for more than two hours.

Police used tear gas and fire hoses to help break up the disturbance.

The campus was quiet Thursday, and classes operated almost normally.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you in Athens, Georgia, at the direction of any Klan official?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe, have you ever held membership in an organization called the Black Shirts?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you advise the committee the extent of your knowledge concerning the group known as the Black Shirts?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee whether Colbert Raymond McGriff is also a member of the Black Shirts?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Cecil William Myers a member of the Black Shirts?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Joseph Howard Sims a member of the Black Shirts?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Marlin Price a member of the Black Shirts?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Curtis King a member of the Black Shirts?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Are all the persons whom I have just mentioned, Mr. Holcombe, also members or have they held membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever acted as a member of a degree team for the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Ohio?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, has Mr. Ray McGriff acted as a member of the degree team?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe, do you know Mr. Verlin Gilliam?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever provided Mr. Gilliam with dynamite?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know of the existence of dynamite in the possession of members of the Black Shirts?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe, Mr. Daniel Wagner appeared before the committee on last Friday and testified that he, in the company of Verlin Gilliam, went to Georgia on the weekend of July 11 and 12, 1965, and at their arrival in Georgia, near Stone Mountain, they met persons whom Mr. Wagner identified by photograph as you, Earl Holcombe, and Colbert Raymond McGriff (Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 7).

Mr. Wagner further testified that he accompanied you to a destination unknown to him, and there he saw you and Mr. Colbert McGriff load a quantity of dynamite in a milk can in the trunk of a car which was being operated by Mr. Gilliam. Is Mr. Wagner's testimony in that regard correct?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, was Mr. James Venable aware of the fact that Mr. Gilliam and Mr. Wagner traveled to Georgia and received an amount of dynamite from you and from Mr. McGriff?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Wagner further testified that while at a service station in an unknown area, unknown to him, he also saw persons whom he identified by photograph as Joseph Howard Sims and Cecil William Myers (Daniel Wagner Exhibit No. 3, p. 3438). Did Joseph Howard Sims and Cecil William Myers participate in the giving of dynamite to Mr. Gilliam and Mr. Wagner?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe, for what purpose did Mr. Gilliam and Mr. Wagner receive dynamite?

Mr. HOLCOMBE. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

The committee will stand adjourned until 11 o'clock tomorrow morning.

(Whereupon, at 6:30 p.m., Monday, February 14, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 11 a.m., Tuesday, February 15, 1966.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 5

TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 15, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the February 15 hearings, met, pursuant to recess, at 11 a.m., in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Joe R. Pool (chairman of the subcommittee) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Joe R. Pool, of Texas, chairman; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; and Del Clawson, of California.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool and Clawson.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

The Chair wishes to read this letter from the chairman of the committee:

FEBRUARY 14, 1966.

To: MR. FRANCIS J. McNAMARA
Director, Committee on Un-American Activities

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Joe R. Pool as Chairman, and Honorable Charles L. Weltner and Honorable Del Clawson as associate members, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C. on Tuesday, February 15, 1966, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 14th day of February, 1966.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis
EDWIN E. WILLIS

Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities

Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call at this time Mr. Colbert Raymond McGriff.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. McGRUFF. I do.

TESTIMONY OF COLBERT RAYMOND McGRUFF, JR.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, would you state your full name for the record, sir?

Mr. McGRUFF. Colbert Raymond McGriff, Jr.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. McGRUFF. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you so desire counsel at this time?

Mr. McGRUFF. No.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you been advised as to your legal rights concerning your right to invoke privileges of the fifth amendment?

Mr. McGRUFF. I am aware of my rights; yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. If at any time during the hearing you desire counsel, if you let the Chair know, we will stop the proceedings and see about counsel.

Pull the microphone up to you a little bit.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you been provided with the chairman's opening statement, which he made in October of 1965, prior to the start of this committee's hearings into Ku Klux Klan activities?

Mr. McGRUFF. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you read the contents of that statement and are you familiar with the contents?

Mr. McGRUFF. I have read it and I am familiar with the contents.

Mr. MANUEL. When and where were you born?

Mr. POOL. Speak up a little bit so you can be heard.

Mr. McGRUFF. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, 9, 10, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America and, furthermore, I decline on the ground that I might jeopardize my life or my family's life and job.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, are you appearing before the committee this morning in response to a subpoena served upon you on the 31st day of January 1966 at the McGriff Refrigeration and Electric Service at 303 Dusy Street in Dothan, Alabama, by Deputy U.S. Marshal Julian M. Alford?

Mr. McGRUFF. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, an attachment made part of your subpoena calls upon you to produce in paragraph 1 of that subpoena:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of the business and the affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and its affiliated organization, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, in your possession, custody or control, or available to you.

Mr. McGriff, I would like to ask you now to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1 in your subpoena.

Mr. McGRUFF. I refuse to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I order and direct you to produce these documents in accordance with the terms of the subpoena.

Mr. McGRUFF. I will have to refuse to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected by the committee.

Do you refuse to produce the documents, or do you refuse to answer, which?

Mr. McGRUFF. I respectfully decline to answer that for the reason I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights guaranteed me by amendments 1, 4, 5, 9, 10, and 14 of the Constitution, which I believe that covers refusing to turn over the records.

Mr. POOL. Under the subpoena that was served upon you, in paragraph 1, you were directed to produce these documents, books, records, and so forth, and the Chair now directs you and orders you to produce these documents called for in paragraph 1 of the subpoena, and your answer is not responsive to the direction the Chair has given you.

Mr. McGRUFF. I will still have to stand on my constitutional rights and refuse to turn them over.

Mr. POOL. Your constitutional privilege is not applicable to the production of these records, and the Chair rejects that.

Do you have any further statement to make on your refusal to produce the records?

You understand that the direction the Chair gave you was to produce the records, and it is not an answer we are asking of you. We are asking you to produce the records and that is what I am directing and ordering you to do, to produce the records. You are not responsive to the direction given you. It has nothing to do with answering a question.

Mr. McGRUFF. I feel that under my constitutional rights I am not required to turn the records over as I stated under—

Mr. POOL. What constitutional provisions are you invoking?

Mr. McGRUFF. I am invoking all of them—1, 4, 5, 9, 10, and 14, anything applicable to the situation.

Mr. POOL. The Chair rejects your answer and orders and directs you to produce the records called for in the subpoena.

Let the record show that the witness refused to produce the records.

Go ahead, Mr. Manuel, and ask your next question.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, paragraph 2 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of the business and the affairs of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., the Vigilantes, the Black Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and the Blackshirts, in your possession, custody or control, or available to you.

I now ask you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2 of your subpoena.

Mr. McGRUFF. I again will have to stand on my constitutional rights as I previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I order and direct you to produce these documents as requested by the interrogator and pursuant to the terms of the subpoena in your respective capacity in which you were served in the subpoena.

Mr. McGRUFF. I will still stand on my constitutional rights as I previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The Chair rejects your answer.

Go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, have you ever held membership in the United Klans of America?

Mr. McGRIFF. I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever held membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. McGRIFF. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess any knowledge concerning the organization known as the Black Shirts?

Mr. McGRIFF. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer my questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. McGriff.

Colbert Raymond McGriff, also known as Ray McGriff, was born on March 30, 1944, near Dothan, Alabama. According to the testimony of Chief Leo Blackwell and the records of the Griffin, Georgia, Police Department, Mr. McGriff, along with John Max Mitchell, Allen Lee Bayne, Oliver Sanders, and Royce Carlyle, were arrested in Griffin, Georgia, on the charge of burning a cross in front of a cleaning establishment, owned and operated by a Negro, on April 25, 1964.

Of importance is the fact that police confiscated from two vehicles used by these men the following weapons: three Eagle .45 semi-automatic carbine rifles, one German-make rifle, two English .38 caliber pistols, two Smith and Wesson pistols, one Army Colt .45 caliber automatic pistol, one H & R .22 caliber pistol, one .357 caliber pistol, several hundred rounds of ammunition, two Handie Talkie radios, several robes, and two signs bearing the name Spaulding Co. No. 25, KKKK.

Along with this material was a small black case belonging to Mr. McGriff giving him the authority to start a UKA, or United Klans of America Klavern in the city of Dothan, Alabama.

Mr. McGriff and the other men arrested were reported at that time to be members of the United Klans of America. Shortly after this incident, Mr. McGriff, along with John Max Mitchell, were known to have met with a group known as the Vigilantes in the area of Barnesville, Georgia.

This organization, the Vigilantes, was formed in the summer of 1964 in Lamar County, Georgia. Its leadership was composed of former members of the United Klans of America, Incorporated, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

It is known that leaders of this organization have instructed their members to purchase guns and ammunition.

During the summer of 1964, this group had an average attendance of 20 to 24 men at their meetings.

During the fall of 1964, the membership declined; and during the winter of 1964 and 1965 and the spring of 1965, the membership declined even further, and very few meetings were held.

Early in the summer of 1965, this group obtained a charter in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated, and planned to

operate the Vigilantes as a small action group within the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

The leaders of this organization are, or were, John Max Mitchell and Colbert Raymond McGriff, Jr.

Mr. POOL. Does that complete your statement?

Mr. MANUEL. No, sir. It is known that Cecil William Myers and Joseph Howard Sims have met with this group in the Barnesville area.

Raymond McGriff is known to have served as a member of a degree team to initiate new members into the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

He is also known to have traveled to areas in Alabama, including Centre, Alabama, as an organizer for the National Knights, along with Earl Holcombe.

Ray McGriff was identified by Daniel Wagner as one of five men, including Earl Holcombe, Joseph Howard Sims, and Cecil Myers, whom Wagner and Gilliam met on a trip to Georgia in July 1965 and from whom they obtained a quantity of dynamite which Wagner and Gilliam brought back to Ohio.

Mr. McGriff is also known as a leader of a group which calls itself the Black Knights or Black Shirts. Also in this group are Earl Holcombe, Marlin Price, Curtis King, Cecil Myers, and Joseph Howard Sims.

These persons are also known to have been active in the area of Crawfordville, Georgia, during racial demonstrations in that city in September and October 1965.

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. McGriff possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. POOL. Mr. McGriff, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator.

You are now permitted to reply to any portion of this statement, to confirm or deny the accuracy of the information, or to explain any part of this statement.

In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to the inquiry.

Do you have anything to say?

Mr. McGRUFF. No.

Mr. POOL. Mr. McGriff, I must inform you that, absent rebuttal and other facts that may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

Go ahead.

You don't have anything further to say?

Mr. McGRUFF. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, I show you a copy of a photograph which was turned over to the committee by Chief Leo Blackwell of the Griffin, Georgia, Police Department, and in this photograph is pictured the weapons which I described just a moment ago.

I would like to show you a copy of this photograph and ask you to advise the committee where these weapons were obtained.

(Photograph handed to witness.)

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

(Photograph previously marked "Leo Blackwell Exhibit No. 1." See committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, p. 110.)

Mr. MANUEL. What portion of these weapons, Mr. McGriff, belonged to you on April 25, 1964?

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, did you, in July of 1965, provide a quantity of dynamite to Daniel Wagner and Verlin Gilliam?

Mr. McGRUFF. I refuse to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. What contact did you or Mr. Earl Holcombe have with Mr. Gilliam prior to his trip to Georgia?

Mr. McGRUFF. I refuse to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Manuel, what is his age?

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff was born March 30, 1944, Mr. Chairman

Mr. POOL. That would make him 22 years old.

Mr. MANUEL. It would make him 22 years old the 30th of March of this year.

Mr. POOL. Is he married?

Mr. MANUEL. Our records do not reflect whether he is married or not.

Mr. POOL. Do you care to answer the question? Are you married?

Mr. McGRUFF. I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, Mr. Wagner in his statement which he gave to the Federal Bureau of Investigation, which was from memory, stated that he, in the company of Verlin Gilliam, yourself, Earl Donald Holcombe, and Marlin Price, proceeded to a gas station, the identity of which and the location of which was unknown to him.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that that is an Amoco gas station located in the area of Barnesville, Georgia?

Mr. McGRUFF. I refuse to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that from this gas station you, in the company of Mr. Holcombe, Mr. Price, Mr. Gilliam, and Mr. Wagner, proceeded to a farm owned by John Max Mitchell where the dynamite was transferred to Mr. Gilliam's car?

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess any knowledge, Mr. McGriff, of other dynamite or weapons located and stored on the farm of John Max Mitchell in the vicinity of Barnesville, Georgia?

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, have you acted as an organizer for the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you have acted as an organizer for that organization and helped organize a Klavern in the area of Centre, Alabama?

Mr. McGRUFF. I refuse to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever acted as a member of a degree team which initiates national members into the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. McGRUFF. I refuse to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you have so acted as a member of the National Knights degree team in the State of Ohio during the summer of 1965?

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, were you active or did you travel to the area of Crawfordville, Georgia, during the months of September and October 1965, to take part in racial demonstrations in that city?

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess any knowledge as to whether you and other members of your group were ordered to go there by any Klan official?

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as fact that you and Mr. Earl Holcombe, Mr. Joseph Howard Sims, Mr. Cecil Myers, among others were present in the area of Crawfordville, Georgia, and did agitate in the racial demonstrations which were held in that city?

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, I hand you a copy of a story which was printed in the *Baltimore Sun* on October 20, 1965, headed "Negroes Seek Talks With 2 Georgians."

In the last paragraphs of this particular article, there is quoted the following paragraph:

Seven white men arrested in a racial incident here were free under bonds of \$250 each, including two who were tried and acquitted in the slaying of a Negro educator in north Georgia last year.

Sheriff M. B. Moore said the men, members of a Ku Klux Klan group known as "Black Shirts" were charged with pointing a gun at another.

Kenneth Goolsby, Solicitor General, identified them as Cecil Myers and Joseph Howard Sims, both of Athens, who were acquitted in the slaying of Lemuel Penn, of Washington. The others were identified as John Mitchell, Albert Ray McGriff, Jr., Earl Holcombe, Bobby Gene Myers and Franklin D. Myers.

The Sheriff said they were also charged with forcing George Turner, a Negro, off the highway Sunday and pointing shotguns and pistols at him.

I show you this article, Mr. McGriff, and call your attention to the paragraphs which I have just read and ask you to advise the committee as to whether you are the "Albert Ray McGriff, Jr.," identified in that article?

Mr. McGRUFF. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Colbert McGriff Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. McGriff, have you engaged in the shipping of dynamite to other parts of the United States from the State of Georgia?

Mr. McGRIFF. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess knowledge as to the source of dynamite which is in the possession of Mr. Mitchell and has been seen by Mr. Holcombe, Mr. Myers, Mr. Sims, Mr. Price, and yourself?

Mr. McGRIFF. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this witness.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call at this time Mr. Marlin Price.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give is the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. PRICE. Yeah.

TESTIMONY OF MARLIN PRICE

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Price, would you state your full name for the record, sir?

Mr. PRICE. Marlin Price.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Price, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. PRICE. No.

Mr. MANUEL. At this time I would like to ask you whether you desire counsel?

Mr. PRICE. No.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you had the advice of counsel prior to your appearance before the committee?

Mr. PRICE. [Shakes head.]

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to tell you any time you desire counsel you can communicate that to the committee and an effort will be made to secure counsel for you.

Do you understand that, sir?

Mr. PRICE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you been advised as to your rights under the fifth amendment of the Constitution of the United States protecting you from possible self-incrimination?

Mr. PRICE. Sure have.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you also been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement made in October of 1965, prior to the start of hearings into Ku Klux Klan activities?

Mr. PRICE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you read that statement, Mr. Price, and are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. PRICE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. When and where were you born?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, 9, 10, and

the 14th of the Constitution of the United States of America and, furthermore, I decline on the ground that I might jeopardize my life or my family's life and job.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Manuel, how old is the witness?

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no knowledge as to Mr. Price's date and place of birth.

Mr. POOL. Or whether he is married or not?

Mr. MANUEL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. How old are you?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Are you married?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Price, are you appearing before the committee this morning in response to a subpoena which was served upon you on the 28th day of January 1966 by W. J. Andrews, U.S. marshal, at 92 Brighton Street, Atlanta, Georgia?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you received a copy of this subpoena? In other words, you are appearing here today in response to this subpoena. That was just my question.

Mr. PRICE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Price, an attachment was made part of this subpoena which calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of the business and the affairs of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., the Vigilantes, the Black Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the Blackshirts, in your possession, custody or control, or available to you.

I ask you now, sir, to produce the documents called for in that particular paragraph.

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I am not really asking you a question.

I am asking you to produce certain documents. So in that context would you respond to the committee?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, 9, 10, and the 14th of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. He did not ask you a question. He asked you to produce a record.

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. You are not responsive to the question.

Do you, or do you not, decline to produce the records?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I order and direct you to produce these documents.

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer—

Mr. POOL. Wait just a minute. It has been requested by this interrogator, pursuant to the terms of the subpoena, and I order you to

produce these documents called for therein in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena.

Mr. PRICE. Do what?

Mr. POOL. In the representative capacity stated in the subpoena, I order and direct you to produce these documents.

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. You decline to produce the documents on the grounds previously stated. Is that correct?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel that my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, 9, 10, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. Let the record show that the witness refused to produce the documents on the grounds of the fifth amendment.

Do you have anything further to say to that?

Mr. PRICE. No.

Mr. POOL. I order and direct you for the last time to produce the documents called for.

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously state.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected by the committee.

Proceed, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Price, have you ever been a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever been a member of an organization known as the Black Shirts?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess any knowledge with regard to the organization known as the Black Shirts?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer my questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Price.

Mr. Price is known to have been initiated into membership of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan at a meeting of Chapter 3 of the National Knights in Allen's trailer court in College Park, Georgia.

Since that time, Mr. Price is known to have attended meetings of Chapter 3 of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan at Allen's trailer court in College Park, Georgia, and also at the meeting place of this organization, which was on the second floor of an office building in College Park, Georgia, the first floor of which is occupied by the Liberty Loan Company.

Also in attendance at meetings of Chapter 3 with Mr. Price at various times were Earl Holcombe, Ray McGriff, and Curtis King. Mr. Price is known to have been in the group which provided dynamite to Verlin Gilliam and Daniel Wagner in July of 1965.

Also in this group were Mr. Earl Holcombe, Ray McGriff, Cecil Myers, and Joseph Howard Sims.

Mr. Chairman, this information indicates that Mr. Price possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Price, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator.

You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement or confirm or challenge the accuracy of this information or to explain any part of that statement. In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry.

Do you have any statement to make?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I must inform you that absent your rebuttal or other facts that may come to the attention of this committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Price, the committee investigation has determined that in July of 1965 Mr. Verlin Gilliam and Mr. Daniel Wagner traveled from the State of Ohio to the State of Georgia, at which place they met you, Mr. Earl Holcombe, and Mr. Ray McGriff in an area near Stone Mountain, Georgia, and then proceeded to the area of Barnesville, Georgia, where you stopped over for a short length of time at an Amoco service station located in Barnesville, Georgia.

I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this service station was an Amoco station in the area of Barnesville, Georgia?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this station is operated at various times, or has been operated at various times, by Mr. Earl Holcombe and Mr. Cecil William Myers?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that from that service station you, in the company of Mr. Verlin Gilliam, Mr. Daniel Wagner, Mr. Earl Holcombe, Mr. Ray McGriff, traveled to a farm owned by John Max Mitchell, where a quantity of dynamite was placed in a milk can and loaded onto a car in which Mr. Gilliam and Mr. Wagner were traveling?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. For the information of the witness, the facts that he is stating here, he is stating as facts, and he is under oath himself, the investigator is, and you have your chance to deny or affirm these facts or whatever you want to say.

What is your answer again?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Price, do you possess any knowledge of additional shipments of dynamite from the area of Barnesville, Georgia, to any other place in the country?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you inform the committee as to the source of dynamite which has been stored on the farm of John Max Mitchell in the area of Barnesville, Georgia?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know John Max Mitchell to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. PRICE. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of this particular witness.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. The staff would like to call at this time, Mr. Chairman, Mr. John Max Mitchell.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. MITCHELL. I affirm.

Mr. POOL. You affirm that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You so affirm?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN MAX MITCHELL

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, would you please state your full name for the record, sir?

Mr. MITCHELL. John Max Mitchell.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you represented by counsel, Mr. Mitchell?

Mr. MITCHELL. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At this time I would like to ask you whether you desire counsel?

Mr. MITCHELL. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you been advised by counsel prior to your appearance before the committee?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you aware, Mr. Mitchell, of your rights under the fifth amendment of the Constitution that you have a right to refuse to answer a question on the grounds of possible self-incrimination?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you also aware, Mr. Mitchell, that at any time during your testimony, if you so desire counsel, you can communicate that to the committee and arrangements will be made for you to obtain counsel?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, have you been provided with a copy of Chairman Willis' opening statement of October 1965, prior to the public hearings into activities of Ku Klux Klan organizations?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you read that document, Mr. Mitchell, and are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, when and where were you born, sir?

Mr. MITCHELL. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violations of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 1, 4,

5, 9, 10, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America and, furthermore, I decline on the ground that it might jeopardize my life, my family's life, and my job.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, have you ever held membership in the United Klans of America?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever held membership in the National Knights or the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever been a member of an organization known as the Black Knights or the Black Shirts?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, are you appearing before the committee this morning in response to a subpoena served upon you on the 3d day of February 1966 by U.S. Deputy Marshal J. C. Burns at R.F.D., Barnesville, Georgia?

Mr. MITCHELL. I am responding—I am here in response to a subpoena served by that marshal.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, an attachment was made part of your subpoena, paragraph 1 of which calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of the business and the affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and its affiliated organization, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, in your possession, custody or control, or available to you.

I ask you now, sir, to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1 of your subpoena.

Mr. MITCHELL. I have no such documents.

Mr. POOL. Have you ever had any documents?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever destroyed—

Mr. POOL. Just a minute, Mr. Manuel.

The subpoena calls for you to produce these documents. Do you state now that you do not have these documents in your possession?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did you have the documents at any time after the subpoena was served on you?

Mr. MITCHELL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. You did not have them at any time after the subpoena was served upon you?

Mr. MITCHELL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. And you refuse to answer on the grounds of the fifth amendment as to whether or not you had them previously?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes.

Mr. POOL. Who did have the documents?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Who has the documents now?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Have you had these documents at any time since March 30, 1965, when these hearings were first announced?

Mr. MITCHELL. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, paragraph 2 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of the business and the affairs of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., the Vigilantes, the Black Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the Blackshirts, in your possession, custody or control, or available to you.

I ask you at this time, Mr. Mitchell, to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2 of your subpoena.

Mr. MITCHELL. I have no such documents.

Mr. POOL. Have you ever had these documents at any time since March 30, 1965, at the time these hearings were first announced?

Mr. MITCHELL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Next question, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, do you presently hold membership in an organization known as the Black Shirts?

Mr. MITCHELL. I refuse to answer that question on the ground previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, do you possess any knowledge concerning the obtaining and storing and dissemination of dynamite by individuals known by you to be members of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. MITCHELL. I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer my questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. Mitchell.

Mr. POOL. This is a sworn statement by you; is that right?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir; I am aware of that.

John Max Mitchell, as a member of the United Klans of America, was arrested with Raymond McGriff and others on April 25, 1964, in Griffin, Georgia, for burning a cross on the business property of a Negro.

During the course of this arrest, an arsenal of weapons was confiscated by Griffin police. This arsenal of weapons has previously been described in the testimony of Chief of Police Leo Blackwell and also the testimony of Colbert Raymond McGriff.

After this arrest, Mitchell is known to have been a leader and an active member of a group known as the Vigilantes, which met in the vicinity of Barnesville, Georgia.

Sometime in 1965, members of this group received a charter from the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and Mitchell is known to have been a member of the National Knights at this time.

Mitchell is also a member of a group known as the Black Shirts and he is known to have been active in the racial demonstrations which took place in the area of Crawfordville, Georgia, in September and October 1965.

Committee investigation has established that in July 1965 Mr. Verlin Gilliam and Mr. Daniel Wagner traveled to the State of Georgia and, after having met with Mr. Colbert Raymond McGriff, Mr. Marlin Price, and Mr. Earl Holcombe, they traveled to Barnesville, Georgia. And after a short stay at an Amoco service station in Barnesville, Georgia, they traveled to a farm owned by John Max Mitchell, where they obtained in a milk can a quantity of dynamite which was loaded into the trunk of the car operated by Mr. Gilliam.

Mr. Chairman, this information indicates that Mr. Mitchell possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Mitchell, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee investigator. You now have an opportunity to challenge that statement or confirm or deny any part of that statement. In addition, you may offer any other matter that the committee may deem relevant to this inquiry.

Mr. MITCHELL. I would like for permission to read that statement myself.

Mr. POOL. You would like what?

Mr. MITCHELL. Permission to read that statement.

Mr. POOL. Do you want him to read it back to you?

Mr. MANUEL. Have the reporter read it back.

(The record was read by the reporter.)

Mr. POOL. Go ahead.

Mr. MITCHELL. Part of that statement up to July, I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

After July, Mr. Gilliam and the rest, if they did so, they did so without my knowledge.

Mr. POOL. They did what?

Mr. MITCHELL. They did what the statement says without my knowledge, if they did so. There is not now, and never has been, any dynamite on my property, to my knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess any knowledge, Mr. Mitchell, if this dynamite, as you state, is not stored on your property, where dynamite is stored by members of the Barnesville Unit?

Mr. MITCHELL. I have no knowledge of such.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever seen any dynamite or taken part in any dynamite demonstrations?

Mr. MITCHELL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Mitchell, do you know where this dynamite was stored or who has possession of it?

Mr. MITCHELL. I have no knowledge of any dynamite.

Mr. POOL. Do you have anything further to add to the information of this committee?

Mr. MITCHELL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did the men mentioned in the statement go to the farm on that date?

Mr. MITCHELL. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. POOL. Were you at the farm on that date?

Mr. MITCHELL. I don't know.

Mr. POOL. You don't know? Is that your answer, you do not know?

Mr. MITCHELL. I am not positive.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any further questions, Mr. Manuel?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. Mitchell, have you ever met Mr. Verlin Gilliam?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know, as a matter of fact, that Mr. Gilliam and Mr. Wagner obtained a quantity of dynamite?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. You opened this up, Mr. Witness. Have you had any experience with dynamite whatsoever?

Mr. MITCHELL. I refuse to answer that on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Have you ever purchased any dynamite?

Mr. MITCHELL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Have you ever transported any dynamite across State lines?

Mr. MITCHELL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. But your statement is that you did not have this dynamite in this statement stored on your farm; is that correct?

Mr. MITCHELL. That is correct.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, to your knowledge, was any dynamite ever transported to your farm from some other source and your farm used then not as a storage area, but as a place from which dynamite was transported?

Mr. MITCHELL. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. POOL. Did you ever deny anybody the use of your farm to store dynamite?

Mr. MITCHELL. Never denied it or affirmed it.

Mr. POOL. I didn't get your answer.

Mr. MITCHELL. I never denied or affirmed anybody use.

Mr. POOL. Nobody asked you, then?

Mr. MITCHELL. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, I would like to show you a copy of a photograph of the arsenal of weapons which was taken by the Griffin, Georgia, Police Department, on April 25, 1964, from a group of members of the United Klans of America, including yourself, and in showing you this photograph, I ask you to advise the committee, to your knowledge, where these weapons came from.

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated. (Photograph previously marked "Leo Blackwell Exhibit No. 1.")

Mr. MANUEL. Chief Blackwell of the Griffin, Georgia, Police Department, testified that after these weapons were stored in the county courthouse for a period of time they were released, ordered released to the owners.

I ask you, Mr. Mitchell, since that release, what has happened to these weapons?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any knowledge of transfer of dynamite to these people?

Mr. MITCHELL. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Your statement, then, is that you do not know of any transfer of any dynamite?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You are totally unfamiliar with the dynamite transaction?

Mr. MITCHELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. The arms, you decline to answer on the fifth amendment.

Mr. MITCHELL. Decline to answer.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any other questions, Mr. Manuel?

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, would you advise the committee as to the purpose and organization of the Black Shirts?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you identify for the committee the leadership of the Black Shirts?

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Mitchell, I show you a copy of a story that appeared in the *Baltimore Sun* on October 20, 1965, headed "Negroes Seek Talks with 2 Georgians," and the last few paragraphs of this story are as follows:

Seven white men arrested in a racial incident here were free under bonds of \$250 each, including two who were tried and acquitted in the slaying of a Negro educator in north Georgia last year.

Sheriff M. B. Moore said the men, members of a Ku Klux Klan group known as "Black Shirts" were charged with pointing a gun at another.

Kenneth Goolsby, Solicitor General, identified them as Cecil Myers and Joseph Howard Sims, both of Athens, who were acquitted in the slaying of Lemuel Penn. of Washington. The others were identified as John Mitchell, Albert Ray McGriff, Jr., Earl Holcombe, Bobby Gene Myers and Franklin D. Myers.

The Sheriff said they were also charged with forcing George Turner, a Negro, off the highway Sunday and pointing shotguns and pistols at him.

I show you a copy of this article, Mr. Mitchell, and I invite your inspection of the paragraphs which I have just read and ask you to advise the committee as to whether you are the John Mitchell referred to in that article.

Mr. MITCHELL. I decline to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Colbert McGriff Exhibit No. 1.")

Mr. MANUEL. I have no further questions, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

The Chair wishes to announce that one of my dear colleagues from Texas, Albert Thomas, passed away this morning, and the members of the Texas delegation and other Congressmen are eulogizing Congressman Thomas on the floor, so we are going to adjourn at this time until 2 o'clock.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Pool and Clawson.)

(Whereupon, at 12 o'clock noon, Tuesday, February 15, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 15, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2 p.m., Hon. Joe R. Pool, chairman of the subcommittee, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool and Clawson.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Mr. Manuel, call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call at this time Mr. Curtis King.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. KING. I affirm.

Mr. POOL. You affirm that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. You so affirm?

Mr. KING. Yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF CURTIS ALVIN KING

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. King, would you please state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. KING. Curtis Alvin King.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. King, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. KING. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At this time I would like to ask you whether you desire counsel during your testimony?

Mr. KING. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. King, have you received the advice of counsel prior to your appearance before the committee?

Mr. KING. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you aware that, under the Constitution of the United States and under the fifth amendment of the Constitution, you have the right to refuse to answer a question which you believe would incriminate you?

Mr. KING. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. King, have you been provided a copy of Chairman Willis' opening statement of October 1965, prior to the hearings of this committee into the activities of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. KING. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you read that statement, Mr. King, and are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. KING. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. King, would you please advise the committee when and where you were born?

Mr. KING. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by the amendments 5, 1, 4, 9, 10, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America and, furthermore, I decline on the ground that it might jeopardize my life, my family, and my job.

Mr. POOL. You say that it might jeopardize your life, your family, and your job.

Have you been threatened, Mr. King?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I was just going to say that the Federal law provides protection for subpoenaed witnesses, and this applies for about 5 years, so you have no fear of reprisal being taken on.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. King, have you ever held membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever held membership in an organization known as the Black Shirts?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you, as a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, helped organize a Klavern or a unit of that organization in the city of Centre, Alabama?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. King, are you appearing before the committee today in response to a subpoena served upon you on the 7th day of February 1966 at 2520 Jonesboro Road, Southeast, Allens Trailer Park No. C-17, Atlanta, Georgia, by W. J. Andrews, United States marshal?

Mr. KING. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. King, an attachment, which was made part of your subpoena, orders and directs you to produce in paragraph 2:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of the business and the affairs of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., the Vigilantes, the Black Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and the Blackshirts, in your possession, custody or control, or available to you.

I ask you now, sir, to produce the documents called for in that paragraph.

Mr. KING. I respectfully decline to answer that question for the reason that I honestly feel my answer might tend to incriminate me in violation of my rights as guaranteed to me by amendments 5, 1, 4, 9, 10, and 14 of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. MANUEL. In order to avoid some misunderstanding on our parts here, I did not ask you a question.

I asked you to produce certain documents outlined in your subpoena.

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. You refuse to produce the documents on the grounds that you stated? Is that right?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this subpoena do not legally justify your refusal and these reasons are rejected.

I order and direct you to produce these documents requested by the interrogator pursuant to the terms of the subpoena and in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena.

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. King, have you, as a member of a Klan group, participated in any acts of racial disturbance or agitation in the area of Crawfordville, Georgia, in the months of September and October 1965?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer my questions, I present to the committee the results of our investigation as they pertain to Mr. King.

Curtis King has held membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and has attended meetings of Chapter 3 of that organization at least at Allen's trailer court in College Park, Georgia.

Mr. King is also known to have been a leader and an organizer of a group of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan which meets in the area of Centre, Alabama, and uses Post Office Box 434.

Mr. King is known to have brought Centre members of the Centre, Alabama, Unit to the area of Crawfordville, Georgia, during racial demonstrations in that city during the months of September and October of 1965.

This information indicates that Mr. King possesses additional information that is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. POOL. Mr. King, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee investigator and you now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, confirm or challenge the accuracy of any portion of the statement, and to explain any part of the statement. In addition, you may, if you so desire, offer any other matter that the committee may deem pertinent to the inquiry.

Do you have any further statement?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Mr. King, I must inform you that, absent your rebuttal or other facts that may come to our attention, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. King, have you ever discussed operations of the group known as the Black Shirts with Mr. Earl Holcombe or Mr. Ray McGriff?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Joseph Howard Sims to be a member of the Black Shirts?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Mr. Cecil William Myers to be a member of the Black Shirts?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please identify for the committee the other leadership of the Klavern which is located in Centre, Alabama, of the National Knights?

Mr. KING. I refuse to answer on the grounds I previously stated.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions of Mr. King.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call at this time Mr. James R. Venable.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

TESTIMONY OF JAMES R. VENABLE

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, would you please state your full name for the record, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. James R. Venable.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, what is your occupation?

Mr. POOL. Mr. Venable, I believe you are an attorney; is that correct?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You do not care to have counsel?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I guess I have a fool for a client. I represent my own self.

Mr. POOL. You do not care for a counsel?

Mr. VENABLE. I am familiar with the rules.

Mr. POOL. If at any time during the investigation you desire to confer with other counsel, just advise the Chair and we will be glad to provide the time for that.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, have you been provided with a copy of the chairman's opening statement?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; I have.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you read that statement and are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. VENABLE. I have read it; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, I am familiar with it.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, where do you currently reside?

Mr. VENABLE. 900 V.F.W. Drive, Stone Mountain, Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. When and where were you born?

Mr. VENABLE. DeKalb County, Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the date of your birth?

Mr. VENABLE. January 15, 1905.

Mr. MANUEL. You have already stated that your occupation is that of attorney?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee, please, where you maintain law offices?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I got an office at Walter R. Brown Building, Atlanta 3. It is the corner of Hunter and Pryor Streets in Fulton County, Atlanta, Georgia.

I also got one out in Tucker, Georgia, in DeKalb County. I believe that number classified for mailing is 4701 Lawrenceville Highway.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, would you please give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. VENABLE. I am a high school graduate and I finished Atlanta Law School, and I believe in 1930, finished old Tech High School at Marietta Street and Luckie Street in 1923.

Mr. MANUEL. When did you receive your law degree, Mr. Venable?

Mr. VENABLE. I believe June 1930.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you been a practicing attorney since that date?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, have you ever been a member of the Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. VENABLE. I have; yes, sir, since 1924.

Mr. MANUEL. You first joined the Klan in 1924?

Mr. VENABLE. 1924.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee what Klan organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Dr. Evans, at that time, was head of it.

Mr. MANUEL. Was that the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. I believe they called it the Ku Klux Klan or maybe the Invisible Empire, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. I believe it was chartered in Georgia in 1916.

Mr. MANUEL. How long did you remain a member of that group?

Mr. VENABLE. I have been a member of that group up until that charter was dissolved, or I think they abandoned it.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the date of that dissolution?

Mr. VENABLE. That year, I am not certain.

Then I was a member of the Ku Klux Klan when the Imperial Wizard, Colescott, was there, and Dr. Evans, and I believe I was also a member when it was continued on, I believe the Associated Klans of Georgia of which Dr. Green was the Imperial Wizard or the Grand Dragon.

I was not an active member. I was just what they call a card-carrying member.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you hold any office or position within the first Ku Klux Klan group that you belonged to which you stated you joined in 1924?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I never held any office, just as a Klansman, no office, just as a member.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have any office in the Association of Georgia Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Never had any office in that Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. How long were you a member of that particular Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. I was a member of that Klan when Dr. Green died and I think it was succeeded either by Mr. Roper, I believe, and I believe a fellow by the name of Klein was with it, too. I believe his nickname was Chuck Klein.¹

Mr. MANUEL. With what Klavern were you associated in the Association of Georgia Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I went down to Lithonia, Georgia, and I also used to meet at 91. They called it Old Klan 91. That was the old Nathan Forrest Klan that met on Central Avenue.

Mr. MANUEL. After your membership in the Association of Georgia Klans, did you hold membership in any other Klan organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I held membership in the Klan as I believe organized and chartered Eldon Edwards' Klan. I believe it was chartered probably in 1957.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the name of that Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. I think they called that the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated. I believe that was the name of it.

Mr. MANUEL. How long did you hold membership in that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. I held membership in that organization for several years while Mr. Edwards was Imperial Wizard of it. After his death a man by the name of Bill Davidson succeeded him. Then Davidson resigned. Then I believe Mr. Earl George headed it then.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you hold any official position or title in the U.S. Klan?

¹ Charles Klein.

Mr. VENABLE. Other than just as Imperial Klonsel, the attorney. I gave them advice and occasionally would represent them in legal matters.

Mr. MANUEL. Did the U.S. Klans have an Imperial Board?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, they had an Imperial Board.

Mr. MANUEL. As the Imperial Klonsel, were you a member of the Imperial Board?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, I was a member of it, but I didn't participate in it, very seldom in the meetings, unless they requested my appearance on some legal matter.

Mr. MANUEL. After you left membership in the U.S. Klans, did you hold membership in any other Klan organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, the U.S. split up. Davidson resigned and Mr. George had it, and then I continued in that Klan, and that Klan finally, you might say, split up the second time.

I continued my membership in that. I believe there was another Klan organization that was started up and I was a member of that. I held membership in the old U.S. and I held a membership in the new Klan. For short it was called the United Klan headed by Mr. Shelton.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee what period of time you held membership in the United Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't have records of the dates. I represented them in some legal matters occasionally and I was known as the Imperial Klonsel with no salary attached.

Mr. MANUEL. From your testimony, you did have the title of Imperial Klonsel.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, just a short while. I didn't stay in that Klan too long, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. As memory serves you, Mr. Venable, could you give the committee the dates of your service as Imperial Klonsel?

Mr. VENABLE. I just couldn't give you the dates. I mean, I kept no record of it. It was not a job that paid a salary, you know, and I would say maybe 2 years, a year, something like that.

Mr. MANUEL. As the Imperial Klonsel, did you sit on the Imperial Board?

Mr. VENABLE. Occasionally I sat; you know, when they needed legal advice I would sit with them.

Mr. MANUEL. Why did you leave your position as Imperial Klonsel for United Klans of America?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, friction arose. I was friendly to Mr. George. I have always tried to be a friend to all of them. After becoming a member of that Board, they started what they called you might say, an association, where different group Klans, and I believe United was a member of that, and it started meeting among the various Klan leadership.

Mr. MANUEL. When did this association start, Mr. Venable?

Mr. VENABLE. The first time I ever attended one, I believe as I recall, maybe 1957. I was not a delegate. I was invited there as a guest—maybe 1957 or 1958, somewhere in along there.

Mr. MANUEL. In 1957, the United Klans of America had not been established then.

Mr. VENABLE. It must have been the old U.S. They was a part of it. I believe the first time Mr. William Hugh Morris invited me I allowed them to meet with me. They met at the hotel Saturday night. I don't recall the date.

Mr. MANUEL. At the time of your first meeting with the National Association of Klan groups, what Klans were members of the association?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, at that time I believe a portion maybe of Florida Klans—I didn't know the names. I was not a member, you know, of that association at that time, and maybe some of the Georgia Klans and maybe some of the South Carolina Klans, and maybe some of the, as I recall, maybe Arkansas.

Mr. MANUEL. Does this Association of Klans exist today?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, a portion of it exists today; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you hold any title or position in that association?

Mr. VENABLE. I am what we call a temporary chairman. I am only elected temporarily for a year.

Mr. MANUEL. How long have you held that position?

Mr. VENABLE. —and I have no vote as a chairman.

Mr. MANUEL. How long have you held that office, Mr. Venable?

Mr. VENABLE. I mean as temporary chairman, I am only elected for a year—probably about 3 years. The first time that I remember attending it they alternated, you know. They would have the meetings in various States, and the people who represented that State would act as chairman, some Klansman.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, which Klan groups are members of the National Association as of the current time?

Mr. VENABLE. I never have had a record. I mean, they had a secretary who kept the record. They would call the roll, you know, and he would call them out. I believe to my knowledge I believe Florida—I don't know the names.

Mr. MANUEL. United Florida Klans [United Florida Ku Klux Klan].

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know the names of it, and I believe South Carolina Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. The Association of South Carolina Klans.

Mr. VENABLE. I believe that is what they call it, and I believe at one time some portion of Arkansas was a member of it, and maybe some portion of Alabama.

You see, the old U.S., they had the United, and the old U.S. over there and maybe some other Klan groups.

Mr. MANUEL. What other Klan groups meet with the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. There is what they call Associated Klan of Georgia,¹ you know, and I think it is a small Klan. I believe Charlie Maddox was a representative of that, but they would not attend every time. They would send a delegate.

Mr. MANUEL. Does the Dixie [Klans, Inc.], Knights of the Ku Klux Klan meet with the delegation?

Mr. VENABLE. Several times it met, at one time, when it used to rotate over the various States it was a member of it.

¹ Association of Georgia Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. Do any Klan groups from the State of Louisiana meet with the association?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir. I don't know the names. I think there are two groups that meet down there with them, you know. In fact, I don't know the names of any of them that meet.

Mr. MANUEL. Would they be portions or factions of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know how they list their names there, you know. I don't know the names of the Klan organizations in Louisiana. In fact, I didn't know there were that many until I attended some of these hearings. I found out there were more groups than I found.

Mr. MANUEL. Does the United Klans of America, headed by Robert Shelton, meet with the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. When it rotated a long time ago I believe one or two of their members maybe met in, I believe, the old Dinkler Plaza Hotel. They call it the old Ansley Hotel and maybe some other places.

Mr. MANUEL. When, to your knowledge, did the United Klans meet with the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. Several years, to my knowledge, as a delegate. I believe maybe myself or some other member invited them on several occasions to meet at Tucker in the last 2 or 3 years, but none of them has ever come as a delegate and participated and actually meet.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess any knowledge as to why United Klans is not represented in the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. I can only state from what I heard in the meetings, you know. It was divulged by some of the delegates that they would not cooperate with the other Klans. They would go into a State in a vicinity and wouldn't even invite those people to participate in it.

Mr. MANUEL. Let me understand your testimony correctly. I get the idea that you are saying—and correct me if I am wrong—that it was discussed in the National Association meetings that United Klans of America was using unethical recruiting methods.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right; I had heard some of that rumors, about unethical and trying to cut into the other Klan groups and try to steal membership and wouldn't try to cooperate with the other Klan groups at public rallies.

I have heard that statement made by the South Carolina group and I believe maybe the Associated group down in Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it considered unethical within Klan groups themselves for another Klan to go into a territory where one Klan group is established?

Mr. VENABLE. As I recall it—I could be wrong, you know—but as I recall it, I believe they had a resolution, you know, as a result those minutes were kept at this meeting and read at the next meeting for approval and then destroyed.

I believe there was a resolution, as I recall it, to the effect if anything occurred or if these groups would be unethical or if a man was banished from a Klan, you know, that report, if he is banished in Louisiana, would naturally be sent out by the secretary of all of the other groups that he was banished and why he was banished, you know, he or them.

Mr. MANUEL. Klan groups do keep such records—

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I mean, that information, if say, Louisiana banished me, if I was a member there, it was the duty—if they was a member of the National Association, to send that to me if I was chairman. Then I was supposed to divulge it out in the next National meeting, read his or her, or their name out, or the secretary, rather, would.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, one order of business of the National Association when it is necessary is to read the reports of other Klans as to which members of those Klans were banished?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; but as I recall, that was a resolution but I never had heard, never read any time I presided—I didn't preside at all of the meetings, you see, although I was temporary chairman, I know members a lot of times in Tucker, Georgia, we would feed the delegates there, and I would be in there helping to serve them and somebody else would act in my place.

Mr. POOL. If he was banished per se, the rest of them wouldn't take him in. Is that the idea?

Mr. VENABLE. That was the policy, but I never heard of any action being taken against any group.

Mr. POOL. They just accepted the other group's decision.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; but I never heard any complaint filed about anybody being banished.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, as temporary chairman of the National Association, could you advise the committee whether the United Klans of America is eligible for membership in the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. In my hearing, attending what meetings, you know, that I presided over in the last 2 or 3 years, none of the delegates would ever yield. I had no vote, as I told you.

Mr. MANUEL. How many delegates comprise a meeting at which this would have been discussed?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, regardless, if a group was a member of the National Klan Association, they were entitled to three delegates. If one delegate appeared, he could vote for the other two if they was absent. If two come, they could vote three votes.

Mr. POOL. Each Klan had the same number of votes.

Mr. VENABLE. Regardless of how large or how small.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, to your knowledge, have the delegates to the National Association ever discussed the activities of the United Klans of America?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, as I said, they discussed problems I told you about.

Mr. MANUEL. I mean other than recruiting. Have there been any other—

Mr. VENABLE. They wouldn't accept them, and I don't think Shelton would ever accept us. He never would meet us on mutual grounds.

I was appointed as a representative from a National Association to meet with him and I had Miss Norse to call him. and he promised to come to Atlanta where maybe we could iron out the problems, and he never would meet.

Mr. POOL. Was your group a larger membership combined than his group?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; I would not say they was. I don't know the membership of any group, but just from newspaper accounts and hear-

say evidence I would say they was not. They may have been larger in certain percentage or States than they had.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, was any alleged act of violence which could have been attributed to the United Klans of America ever discussed at your meetings of the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, they discussed this matter down in Alabama, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you be more specific?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I mean this alleged killing down there.

Mr. MANUEL. Mrs. Viola Liuzzo?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, the Selma march. I have heard some of the members discuss that, and some members discussed other problems where they would have maybe a fight or something, like the freedom riders occasion over there.

Mr. POOL. Which Klan was involved in that killing?

Mr. VENABLE. I believe from accounts of newspapers and from evidence obtained through hearsay evidence, I believe, Mr. Chairman, United.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the slaying or murder of Lieutenant Colonel Lemuel Penn ever discussed?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; that was discussed.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee the gist or briefly what was discussed?

Mr. VENABLE. It was discussed about it and, of course, not too much there because we did not want to point the finger of any suspicion or guilt on anybody. We did discuss that and other little fights and things there, but we had no jurisdiction over them.

Mr. POOL. Which Klan was involved in what you heard?

Mr. VENABLE. From what accounts I learned, I believe it was the United Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, because of these alleged acts, or the acts which were allegedly involving members of the United Klans of America, because of this, Mr. Venable, did the delegates to the National Association decide that United Klans was not a proper Klan organization to have in the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. That was my opinion, I gathered, from the discussion that they would not accept them as a member. They would have provided these things if their delegates had come forth and presented their credentials and in good faith I am sure they would have accepted them.

Mr. POOL. For further enlightenment on this problem and on the subject you have under discussion, was it your belief that the United Klans was involved in these two cases, or was it the general feeling of your group?

Mr. VENABLE. It was the general feeling and that brought the conclusion that brought the heat on all of us.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, did any one member organization of the National Association, or did the National Association itself, conduct an investigation into the activities of the United Klans of America in regard to these two acts of violence which you have described?

Mr. VENABLE. None to my knowledge, because we had no jurisdiction. If they had been a member of the association, we would have, you know. We would have appointed a committee.

Mr. POOL. Since it was the United Klans involved, you did not have access to the information.

Mr. VENABLE. They was not a member, and therefore we had no jurisdiction over their conduct or their officers.

Mr. POOL. It was pretty hard for you to investigate the United Klans. Is that what you are saying?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, did you, to your certain knowledge, know that the individuals arrested in both of these murder charges, namely, the Penn murder and the Liuzzo murder, did you know to your certain knowledge that the members arrested were members of the United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. I could not say under oath. I learned it from the news account like all of us, but I don't like to say, you know, that I go on record saying, but from what I could learn in talking to people and through the news account they was members of the United, but I couldn't swear it because I didn't see any of them people initiated as being Klansmen.

Mr. MANUEL. At any time, did any member of the United Klans communicate with the National Association and say the persons arrested were not members of the United Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; not to my knowledge. They could have to some of the other Klans.

Mr. POOL. Did you have an investigation and determine it was not members of your groups that were involved in that?

Mr. VENABLE. That is right; we discussed that at great length.

Mr. POOL. And they did determine it was members of the United Klans and not your group?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. We will come back to this subject in just a little while in more detail.

First, in regard to other Klan organizations, have you ever been a member of other organizations, other than what you have just described? I am referring to Klan organizations.

Mr. VENABLE. I was a short time a short member of the Federated Klan when it was in existence when it met in Atlanta, you might say, as just an honorary, not a paid member.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you hold any office in the Federated Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. No.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. William Hugh Morris head of that Klan at that time?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes. I met him in Atlanta, in I believe 1957, when I let them use the pasture at Stone Mountain, Georgia, and that was the first time I was invited to attend an association meeting—along in 1957 or 1958.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you held membership in the National Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. National Knights of the the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated, do you mean?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Being you raise that point, is there a difference between the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated?

Mr. VENABLE. The National Ku Klux Klan Association—that is one I am temporary chairman of. The National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated, I am a member. I would guess you would classify me a member, a card-carrying member.

Mr. POOL. It is an association.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, all of the different groups meet there.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you head an organization of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan which is a member of the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. No, we have talked about it, one, because it is pretty hard to get these charters in other States domesticated, you know, recorded. If it is chartered in Georgia, and if you go into the North, East, and West, sometimes they won't register your charter there.

Do you understand what I am talking about?

Mr. MANUEL. Not exactly. My question relates to this: Have you ever held the office of Imperial Wizard in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated?

Mr. VENABLE. National Knights, yes—National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated.

Mr. POOL. Is that organization a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan Association?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes. The two I am a member of, but we don't carry cards there.

Mr. POOL. You are temporary chairman of the association.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, temporary chairman.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Venable, were you, in fact, one of the original incorporators of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Who were the other—

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Hugh Morris and I believe Mr. Hill and Mr. Butterworth. You see, you have to have three bona fide people living in a State to charter a corporation. You can have a thousand, but you have to have a minimum of three. You don't necessarily incorporate meaning they own any part of it.

Mr. POOL. This is what State you are talking about?

Mr. VENABLE. Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to show you a copy, Mr. Venable, of the charter filed with the secretary of state for the State of Georgia, for the superior court of Fulton County—

Mr. VENABLE. Fulton County—DeKalb County.

Mr. MANUEL.—DeKalb, which lists the original incorporators as William Hugh Morris of Box 415, Buchanan, Georgia; H. G. Hill of 461 Moreland Avenue, Fulton County, Atlanta, Georgia; Wally Butterworth, V.F.W. Drive, Stone Mountain, DeKalb County, Georgia; and James R. Venable, 900 V.F.W. Drive, Stone Mountain. And I show you this, Mr. Venable, and ask you if that is a true copy, to the best of your recollection, of the charter?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; it appears to be.

(Document marked "James Venable Exhibit No. 1." See committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, pp. 325-328.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, at the time of this incorporation, which was the 1st day of November 1963, did Mr. Morris, Mr. Hill, Mr. Butterworth hold official positions within the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. National Knights, do you mean the association?

Mr. MANUEL. No, the National Knights.

Mr. VENABLE. None of us held anything official until it was incorporated and the first meeting was held.

Mr. MANUEL. After the first meeting did the original incorporators as listed in this document become officers of the Klan organization?

Mr. VENABLE. I become one and I believe Mr. Morris become one, and Mr. Hill become an officer.

Mr. MANUEL. Which office did Mr. Morris hold?

Mr. VENABLE. Vice president, Klaliff.

Mr. MANUEL. Imperial Klaliff?

Mr. VENABLE. That is right, that was known as vice president, and myself as president.

Mr. MANUEL. Which office did Mr. Hill hold?

Mr. VENABLE. He was acting as secretary and chaplain, temporarily, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Butterworth hold any office?

Mr. VENABLE. He never did hold any office.

Mr. POOL. What office did you hold?

Mr. VENABLE. President.

Mr. POOL. Imperial Wizard?

Mr. VENABLE. Imperial Wizard; that is right. It was a nonprofit, fraternal, secret organization.

Mr. MANUEL. For the record, did Mr. Butterworth hold any office in the organization?

Mr. VENABLE. He never did hold any. He attended the first meeting, may have gone to some Klan meetings after it was chartered.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he a member of the organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; he was a member of it.

Mr. MANUEL. Of the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Mr. Butterworth prior to his membership in the National Knights to be a member of the United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; he told me he was.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever meet with Mr. Butterworth at meetings of the United Klans of America when you were also a member?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; I met him, I believe some place in Georgia, I believe at some tourist court there when there was some effort made to try to merge, you know, to unite the Klans. That is the first occasion I met him.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever know Mr. Butterworth to hold the position of publicity director for the United Klans of America?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I understood he published some paper or helped publish some paper called the *Fiery Cross*.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge was Mr. Butterworth ever a member of the Imperial Board of the United Klans of America?

Mr. VENABLE. That I don't know because I didn't attend that board because I was not connected with that Klan at that time.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, getting back to the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., I should like to show you a copy of the certified statement for annual registration of the corporation of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., listing its president as James R. Venable and its general manager as Wally Butterworth, giving the principal office at P.O. Box 657, in Tucker, Georgia.

I would like to show you this, Mr. Venable, and ask if Mr. Butterworth ever served in the capacity described on that certificate as general manager of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. He never did serve. He may have aided the Klan, certainly.

(Document marked "James Venable Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

JAMES VENABLE EXHIBIT No. 2

Form F-38

STATE OF GEORGIA

DEC 16 1963

CERTIFIED STATEMENT FOR ANNUAL REGISTRATION OF A CORPORATION

NAME OF CORPORATION: National Knights of The Ku Klux Klan, Inc.
 PRESIDENT: James R. Venable GENERAL MANAGER Wally Butterworth
 PRINCIPAL OFFICE: (Street and No.) P.O. Box 657 CITY Tucker STATE Ga.
 PRINCIPAL OFFICE IN GA.: (St. and No.) CITY Tucker, Georgia
 AUTHORIZED AGENT IN GA. (If foreign):
 AGENT'S ADDRESS (If foreign): CITY
 NATURE OF BUSINESS Fraternal Secret Order
 WHEN INCORPORATED (Date) BEGAN BUSINESS IN GA. (Date)
 WHERE INCORPORATED (CITY) Decatur COUNTY DeKalb STATE Ga.
 BY WHAT AUTHORITY Judge, Superior Court DeKalb County CAPITAL STOCK none
 TO THE HONORABLE BEN W. FORTSON, JR., Atlanta, Ga.
 I hereby certify that the above statement furnished the Secretary of State of the State of Georgia for record, as required by law, is correct.
 Signed by James R. Venable DATE December 10 1963
 TITLE President
 (OVER)

Mr. POOL. Did you have such an office as general manager?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, he would answer the phone.

Mr. POOL. Did you provide for a general manager?

Mr. VENABLE. No, we had no money to pay any general manager. He would answer the phone, like we have had lots of people—

Mr. POOL. The general manager was not an official?

Mr. VENABLE. No; not an official. I don't know of any title to give a man such as a general manager of a Klan. He might be the Imperial Wizard or secretary or something like that.

Mr. POOL. Is that charter application false, then?

Mr. VENABLE. I would not say it is true or correct, because I believe this title here was typed in there maybe at Tucker, Georgia. It may have been typed in at Atlanta.

Mr. POOL. Who signed the application?

Mr. VENABLE. This seems to be my signature over here on the left-hand side.

Mr. POOL. When you signed it, did it have the general manager provision in there?

Mr. VENABLE. That I couldn't say, it did or it didn't, because the post office box then was 657. It has been changed to 107. They moved the post office there.

Mr. POOL. In view of your testimony, you filed an incorrect application there; is that correct?

Mr. VENABLE. I would not say that I did or didn't, you know. I don't know who typed this in. It could have been typed in by him; it could have been typed in by the boy in the office. I wouldn't say it was or wasn't.

Mr. POOL. In other words, you signed it before it was on there?

Mr. VENABLE. That I don't recall, just like this charter that went to North Carolina. I guess Mr. McBrayer may have filled out that registration.

Mr. POOL. I am not trying to twist you up because a general manager would not be an official, and it is not too important, and I was just trying to find out if you knew what was in the application when it was filed.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Butterworth was a member of the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. For a short while. He never did participate much in the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you ever associated in another organization known as the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans, Inc., with Mr. Butterworth?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; we first chartered that corporation. He approached me. He wanted to make some tapes and phonograph records, and I chartered that corporation.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever use the tapes and phonograph records that were made?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. How were they used, Mr. Venable?

Mr. VENABLE. We would give some away and we would send some to people, people would purchase the phonograph records, you know, throughout the United States, and in different States and order them.

Mr. MANUEL. Was this activity done on behalf of any Klan group?

Mr. VENABLE. It wasn't done on any behalf. It was a project that he and I started. We hoped to try to do some good on different subjects. He was a former narrator or broadcaster for, I believe, NBC or one of the broadcasting companies.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Butterworth subsequently go on the air in Atlanta, Georgia?

Mr. VENABLE. He went on the air maybe three or four times or something as a Defensive Legion, several. I had a contract I think for a week at a time or a few days or 4 days a week or 3 days a week.

Mr. MANUEL. Was that station—

Mr. VENABLE. WJUN, one on Ponce de Leon, Decatur, Georgia. I think they called it "Big Gun."

Mr. MANUEL. Did that station terminate Mr. Butterworth's broadcast on that station?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. For what reason, Mr. Venable, to your knowledge did the station—

Mr. VENABLE. I never did get any reason out of it. They claimed that his language was too strong, you know, criticizing people severely. That was my understanding, and I think some of the people who patronized them—

Mr. POOL. What were some of the statements he made?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know. He made his own tapes, you know.

Mr. POOL. You don't recall any of the statements?

Mr. VENABLE. No; but that is what I was told.

Mr. POOL. You didn't hear the statements?

Mr. VENABLE. Sometimes I did. I didn't hear all of them.

Mr. POOL. You don't recall any of the statements?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't recall any of them, but that was the complaint they told me. I signed the contract with them as president.

Mr. MANUEL. At the time that this radio station——

Mr. VENABLE. In fact, I put up the money, you know, for them.

Mr. MANUEL. At the time that this radio station took this action, Mr. Venable, was Mr. Butterworth associated with you not only in the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans, Inc., but also in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know what period there was. I mean this Defensive Legion was incorporated, I believe, maybe in 1962 or some period along there.

Mr. MANUEL. I am talking specifically about the time of his radio broadcasts now.

Mr. VENABLE. I wouldn't say it was or wasn't, you know. Dates—I have no way of being certain about them. He was connected with the Klan after it was chartered, you know, and I believe he may have attended some of the National meetings, you know, before this Klan was chartered while that Defensive Legion was in existence.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you ever advised by the broadcasting station that they were going to terminate Mr. Butterworth's program because of his alleged Klan connection?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I didn't hear that. I mean, the man never did give me anything definite, the gentleman I talked to, but I understood from my conversation with him—they didn't mention anything about the Klan. It was some of the people, the advertisers, you know, and I believe he criticized Senator—I believe Fulbright, from some statement he made in a university in California in some college on some subject. Maybe that was one of the reasons. I heard certain rumors. I don't know it to be a fact.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever been associated in an association called the Christian Voters and Buyers League?

Mr. VENABLE. That was a trade name owned by the Defensive Legion that put phonograph records and tapes to try to get people to join, furnish them literature and records and tapes, and try to advocate, you know, for them to register and vote.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, did the Christian Voters and Buyers League, which you stated was a trade name under the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans, advocate against businesses that were Jewish-owned?

Mr. VENABLE. They published a book. Perhaps I may have it here or I may have it there, or you may have one in those records, or I would be glad to send the committee one of them, exposing the kosher food racket.

Mr. POOL. Exposure of what?

Mr. VENABLE. Kosher food, showing that the Jewish race dominated practically most products, all of the detergents, like the Kraft Cheese Company. They would put certain ingredients, the Jewish race, in their products, ingredients in it, and like Heinz pork and beans and taking out the pork and say pork and beans. These ingredients was a part to be used in these foods there in which a consumer would have to buy and which the people were taxed to support the Jewish religion.

Mr. POOL. I don't quite understand what you mean by that. How were they taxed?

Mr. VENABLE. You get you a can of Heinz pork and beans, most all of the detergents and you will see a little "k" in it meaning "kosher." It has no hog fat in pork and beans. If I was a purchaser or you was a purchaser, that company would have to purchase these products and put them in these beans or whatever they was manufacturing, and in turn it would increase the payouts. In other words, that company would have to pay out and the consumer would have to pay it. It was using indirectly to support a religious faith which we contend was contrary to the Constitution. I shouldn't be taxed, and neither should you.

Mr. POOL. Did it have the word "kosher" on there?

Mr. VENABLE. No, it had a little "k" on there.

Mr. POOL. Could you buy the pork and beans without the "k"?

Mr. VENABLE. Maybe from some companies, but we was trying to expose that factor.

Mr. POOL. What is wrong with a company putting a "k" on there for "kosher"?

Mr. VENABLE. I should not be held liable and taxed to support your religion or my religion.

Mr. POOL. Why do you have to buy them?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't have to, but if I want to eat Heinz pork and beans—

Mr. POOL. I don't know what they are bellyaching about.

Mr. VENABLE. You didn't have to buy them, but nearly all or many of the products, you didn't have to buy them but it was no fat in them. They would use the vessels, they have to sterilize the vessels of any pork in there, they would have to be destroyed. Kosher meat—it would start off, say, in Chicago.

Mr. CLAWSON. Are you making the observation just because members of the Jewish faith—

Mr. VENABLE. No, I am not—

Mr. CLAWSON. Let me ask the question first—because members of the Jewish faith might be in business and you deal with them, you are supporting the faith?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't feel that nobody ought to be tax supporting any religious faith.

Mr. CLAWSON. That was not my question. Just because they are members of a particular religion and in a particular business, does that automatically mean you are supporting their faith?

Mr. VENABLE. No, you are free to patronize anybody, but I would say nearly all of the products had a little "k" on there, showing it was kosher.

Mr. CLAWSON. That does not respond to my question.

Mr. VENABLE. I will try to get this committee one of those little books so you can understand it. Even the tinfoil had certain ingredients.

Mr. POOL. Are you telling me, if I buy a can of fish on Friday, I am supporting the Catholic faith?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. What is the difference?

Mr. VENABLE. There is a lot of difference between kosher——

Mr. POOL. A little “k”?

Mr. VENABLE. Kosher, and it has certain ingredients in it.

Mr. POOL. I kind of like kosher pickles better than I do regular pickles.

Mr. VENABLE. I have eaten them myself, your Honor.

Mr. POOL. I don't know what they do to me, but they are better.

Mr. VENABLE. I am not against it personally, against any race, color, or creed.

Mr. POOL. Was this the main purpose of the Ku Klux Klan, to get in to act?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. This is just a byproduct?

Mr. VENABLE. It is just a different corporation printing different subjects.

Mr. POOL. Was this a subject of importance to the members to boycott these things?

Mr. VENABLE. We was on many subjects like the mental health program, foreign aid, Federal Reserve. We discussed many subjects so the public could know something about it. We didn't know all about it. We knew a little something about it.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, I would like to show you the annual registration for a corporation for the years 1963 and 1964 of the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans, Inc., of which you have said the Christian Voters and Buyers League was a part——

Mr. VENABLE. It was just a trade association, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. On the 1963 registration, Mr. James R. Venable is listed as the president, and the authorized agent in the State of Georgia is listed as either Mr. James R. Venable or Wally Butterworth.

On the 1964 registration, the president again is listed as James R. Venable, the authorized agent in Georgia is listed as Wally Butterworth.

Now at the time that these two registrations were effected Mr. Venable, were both yourself and Mr. Butterworth members of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. That I couldn't answer. I only become a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan after it was chartered and the first meeting had, you know. I believe it was in November, if you got the date there.

(Annual registration documents marked “James Venable Exhibits Nos. 3-A and 3-B,” respectively, appears on p. 3588. Copy of charter marked “James Venable Exhibit No. 3-C.” See committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, pp. 335-338.)

Mr. MANUEL. November 1963?

Mr. VENABLE. I never did see Mr. Wally Butterworth initiated in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan or any Ku Klux Klan, you know. I was not present when he was initiated in United, or if he was initiated in the National, I was not present, to my knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. As Imperial Wizard of the National Knights, wouldn't you know whether or not Mr. Butterworth was a member?

Mr. VENABLE. I issued him a card, you know, but as far as swearing him in and initiating him, I never did do that because I understood he had been. He gave me a certain hand grip which I recognized as a member.

JAMES VENABLE EXHIBIT No. 3-A

Form F-38

Past due 1962 \$1.00
1963 now due \$1.00

STATE OF GEORGIA

FEB 9 1963

CERTIFIED STATEMENT FOR ANNUAL REGISTRATION OF A CORPORATION

NAME OF CORPORATION: Defensive Legion of Registered Americans, Inc.
 PRESIDENT: James R. Venable GENERAL MANAGER
 PRINCIPAL OFFICE: (Street and No.) 900 V.F.W. drive CITY Stone Mountain STATE Ga.
 PRINCIPAL OFFICE IN GA.: (St. and No.) 900 V.F.W. drive CITY Stone Mountain STATE Ga.
 AUTHORIZED AGENT IN GA. (If foreign): James R. Venable or Wally Butterworth
 AGENT'S ADDRESS (If foreign): 900 V.F.W. drive CITY Stone Mountain STATE Ga.
 NATURE OF BUSINESS: Educational & Religious Work (non profit)
 WHEN INCORPORATED (Date): 1/6/62 BEGAN BUSINESS IN GA. (Date)
 WHERE INCORPORATED (CITY): Atlanta COUNTY Fulton STATE Ga.
 BY WHAT AUTHORITY: Order of Superior COURT CAPITAL STOCK: 100 shares
 TO THE HONORABLE BEN W. FORTSON, JR., Atlanta, Ga.
 I hereby certify that the above statement furnished the Secretary of State of the State of Georgia for record, as required by law, is correct.
 Signed by: James R. Venable TITLE President DATE Feb 1963 1963
 (OVER)

JAMES VENABLE EXHIBIT No. 3-B

Form F-38

STATE OF GEORGIA

MAY 13 1963

CERTIFIED STATEMENT FOR ANNUAL REGISTRATION OF A CORPORATION

NAME OF CORPORATION: Defensive Legion of Registered Americans, Inc.
 PRESIDENT: James R. Venable GENERAL MANAGER
 PRINCIPAL OFFICE: (Street and No.) 900 V.F.W. drive CITY Stone Mountain STATE Ga.
 PRINCIPAL OFFICE IN GA.: (St. and No.) 900 V.F.W. drive CITY Stone Mountain STATE Ga.
 AUTHORIZED AGENT IN GA. (If foreign): Wally Butterworth
 AGENT'S ADDRESS (If foreign): 900 V.F.W. drive CITY Stone Mountain STATE Ga.
 NATURE OF BUSINESS: Religious & Educational Work (non profit)
 WHEN INCORPORATED (Date): 1/6/62 BEGAN BUSINESS IN GA. (Date): April 1962
 WHERE INCORPORATED (CITY): Atlanta COUNTY Fulton STATE Ga.
 BY WHAT AUTHORITY: Order of Superior COURT CAPITAL STOCK: 100 shares
 TO THE HONORABLE BEN W. FORTSON, JR., Atlanta, Ga.
 I hereby certify that the above statement furnished the Secretary of State of the State of Georgia for record, as required by law, is correct.
 Signed by: James R. Venable TITLE President DATE May 13 1963
 (OVER)

Mr. MANUEL. And you issued him a membership card?

Mr. VENABLE. He was never active in the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you and Mr. Butterworth officers in the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans?

Mr. VENABLE. He was what we called a narrator, kind of a manager. He made the tapes, he made the records, and I practically paid the money, you know. It cost me lots of money to fool with it; it was a losing proposition.

Mr. MANUEL. Were there any other officers on the staff or on the board of the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans?

Mr. VENABLE. We had a lady there a short while who helped us, and he and I and my nephews and my sister helped us, you know, with some secretarial work and keep the books and records and post the addresses for mail and records where they was going to the users who ordered them.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you maintain a regular mailing list for the Defensive Legion?

Mr. VENABLE. We had a mailing list, but I never did have it. Mr. Butterworth kept the list. He made it up and he kept it. When he left, he had taken the membership lists and taken a lot of records, I don't know what records, maybe his personal records.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, where did the records come from that were used by Mr. Butterworth?

Mr. VENABLE. Do you mean what records we bought? I think the first batch of records we bought in Atlanta, Georgia, I forgotten the name of the company. He made out and made the arrangements to buy them. I think I put up the first payment on them, you know, maybe a hundred or two hundred dollars.

Mr. MANUEL. Were all of these records purchased from the Rite Record Company¹ of Cincinnati, Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know. I am pretty sure all of them but maybe the first order or the second order or something like that. He done all the buying and purchasing things, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. Were all of the labels on the records those of the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans?

Mr. VENABLE. That was all his design; all that was left entirely up to him.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, did you ever disseminate records with the label "National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan"?

Mr. VENABLE. Now, he made one record, one record called "The Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan," what we called a Ku Klux Klan record on the one time, and I believe he interviewed some people in Lebb's Restaurant and interviewed some employees there about what took place about a riot there. You wouldn't call it a riot. It was people pushing in, the colored people doing it.

Mr. MANUEL. Was that record subsequently played over the radio station?

Mr. VENABLE. I didn't have it played, but he could have made it.

Mr. POOL. Were any of your Klan funds ever used to finance your record and tape operations?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir, because neither one of them had any funds. I had to finance all of them.

Mr. POOL. You paid for it out of your pocket?

Mr. VENABLE. Paid practically all of it except the income reflected by our books and records. It cost me lots of money. That is the reason we had to discontinue both, I mean the Klan, this Defensive Legion or Christian Voters and Buyers.

Mr. POOL. Did you take any of this off your income tax as an exemption?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; I didn't take it off as any exemption.

Mr. POOL. It was just a flat loss to you?

Mr. VENABLE. It was just a flat loss, because if I had taken it off I would have to show it was coming from my ownself. I could not have taken it off. It was a losing proposition. We gave away lots of records, lots of them were broken.

¹ Rite Record Productions, Inc.

Mr. POOL. You did derive some income from the Klan operation?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; we got some income, I mean the Defensive Legion or Christian Voters and Buyers.

Mr. POOL. You personally got some income from your Klan activities?

Mr. VENABLE. I got some refund.

Mr. POOL. Why couldn't you take this over then as an expense?

Mr. VENABLE. I never did do it. I felt that I owed it to my race and my country.

Mr. POOL. Did you ever take anything off as an exemption on your income tax on your operations and expenses promoting the Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, I believe I did. I am going to try to do it this year if I got any.

Mr. POOL. Do you feel if it produced any income for you—

Mr. VENABLE. It ought to be refunded if it has any, but I would rather leave it with the Klan.

Mr. POOL. What are some of the expenses you took off of your income tax?

Mr. VENABLE. I haven't filed 1965 yet.

Mr. POOL. Well, what about 1964?

Mr. VENABLE. It was a losing proposition there. We taken in I believe \$591, as I recall.

Mr. POOL. But you made income as an attorney and you didn't take it off of there?

Mr. VENABLE. Oh, yes, I made my own what I take for my personal, I made my income return—

Mr. POOL. It showed a profit on that?

Mr. VENABLE. On my personal, I am sure I did.

Mr. POOL. Did you ever take any expenses off in your Klan promotion? Did you ever take any of those expenses off your income tax?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I haven't yet. I showed what I spent trying to improve the Tucker Building for paints and materials, and so forth. I had none to take off. You might say all of it was a loss.

Mr. CLAWSON. Is the name of this organization Christian Voters and Buyers?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. CLAWSON. What was the "buyer" part of it? Did you recommend buyers?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, certain products.

Mr. CLAWSON. Were any of them distributed or sold by Christian people?

Mr. VENABLE. We never did manufacture any products.

Mr. CLAWSON. I don't mean that; when you recommended buyers, did you buy from Christians or did you buy from people known to be Christians?

Mr. VENABLE. I never did make any recommendation. That was left up to Mr. Butterworth.

Mr. CLAWSON. Did he make recommendations along that line?

Mr. VENABLE. I am sure he did.

Mr. CLAWSON. Would that be supporting a Christian then if you made that kind of recommendation?

Mr. VENABLE. The Christian Voters and Buyers League was trying to get people to register and vote.

Mr. CLAWSON. What was the buyers part of it?

Mr. VENABLE. To buy certain products.

Mr. CLAWSON. From certain people?

Mr. VENABLE. Certain people, certain manufacturers, certain groups.

Mr. CLAWSON. If the name was Christian, then they were using Christian people. Wouldn't that be supporting the Christian religion?

Mr. VENABLE. If you buy from them, it would be increasing their income.

Mr. CLAWSON. It would be the same as the Jewish situation.

Mr. VENABLE. It seems it would be.

Mr. POOL. You were putting up the money for Butterworth, but you didn't know what he was doing?

Mr. VENABLE. It was left up to him, through, to do these things. I didn't have time to participate in it much.

Mr. POOL. You felt like he had good judgment and you relied on him?

Mr. VENABLE. I thought he had good judgment, but I had a loss.

Mr. MANUEL. I show you a series of documents the committee has in its possession relating to the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans and the Voters and Buyers League. These documents include a letter under your signature sent to "Mr. and Mrs. Christian American, and Family, #1 Main Street, Everywhere, U.S.A.," and a list of instructions and certain other documents relating to certain corporations and, I might add, Mr. Chairman, that if there are any corporations that are left out of this, it would be amazing. And I ask you, Mr. Venable, to review those documents and explain to the committee why all those companies were listed on those documents of the Christian Voters and Buyers League.

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Butterworth listed those, you know. I mean, he had a buying book, a big catalogue. I don't know what you call it, kind of like a directory.

(Documents marked "James Venable Exhibit No. 4" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. Am I to understand every company listed in those documents was to be boycotted by persons whom you would contact?

Mr. VENABLE. That is the list he sent out. It is my personal opinion that lots of them companies on there shouldn't be boycotted, you know.

Mr. POOL. What about reading a few of those names there, Mr. Venable, that are to be boycotted.

Mr. VENABLE. Look, like you got one here, company like Marquis Neuman, Goldes, and Blum. It says national distribution on it; Duncan C&T of Houston, Texas.

Of course, a lot of these things here I don't know what it means or why. I couldn't explain all them companies. I understand from him he used a directory listing these, national, some type of directory.

Mr. MANUEL. Were all of these companies listed supposed to be operated or owned or manipulated in some fashion by Jewish people?

Mr. VENABLE. That, I don't know; you know, I mean, he indexed them and I think he studied them. You see, he's got listed down here, and distribution and whether it is State, local, or what. I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. According to the document and the first letter on the pack that I handed you under your signature, you sent out to persons instructions, as I understand that letter, to boycott Kosher food products, and so forth.

Am I to understand that every company in that was intended to be a target for boycott?

Mr. VENABLE. No; I don't think so, you know. It was left up to the person who bought it to study the companies. He didn't have to boycott them. Free enterprise should exist whether it is owned by any race, color, or creed.

Mr. CLAWSON. But you made the recommendation that they study and then refrain from buying from them?

Mr. VENABLE. If they wanted to. It is left up to the individual. I don't think any Government or individual should dominate and tell me who to buy from or not to buy from.

Mr. CLAWSON. It was just your recommendation?

Mr. VENABLE. It was just a study. It was his recommendation.

Mr. CLAWSON. It was your letter so it would be your recommendation.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, it would be that Defensive Legion, under my signature as an officer.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you appearing before the committee this afternoon in response to a subpoena served upon you?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At the Armed Services Hearing Room of the Old House Office Building in Washington, D.C., on the 6th of October 1965?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, an attachment, which was made part of that subpoena, called upon you to produce in paragraph 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody, or control, maintained by or available to you as Imperial Klonsel of the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., pursuant to its constitution and by-laws, relating to the organization, business, and affairs of said U. S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., and its affiliated organizations, for the period from 1955 to date.

Is it not a fact, Mr. Venable, that you met with me this morning and turned over records which you had in your possession?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; I turned over records, but I didn't have any. I don't recall having any in the first item. I never had any of them records because, as a lawyer, I wouldn't have anything except maybe some lawsuits and I don't think that would be admissible. It wouldn't be relevant to this proceeding.

Mr. MANUEL. So you have complied with paragraph 1 of the subpoena?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. So you do not possess any of the items called for now in paragraph 1?

Mr. VENABLE. No.

Mr. MANUEL. Paragraph 2 called upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody, or control, maintained by or available to you as Imperial Klonsel of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, also

known as Invisible Empire, United Klans Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., pursuant to its constitution and by-laws, relating to the organization, business, and affairs of the said United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, also known as the Invisible Empire, United Klans Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., and its affiliated organizations, for the period from 1961 to date.

Again, Mr. Venable, have you by turning over documents to me this morning complied to the best of your knowledge with paragraph 2 of the subpoena?

Mr. VENABLE. That is right.

Mr. MANUEL. Paragraph 3 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

A copy of the constitution and by-laws of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., and all books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody, or control, maintained by or available to you as Imperial Wizard of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., pursuant to its constitution and by-laws, relating to the organizations, business, and affairs of the said National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., and its affiliated organizations, for the period from 1963 to date.

Have you also, Mr. Venable, by turning over certain documents to me this morning and records complied fully to the best of your knowledge with paragraph 3 of this subpoena?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir, except I may have a lot of letters from students, you know, just requesting Klan literature for the matter of writing a thesis on the Ku Klux Klan.

(Constitution and Laws of Knights of the Ku Klux Klan together with certain amendments adopted by the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., marked "James Venable Exhibits Nos. 5-A and 5-B," respectively, and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. Other than the documents that you turned over to the committee through me this morning, do you possess or do you have control over any other books, records, documents, correspondence, or memoranda?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir. I had some applications and I had some letters at Tucker, Georgia, but 2 or 3 months ago somebody went in there and got some old applications, come in from Ohio that never have been processed, most of them, 1964, and somebody got an old television out there. Them's the only records I had. I had a lot of letters and copies of letters in there.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge does any other individual or officer of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan maintain or have control over any of the documents, if they exist, of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. Nobody that I know of except this lady, Mrs. Witte, she may have some that are not available. I mean being—was an officer up there in Ohio, active then and inactive now, and Mrs. Foster might have some correspondence herself. She's got charge of the ladies' auxiliary.

Mr. CLAWSON. What was that name?

Mr. VENABLE. Mrs. Estelle Foster, sometimes known as Granny Foster.

Mr. MANUEL. Does she hold an official position in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. She is known as Grand Commander, the same as an Emperor.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, since March of 1965, have any records, correspondence, memoranda, or books belonging to the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan been destroyed either by yourself or anyone else?

Mr. VENABLE. No; not to my knowledge, you know. I had some out at Tucker and I got some in the Atlanta office—not to my knowledge. In fact, I would not permit them to be destroyed because I know we have to have them for tax purposes and files.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, have you complied fully to paragraph 3 of the subpoena?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Paragraph 4 calls upon you to produce:

A copy of the constitution and by-laws of the National Association of Klans in America, and all books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody, or control, maintained by or available to you as Chairman of the National Association of Klans In America, pursuant to its constitution and by-laws, relating to the organization, business, and affairs of the said National Association of Klans In America, and its affiliated organizations, for the period from 1958 to date.

Mr. VENABLE. I would like to say that the association did adopt the constitution in which you get a photostatic copy but as to any records or books I never have had any of the association. I am just temporary chairman. If there are any, Mr. Shearouse in Savannah used to live—I suppose he is still there—he was secretary of the National Association.

Mr. MANUEL. How does Mr. Shearouse spell his last name?

Mr. VENABLE. S-h-e-a-r-o-u-s-e.

Mr. MANUEL. What was his position?

Mr. VENABLE. Secretary from year to year, like myself.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, is he the custodian of the records?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, what do those records include?

Mr. VENABLE. It would include who was members of it, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. Would it include minutes of the meetings of the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. It would probably include minutes or discussions made. I don't know how it kept them.

Mr. MANUEL. As chairman of the National Association, do you have access or control over those documents or records?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I don't have any control over them.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, have you as chairman of the National Association of Klans complied with paragraph 4 of your subpoena?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; of anything I got. I told you verbally what it stood for, but I don't have any documentary evidence.

Mr. CLAWSON. Before you leave that, what authority do you have as temporary chairman?

Mr. VENABLE. Nothing; just to preside.

Mr. CLAWSON. Who does have authority?

Mr. VENABLE. The delegates—I have no voting authority, and I keep no books or records and have no business to look at them. They

elected a secretary, the gentleman I just spoke of, and if there was any minutes or records or resolutions he would have them.

Mr. CLAWSON. He would have more authority than the chairman, then?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. CLAWSON. Who delegates that authority?

Mr. VENABLE. The delegates.

Mr. CLAWSON. Do they delegate the authority just to him?

Mr. VENABLE. Just him and his secretary. He takes down anything or writes up anything. I have no jurisdiction over him.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, paragraph 5 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

A copy of the constitution and by-laws of the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans, Inc., and all books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody, or control, maintained by or available to you as President of the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans, Inc., pursuant to its constitution and by-laws, relating to the organization, business, and affairs of the said Defensive Legion of Registered Americans, Inc., and its affiliated organizations, for the period from 1962 to date.

Mr. VENABLE. I produced all of them in my custody and control.

Now, Mr. Butterworth may have some. When he moved he took some records. They may have been personal, I don't know. In fact, he had taken everything of the corporation except those that I had for income tax purposes. He may have had letters and so forth, I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, Mr. Venable, have you complied with paragraph 5 of the subpoena?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Paragraph 6 calls upon you to produce:

A copy of the constitution and by-laws of the Christian Voters and Buyers League, Inc., and all books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody, or control, maintained by or available to you as President of the Christian Voters and Buyers League, Inc., pursuant to its constitution and by-laws, relating to the organization, business, and affairs of the said Christian Voters and Buyers League, Inc., and its affiliated organizations, for the period from 1962 to date.

Mr. VENABLE. That would be included in a Defensive Legion. That was merely a trade name used which was owned by the corporation.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, have you complied fully with paragraph 6?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; other than if there are any others that Mr. Butterworth would probably have, but I don't know.

Mr. POOL. The committee will stand in recess for 3 minutes.

(Brief recess)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Mr. Venable, I have been looking over this list of boycotted firms. I have noticed that among them are included the Duncan Coffee and Tea Company of Houston, Texas, and the Frito-Lay Company of Dallas, Texas. I have watched these organizations grow from small—even one-room operations—into large and great companies of the United States. Their growth is a real tribute to the American system of democracy and enterprise.

You do not name any of their executives here. You do not show any reason for including them on the list. It is very unfair to have listed companies such as these—which have struggled hard to grow and contribute to the Nation's economy.

My feelings in this regard apply to the Gladiola-Dallas Company—and Mrs. Baird's Bakery. Mrs. Baird began her operation by baking birthday cakes. Little by little, her business increased. Through her baking, she was able to put her four sons through college. The whole family has contributed much to Dallas and even to the entire State, as their operation has branched out to Houston and Fort Worth. Her initiative is another tribute to American enterprise. It is an insult to the American people to put out an irresponsible list like this in criticism of people having done a good job.

Youngblood's in the kitchen business—this is another example. Just like the others, they started with a small beginning. I am personally familiar with all of these companies and that is why I mention them here. Many, many others on your list bear brand names that are synonymous with the American way of life.

Anderson-Clayton has done an enormous amount of good in this country and throughout the world. If it were not for the help of this company in marketing the cotton of Texas throughout the world, our State economy would not have boomed over a period of many years. Anderson-Clayton has been an important element in internationalizing the economy of Texas and the United States.

It is a disservice to the Nation to publish a list like this. I am pointing out your error with regard to companies I am personally familiar with, and I want the record to show this.

I believe Mr. Clawson ran into one or two from California.

Mr. VENABLE. I am sure if you got Mr. Butterworth here to explain this, he could explain it.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Butterworth cannot tell me anything about my own Dallas concerns. I think I know more about them than he does. I know what I am talking about on these.

Mr. VENABLE. I am sure you are familiar with the companies.

Mr. POOL. I am sure the same list has the same inaccuracies and assumptions all the way through it. I think the whole thing is wrong anyhow, to say that something is bad and you should not buy it just because Jewish people have something to do with it. I think that is a wrong assumption. I think the Jewish people have done a lot in this world to make America great and I want to be sure that gets in the record, too.

Mr. VENABLE. I hold no ill will, Mr. Chairman, against any race, color, or creed. Some of the best friends I got are Jewish people.

Mr. POOL. This is the most assinine thing I have seen the Ku Klux Klan do yet.

Mr. VENABLE. The Ku Klux Klan didn't do it.

Mr. POOL. Then Mr. Butterworth, because he is connected with it. You signed the letter.

Mr. VENABLE. He was connected with it.

Mr. POOL. You should have checked up on what you were signing.

Mr. Clawson.

Mr. CLAWSON. You have some listed here in California, such as the Breakfast Club, and there are others such as the Folgers and MJB

and Maxwell House. All of these companies—Nescafe, Old Dutch—I imagine if you went through all of these pages, some hundred or so pages, there would be very few firms that you could still do business with.

Mr. POOL. I think this committee can write legislation to stop this kind of action and I am glad this came up, because if this is going on, we should certainly be able to write legislation to stop this kind of thing.

Mr. CLAWSON. Does this become a part of the record?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, I would ask that all documents Mr. Venable has turned over to the committee and all documents we will go into with Mr. Venable during his testimony will be made a part of the record.

Mr. POOL. Thank you.

We will be glad to do it.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, as far as the National Association of Ku Klux Klans is concerned, to your best knowledge other than yourself and Mr. Shearouse, whom you have already identified as the secretary, who are the other officers of the association?

Mr. VENABLE. They are elected officers, and I couldn't name them other than myself and Mr. Shearouse. I am sure he has a list of them.

Mr. MANUEL. When was the last time the association held—

Mr. VENABLE. Some months ago they elected officers of the association to preside in the different chairs when they meet, you know, but in truth and in fact it was always in a rush to transact any business. They never did open and close just like a Klavern should or like a kloncilium should.

Mr. MANUEL. Did the National Association hold an election in September of 1964?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know what date it was. I know they had one and I was retained as temporary chairman and Mr. Shearouse was maintained as secretary, but I don't know the date or the month. I don't want to testify to something I don't know about, dates or times.

Mr. MANUEL. In September of 1964 the committee investigation has determined that there was an election of the National Association held and that you, as you have stated, were reelected to the position of chairman and Mr. I. T. Shearouse, Jr., known as Ted Shearouse, was elected to the position of kligrapp or secretary.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right.

Mr. MANUEL. To your direct knowledge, Mr. Venable was Mr. P. L. Morgan of Louisiana elected to the position of klaliff, or vice president.

Mr. VENABLE. That I couldn't tell, other than myself and secretary. I couldn't call the names. If you read them, I am sure your notes are correct, but the secretary would have that knowledge.

Mr. MANUEL. I am asking you as the chairman.

Mr. VENABLE. I wouldn't say he was or wasn't, other than myself and the secretary.

Mr. MANUEL. Is the basis of your answer, Mr. Venable, that you do not know?

Mr. VENABLE. I would know these people if you called the names, but as to how they was elected and what position they were elected to. I haven't got any notes on that.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever know Mr. P. L. Morgan of Louisiana who served as the klaliff or vice president of the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. Vice president?

Mr. MANUEL. The klaliff or the vice president or vice chairman.

Mr. VENABLE. He may have been elected. The reason—as I told you, sometimes when they would meet, you know, some person would fill the chair like this committee here, not the chairman, and I would be busy trying to wait on the delegates, feed them, and so forth.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Mr. P. L. Morgan to be a delegate to the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. I know him to be the delegate, but as any officer I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Is he a delegate from the Klan group known as the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. That group I don't know what name it is. I know Mr. Morgan.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Charles H. Maddox, of Bloomingdale, Georgia, who was a delegate from the Association of Georgia Klans elected to the position of klokard?

Mr. VENABLE. That I don't know. I know that his organization was or has been a member of the association.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Mr. Charles Maddox to be a delegate from that association?

Mr. VENABLE. He has come there as a delegate.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Mr. H. G. Hill of Atlanta to be elected to the position of kludd in the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. Of the National Association; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Mr. Walter——

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know what he was elected to. I know he is a member of it.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know Mr. Walter Rogers of the United Florida [Ku Klux] Klan to be elected to the position of kladd?

Mr. VENABLE. I couldn't state what position he is elected to. I am familiar with Mr. Rogers.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Mr. Rogers to your direct knowledge, or has he been, a delegate to the National Association from the United Florida Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; he has attended some of the meetings, not all of the meetings. I know Mr. Rogers. I don't know what is the name of his group in Florida. There are several groups there.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. Flynn Harvey of Columbus, Ohio, ever held the position of klexter, or outer guard in the association?

Mr. VENABLE. He had attended some meetings but I don't know whether he was elected an officer, or outer guard or inner guard.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he a delegate to the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. He was a delegate there on maybe one or two occasions.

Mr. MANUEL. What Klan did he represent?

Mr. VENABLE. The National Knights.

Mr. MANUEL. The National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. At that time; yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Of which you are the Imperial Wizard?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Robert Hodges, delegate from the Association of South Carolina Klans ever hold the position of night-hawk in the association?

Mr. VENABLE. That I couldn't say. I know he has attended as a delegate, but his holding of any position I don't know, you know. I wouldn't say he did or didn't.

Mr. MANUEL. Subsequent to this election, Mr. Venable, which was held in September of 1964, to your knowledge, was Mr. Murry H. Martin of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan from Louisiana appointed to the position of klouann chief of the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. I know Mr. Martin has attended, but as far as his holding that position or elected, I couldn't say without having any records which are not available to me. I know they elected officers to fill the chairs when they had meetings, but who they elected other than me and the secretary, I couldn't say.

Mr. MANUEL. Again, so the record is straight, I would like to ask you questions pertaining to each organization which is a member of the National Association and the identification of the delegates, which information the committee has partially in its possession. I would ask you to affirm our information.

Is a member of the association a group called the Association of South Carolina Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. It is a member of the National Klan Association, but, as I stated, they send different delegates. They come on there. There may be one this time and another one the next time.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Mr. Robert Hodges of Columbia, South Carolina, a member of that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. When he comes he is a delegate, you know, but he could send one or two to represent him. He would be a delegate.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. Aubrey Bolen or Mr. Cecil Mims ever been a delegate to the convention?

Mr. VENABLE. I believe the gentlemen's names register as delegates, not at all times but on certain occasions.

Mr. MANUEL. Have Mr. P. L. Morgan and L. G. Wilder and Mr. Hunter of Coushatto, Louisiana, been delegates to the National Association meetings?

Mr. VENABLE. I would not say they have or have not. They are not names that were familiar with me. It doesn't register with me. I wouldn't say they have or have not.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. Morgan?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Morgan has. He has been a delegate.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. Wilder?

Mr. VENABLE. I wouldn't know unless I could see that gentleman, you know. Very few of the names I know. I know lots of their faces. I know Mr. Morgan has.

Mr. MANUEL. Is the Improved Order of U.S. Klans a member of the national organization?

Mr. VENABLE. That is Mr. George?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. VENABLE. They have off and on for the last year or two. They would not send delegates all the time. Mr. George has been sick.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. George been a delegate to the convention?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. Ira DeBolt been a representative to every convention of the national organization?

Mr. VENABLE. I believe Mr. DeBolt has attended several. I don't know whether he came as Mr. George's delegate or not, but I know he come with Mr. George one time.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. Murry H. Martin from the State of Louisiana been a delegate to the national organization?

Mr. VENABLE. I know we have some Florida Klans, a Klan or Klans down there, but I don't know the names of them. They have had some representatives or delegates.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. Jason Kersey from New Smyrna Beach, Florida, been there?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; he has been there but he has been incapacitated. He has had a heart attack or something.

Mr. MANUEL. Has Mr. Walter Rogers of Tallahassee, Florida, been a delegate?

Mr. VENABLE. I have seen him there.

Mr. MANUEL. Does the Association of Georgia Klans send delegates to the National Association?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have Mr. Ted Shearouse and Mr. Norton Anderson and Mr. Charles Maddox served as delegates?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Anderson's name doesn't register with me. I know Mr. Shearouse and Mr. Maddox. I may know Mr. Anderson, but, you know, the name wouldn't register.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, would you please tell the committee, as of the current time, how many Klaverns or units are in existence of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. We got one at Tucker and I think we got a small one over in Alabama—

Mr. MANUEL. What city?

Mr. VENABLE. Hartwell. I have not attended one in Hartwell. I have been over there on occasions. Tucker, you know, we would meet there, not too often.

In the State of Ohio, I have never attended a Klavern, you know, what we call a Klavern, as I recall, you know. I mean I have been up there on many meetings, with rallies, you know, but I don't know if there is a Klavern in Ohio or not. To my own personal knowledge, I have not received any fees or any dues from any of them up there.

Mr. MANUEL. What city in Alabama does the National Knights have a Klavern?

Mr. VENABLE. They have a small Klavern, I believe, in Centre, Alabama.

Mr. MANUEL. Who are the leaders in Centre?

Mr. VENABLE. There are about 20 there, but I don't know who the officers are. I have been there. I met all of them. I mean, I have just seen everybody, but I couldn't name them by name and whether they were officers because I don't know when they were installed or anything.

Mr. MANUEL. How long has that Klavern been there?

Mr. VENABLE. Maybe a year or less, or maybe a little longer.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Ray McGriff, Mr. Holcombe, or Mr. Curtis King instrumental in organizing that Klavern?

Mr. VENABLE. That I don't know, whether they was instrumental or who was. I gave Mr. Holcombe a couple of charters. He said he was going to try to start a couple of Klaverns, you know, but I don't know whether he started them or under what names or whether he started this one in Centre or not.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge has Mr. Holcombe started a Klavern of the National Knights in Barnesville, Georgia?

Mr. VENABLE. That I don't know. I understood there was some Klavern. I never received any sums of moneys or dues or applications from there.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Holcombe or Mr. McGriff ever report to you that there was a Klavern of the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. No; they never reported it to me. They said they was trying to get one organized. I don't know whether it was at Griffin or Barnesville or College Park. I never attended any Klavern in that city there where they were organizing.

Mr. MANUEL. Have Mr. McGriff and Mr. Holcombe acted as organizers for the National Knights to your knowledge?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Holcombe has tried to organize, and I guess Mr. McGriff may have helped him.

Mr. MANUEL. Have Mr. Holcombe and Mr. McGriff, to your knowledge, acted as members of degree teams in the State of Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. They made, I believe, two trips up there. We was trying to get a degree team. Mr. Morris wanted to initiate some people up there, and I asked Mr. Holcombe if he could get a degree team, and he did carry a degree team or a degree team was sent up there.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, has Mr. Holcombe or Mr. McGriff ever given you a list of members they have taken into the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; I have never had any list or any application from any source from them where they had taken in any members.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, were they acting as organizers into the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. They never did tell me they was either. Mr. Holcombe said he was trying to get some Klaverns started, but I never got any applications.

Mr. MANUEL. Would persons that they initiated into the Klavern of the National Knights be members in your eyes?

Mr. VENABLE. They would not be members unless they was initiated in the National. They would fill in the application and pay their klectokon fees, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. Would they have the power to do this, accept applications, take money—

Mr. VENABLE. No; they would not have the power unless an application was signed by the applicant and okayed by that committee or that Klavern or the memberships of that Klavern and they would process them themselves.

Mr. MANUEL. How often has that taken place in the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. Out at Tucker, we met on many occasions to initiate some aliens, as you call them.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge has Mr. Cecil Myers or Mr. Joseph Howard Sims been initiated into membership?

Mr. VENABLE. Not to my knowledge, not in the National. I understood Mr. Sims was a member of the United, you know. That I understood, but I don't know it to be a fact. I heard that and I read it in the paper.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge has Mr. Sims or Mr. Myers ever attended national meetings of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. Not to my knowledge at a Klavern. They could have, but I don't know whether they did or not.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, I would like to show you an article from the Portland, Maine, *Press Herald* dated October 13, 1965, and this article has a picture of Cecil Myers wearing a black shirt, a member of the Ku Klux Klan threatening Brig Cabe, a Negro photographer, at Crawfordville, Georgia. The caption reads "Klansmen Disrupt Negro March To Church In Ga."

The following paragraphs were included in this article, after this alleged attack took place on the Negro photographer.

Mr. Sims told newsmen, and he is quoted as follows:

"We are still in the Klan but we are not in Craig's Klan. We have the same basic beliefs." Craig heads the Georgia branch of the United Klans of America.

Sims said he and Myers belong to the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan headed by attorney James Venable of Stone Mountain, Ga., and a rival of the United Klans.

The National Knights, Sims said, differ from the other group in that they "want a little more action."

He identified himself and Myers as "black knights." He also referred to some organization other than the National Knights.

"We don't care to identify our organization. We have a leader," he said. "Most of our people are in Alabama."

Mr. Venable, I invite your inspection of this particular article which I have just read and ask, to your certain knowledge, whether Mr. Sims and Mr. Myers, as Mr. Sims stated to the news people, were members of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. VENABLE. I have never received an application from them. I have never seen them initiated in any Klavern of the National Knights. If they were initiated it was unknown to me, and what Klavern. I have no knowledge.

(Document marked "James Venable Exhibit No. 6" appears on pp. 3603, 3604.)

Mr. POOL. Are you saying that you don't know whether they are members or not?

Mr. VENABLE. That is right, I don't know if they are members. I didn't see them swear them in; I don't know what Klavern they belong to. I mean, in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc. They could be unknown to my knowledge. I guess there is a lot of people belonging to it that I couldn't say either was or was not.

Mr. POOL. Have you ever met them in a Klavern?

Mr. VENABLE. I met this gentleman here this week, back here, I believe his name is Sims, to know him personally.

Mr. POOL. That is the first time you met him?

Mr. VENABLE. I have seen his picture in the papers, in the national newsprint, and I read this article but I never had any knowledge of this article until today.

JAMES VENABLE EXHIBIT NO. 6
[Portland, Maine, *Press Herald*, Oct. 13, 1965]



Associated Press Wirephoto

Flees Klansman

Cecil Myers, wearing black shirt, a member of the Ku Klux Klan, threatens Brig Cabe, a Negro photographer, at Crawfordville, Ga., Tuesday.

JAMES VENABLE EXHIBIT NO. 6—Continued

Klansmen Disrupt Negro March To Church In Ga.

CRAWFORDVILLE, Ga. (AP) — Two Ku Klux Klansmen tried to attack a Negro photographer Tuesday during a two-mile civil rights march to a Negro church where demonstrators have been meeting for several weeks.

The Klansmen were tried and acquitted for the slaying last year of a Washington, D.C., Negro educator on a lonely north-east Georgia road.

Cecil Myers and John Howard Sims broke past two state troopers as an estimated 100 marchers approached the Negro church in this rural town.

One trooper grabbed Sims. But Myers charged past and chased the photographer, Brig Cabe, who works for the Southern Christian Leadership Conference.

Myers made a diving lunge at Cabe and both fell to the ground. Troopers quickly pulled the two apart. Myers was charged with assault and later released on \$100 bond posted by Crawfordville citizens.

Sims was questioned and released and then threatened to take a camera from another photographer. But a state trooper intervened and Sims walked away.

Cabe was charged with possession of fireworks, which is against the law in Georgia, and was held in custody. Lt. Col. E.B. Harbin, deputy director of the State Department of Public Safety, said the Negro youth had a firecracker in his possession.

Myers and Sims were charged with the murder of Lemuel Penn last year and later acquitted. The Negro educator was shot while driving through Georgia en route to Washington from summer camp at Ft. Benning, Ga. A third Klansman, James Lackey, was arrested but never brought to trial.

The incident on the return march from the courthouse occurred some hours after nearly 200 Negro demonstrators swarmed into the Crawfordville Negro school and sat in the hallways singing and clapping.

State troopers removed Edward Bedford of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference, the organization headed by Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. which is directing the civil rights drive.

The protest started when all the white pupils in Taliaferro County transferred to surrounding counties in the face of integration.

Frank Bates, another SCLC worker, told the demonstrators the state troopers wanted them to leave. "Do you want to move?" he asked.

"No!" shouted the group sitting on the floor.

Bedford, 22, and Bates, 17, were arrested. Bates was sitting on the floor at the time, and a trooper pulled him to his feet.

The demonstrators returned to their church headquarters where Willie Bolden of the SCLC charged there had been police brutality and announced a march to the courthouse.

He taunted state troopers during the courthouse rally. "This is what you call a legalized Ku Klux Klan," he said.

About 60 troopers are in Crawfordville.

On the march back to the church Myers and Sims attempted to get at the Negro photographer. Troopers quickly put Cabe in a car and took him down the road and let him out.

Myers, who has a black beard, was wearing a green military-looking cap, black trousers and a black shirt. There was no immediate explanation for the outfit he was wearing.

Cabe started shooting pictures of Myers and Sims as they approached escorted by two troopers. It was then they tried to break away.

While Myers and Sims were being questioned, W.E. Watson, chairman of the Taliaferro County Commission, told the Klansmen that they had made "fools of themselves." He said they had "played into the hands of the Negro demonstrators."

W.G. Bird, who identified himself as a local supporter of the United Klans of America, said Myers and Sims were not associated with his group — the group headed by Robert M. Shelton Jr. of Tuscaloosa, Ala.

Bird said the two men were connected with the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, the group which held a rally in Crawfordville on Monday night.

He said the United Klans had sought to keep white spectators away from Negro demonstrators in recent days.

Sims told newsmen that, "We are still in the Klan but we are not in Craig's Klan. We have the same basic beliefs." Craig heads the Georgia branch of the United Klans of America.

Sims said he and Myers belong to the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan headed by attorney James Venable of Stone Mountain, Ga., and a rival of the United Klans.

The National Knights, Sims said, differ from the other group in that they "want a little more action."

He identified himself and Myers as "black knights." He also referred to some organization other than the National Knights.

"We don't care to identify our organization. We have a leader," he said. "Most of our people are in Alabama."

Capt. Arthur L. Hutchins of the Georgia Bureau of Investigation, said he did not believe the men belonged to any new Klan group but merely dressed in black and Myers wore the beard "to be different."

Mr. POOL. Did you ask him if he was a member?

Mr. VENABLE. No; I didn't ask him whether he was or wasn't.

Mr. POOL. Did he tell you he was a member?

Mr. VENABLE. He never told me he was a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. CLAWSON. Time after time, you said you don't know because you didn't see them sworn in, or you didn't swear them in. Is that a reason for not knowing? I doubt if you ever saw 435 Members of Congress sworn in, but you know they are sworn in.

Mr. VENABLE. I couldn't swear unless I had a record where he was initiated or I witnessed it.

Mr. CLAWSON. You don't know anything except what you see?

Mr. VENABLE. That is right; unless some member of that Klavern or the EC of that Klavern says he swore in certain people, then I would know it. I have seen them swear in certain people out at Tucker.

Mr. CLAWSON. I would say you have a very limited knowledge of the organization.

Mr. VENABLE. We have a small Klavern and like most of them we are a small Klan.

Mr. POOL. Are you willing to repudiate these men right now?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; if they belong to this National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan Association, I mean this corporation here, which I am Imperial Wizard of, I will banish them here in this committee. I put them on notice they are here and now banished.

Mr. POOL. Is that what you are doing right now?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; and if they belong to any Klavern and I will see in that Klavern that they get a trial and we can prefer charges against them.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I think the record should show that in the records which Mr. Venable turned over to the committee, there were two letters, both dated October 7, 1965, one addressed to Mr. Earl Holcombe at 2520 Jonesboro Road, care of Allens Trailer Park, Lot C-13, Atlanta, Georgia:

Dear Earl:

Please do not use the name of National Knights of The Ku Klux Klan, Inc., in any Klavern or any public rallies, or use or hand out any of our literature.

If you are operating any Klaverns at Lakewood, College Park, Barnesville or Griffin, Georgia, or any other location, please advise all concerned that your Klaverns, if any you have, are not in any way connected with the National Knights of The Ku Klux Klan, Inc..

Yours very truly,

/s/ James R. Venable

JAMES R. VENABLE,

Imperial Wizard,

National Knights of The Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

Mr. POOL. To whom was that addressed?

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Holcombe.

Another letter is addressed to Ray McGriff, Post Office Box 615, Barnesville, Georgia, dated October 7, 1965, which states exactly the same as the letter to Mr. Earl Holcombe.

Now, Mr. Venable, I hand you these letters and ask you whether if in fact you did write these identical letters to Mr. Holcombe and Mr. McGriff.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir, I dictated these letters to Mr. H. G. McBrayer, a young lawyer who does our typing there in the office.

(Documents marked "James Venable Exhibits Nos. 7-A and 7-B," respectively. Exhibit 7-A retained in committee files; 7-B follows:)

JAMES VENABLE EXHIBIT NO. 7-B

October 7, 1965

Mr. Ray McGriff
P O Box ~~610~~ 610
Griffin, Georgia
Barnesville

Dear Ray:

Please do not use the name of National Knights of The Ku Klux Klan, Inc. in any Klavern or any public rallies, or use or hand out any of our literature.

If you are operating any Klaverns at Lakewood, College Park, Barnesville or Griffin, Georgia, or any other location, please advise all concerned that your Klaverns, if any you have, are not in any way connected with the National Knights of The Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

Yours very truly,



James R. Venable
Imperial Wizard
National Knights of The Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

copy to:
Ray McGriff
c/o Mitchell Brothers Air Conditioning Company
Barnesville, Georgia

Mr. MANUEL. Why did you write those letters?

Mr. VENABLE. I learned while I was here some time in October this thing I read it in newsprint down at Crawfordville. And I learned prior to that the concern about these two boys coming here from Ohio and, in order to protect this organization, I thought it would be necessary, as I understood they had been holding meetings or maybe distributing literature.

Mr. MANUEL. Prior to the time you wrote this letter, did in fact Mr. Ray McGriff and Mr. Earl Holcombe start Klaverns in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Holcombe, as I said, said he was going to try to get two or three started.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he ever authorized by you to do this?

Mr. VENABLE. If he could get some started there, but if he got them he would have to process the applications and notify me where he was starting these Klaverns and how many people he had. But he never has. I have never had a report from either him or McGriff that they had a Klavern at Griffin or Barnesville or any place else.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you conduct any investigation with regard to the activities of Mr. McGriff and Mr. Holcombe concerning their initiation and their recruiting on behalf of the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. When I learned these things here I asked Mr. McGriff, I had him come to my office, and he denied these things to me.

Mr. MANUEL. Which things?

Mr. VENABLE. About this trip of these two young people, Klansmen, these subjects from Ohio on coming into Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he deny this?

Mr. VENABLE. And I told Mr. Holcombe not to go in these places where there was a riot or any kind of march of any race, color, or creed because it might cause trouble. Stay out of them.

Mr. MANUEL. When did Mr. McGriff deny to you that he had been involved in any act concerning people from Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. Both of them denied it. I faced them when I learned after these subjects were arrested there and after Mr. Morris, who had told me about it, he come by my office and told me about it.

Mr. MANUEL. When did Mr. Morris come by your office and tell you about it?

Mr. VENABLE. I think maybe the day he made a visit to the FBI and somebody called me from up in Ohio, and I had a communication, a letter, that a newspaper sent from Ohio. That is the first knowledge I had of this.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the approximate date of that, Mr. Venable?

Mr. VENABLE. That I couldn't say. Mr. Morris would know what day he went to the FBI, that is the first knowledge I had.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, are you acquainted with Mrs. Eloise Witte?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; I met her in Ohio, I believe, when I was up there to speak at an NAAWP in Cincinnati. I have forgotten the year. Maybe it was 1963 or 1964, or some period in along there.

Mr. MANUEL. Was she a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. She become a member after it become chartered up there.

Mr. MANUEL. When did she become a member of the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. That I don't know. That was one of the letters that somebody got that I had commissioned her up there, but as to the date, I don't know when it was, probably 1964 or 1965.

Mr. MANUEL. Where was she initiated?

Mr. VENABLE. She was initiated in Chattanooga, Tennessee.

Mr. POOL. What was she initiated into?

Mr. VENABLE. The National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, you know.

Mr. POOL. She testified the other day that she was in the auxiliary and not the actual Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. VENABLE. She was initiated into the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Chattanooga, Tennessee.

Mr. POOL. Not the auxiliary, but the actual Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. I mean she had taken an oath, which is practically the same. She is initiated in the National Knights in a chapter where men were present, in Chattanooga, Tennessee.

Mr. POOL. Could she attend all the meetings?

Mr. VENABLE. No; on certain occasions on initiation and when you have open joint meetings the ladies can attend, you know, but they hold different chapters or Klaverns from the men when they organize and operate.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mrs. Witte ever act as an organizer in Ohio for the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. I understood she did from Mr. Morris up there. He went up there in the summer—I believe it was last year, or maybe the year before that. I know I met her out at Mr. Scott's farm up there, and she was passing applications around and receiving moneys, you know, from applicants.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, are there any ladies' units in Ohio of which she could be the Grand Empress?

Mr. VENABLE. That I don't know, other than Mrs. Foster told me she attended one somewhere, maybe in Cincinnati, some ladies where they did meet. I don't know whether it was a chapter or Klavern. It may have just been a meeting of certain ladies.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know of any organized Klan unit in the State of Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. Organized Klan unit?

Mr. MANUEL. Organized Klan.

Mr. VENABLE. To my personal knowledge, I don't know of any. I heard there was one up around Cleveland and I heard of one in Cleveland from attending this meeting here, but I have not attended any meetings or seen anyone initiated up there. I heard they did or may have one in Cincinnati up there.

Mr. MANUEL. But you don't know exactly?

Mr. VENABLE. I have not received any of the fees from any membership or from dues there.

Mr. MANUEL. Who are the leaders of the Klan movement in Ohio for the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. The only man we got is Mr. Parkie Scott. He is an organizer. That is about all. We may have some individual people that is working.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. James Scott ever an organizer?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. who?

Mr. MANUEL. I am sorry. Mr. James Harris.

Mr. VENABLE. Of what Klan?

Mr. MANUEL. Of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. VENABLE. Now, I met Mr. Harris, I believe, at Parkie Scott's first time they had a Klan rally. He was there, and Mr. Morris introduced me to Mr. Harris, and I met Mr. Harris a second time. I believe he attended a—what we call open rally there in Stone Mountain in Georgia.

Mr. POOL. Did he identify what Klan he belonged to?

Mr. VENABLE. He never did. I think he was trying to become a Dragon of the Ku Klux Klan, maybe of the National. I heard recently that he become a member of the United Klan. I don't know that to be sure—just rumors.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, is the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan currently active in the State of Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. Not too active. We have a few people, I am sure, left up there.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any connection with the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; I was trying to to help in that field there because Mr. Morris felt that if we could unite the Klans we could operate it under the old name, the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the reason for the change of the name in Ohio from the National Knights to the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. In discussing it with him and some of the delegates at these various meetings, they wanted to get back to the old name, the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and confer definite degrees.

Mr. MANUEL. In the records which you turned over to the committee this morning, there was included in the correspondence a letter dated July 8, 1965, addressed to "Mr. Flynn Harvey" of 418 South Josephine Avenue, Columbus 4, Ohio, which reads as follows:

Dear Flynn:

Your letter handed to Mrs. Foster and received by me. I am sorry that I did not get to talk with you in person but I was suffering with dysentary [sic] which struck me before we got there and I was forced to fly back Sunday instead of making the trip back with the rest of the boys.

I note that you are organizing a KKK known as the Ohio Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and I am sure that you will make a great success there. Since the charter of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was revoked [sic] in Ohio we can not legally operate there in that name therefore Mr. Morris is operating under the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan which is not a chartered organization, just an association. I suggest that you confer with some lawyer and see about your trade name and comply with the law.

I find that Ohio is like the rest of the States. Everyone would like to be a chief and have no Indians. I suggest that everybody bury the hatchet and start over with plenty of Indians.

Please write me the news and give my regards to your wife and children, and, I remain, as ever,

Your friend,

/s/ James R. Venable
JAMES R. VENABLE.

Mr. Venable, did you write this letter to Mr. Flynn Harvey?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

(Document marked "James Venable Exhibit No. 8" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. Could you explain to the committee your statement to Mr. Harvey concerning the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. When I was up there at a rally at Parkie Scott's farm, I got sick with ptomaine poison and was late getting there.

And Mr. Harvey, I understand, arrived there, but I was unable to meet with him because I had to go to bed there. And I understood from people in and around there that there were applications circulating around there, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. I was told that he had organized one, or attempted to organize, you know, not for the National Association or the National Knights, Inc., but as an individual Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. What is the meaning of your statement to Mr. Harvey that National Knights are no longer legally able to operate and now the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan under Mr. Morris will operate in the State of Ohio.

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Morris was trying to organize the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. Mr. Morris was trying to organize a Ku Klux Klan group, probably similar names.

Mr. MANUEL. That is not really my question. Let me rephrase it. Is the organization known as the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan actually a device that is made up by the Klan so that the Klan can do business in the State of Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. No; as I said, the association and the delegates there was under the impression and was under the belief if they could use the original name to organize the Klan, it would be better to go back to the original name.

When we got up there, I found out Mr. Harvey had started him Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, you know, and I just wanted to congratulate the man. There is no connection. I didn't want him to feel that I had any hard feelings against him or any Klan group up there that was trying to organize.

He had felt that I had ignored him, and I wanted to let him know that I had no ill will against him. If he could organize himself a Klan group up there, that was fine.

But that was no connection with the one of Mr. Morris nor the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. I want to refer to this part of your letter again to see if I can approach it in another way :

Since the charter of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was revoked [sic] in Ohio we cannot legally operate there in that name, therefore Mr. Morris is operating under the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan which is not a chartered organization, just an association.

Now, my question is: Is this an attempt to circumvent the law in the State of Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; it wasn't any attempt to circumvent any law in Ohio because Mr. Harvey had a right to use that name, "Knights of the Ku Klux Klan," which can be used by any group that wants to. Nobody had any jurisdiction or nobody has the right to—

Mr. MANUEL. Did you feel that since the charter of the National Knights was revoked in Ohio that a new organization, namely, the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan would be the one to recruit and organize?

Mr. VENABLE. Not me, because that was Harvey's individual group, and I didn't want him to feel that I held any malice, and neither did Mr. Morris hold any malice.

Mr. MANUEL. I am not speaking of Mr. Harvey's group, Mr. Venable. I am speaking of Mr. Morris' group.

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Morris was trying to organize a group up there under his authority as Emperor, which I had nothing to do with it.

Mr. MANUEL. Was his effort really then for the National Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. No; it was individual acts to try to get a united Klan throughout the United States called the Ku Klux Klan. That was on his part there, which I had nothing to do with it other than to help any Klan group.

Mr. MANUEL. As far as the State of Ohio is concerned, does the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan share membership?

Mr. VENABLE. That I couldn't answer. We got some members that originally joined. I don't know whether Mr. Morris has any up there or whether Mr. Flynn Harvey has any up there.

Mr. POOL. The committee will stand in recess for 5 minutes.

(Brief recess.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Manuel, I will try to make myself clear on that letter.

Flynn Harvey had pulled out. In fact, he couldn't get the Klan in the National Knights off the ground. He had pulled out of this organization which I helped, and I learned that he was trying to organize him a Klan group up there and I was merely congratulating him and telling him to try to comply with the laws. It wasn't that he was working in conflict with me or Mr. Morris.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, I think the statement in the letter concerning the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and Mr. Morris' operation in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan speaks for itself.

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Harvey was not connected with us then when that letter was sent, and I was merely trying to keep friendship with him. I didn't want to have any hard feelings, and Mr. Morris didn't either.

Mr. MANUEL. I understand.

Mr. Venable, how many public rallies did you attend in the State of Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. That I couldn't say, you know. I don't know. I attended one or two at Parkie Scott's, maybe three.

Do you mean Klan rallies?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. VENABLE. I made one to Brunswick and one to Lodi.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, did the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan realize any money as the result of those rallies?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; I believe you have my books there, and it shows, I believe, we got from Ohio—Mrs. Scott paid me, I think \$600 at one time. She paid \$400 and two or three other times, all of the money I got out of Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. Where is the money you got out of Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. The Klan got it, the National Knights. I don't know from what rallies it was obtained. I obtained these sums of moneys at various times, you know. You have the records that shows it.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you tell the committee how much money you realized out of the operation?

Mr. VENABLE. I didn't realize anything out of it. It was a dead expense to me going up there, going to and from, flying, sometimes using my time.

Mr. MANUEL. How many members did the National Knights get as a result of those rallies?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know. The only records I have are the sums of moneys I mentioned there.

Mr. MANUEL. Didn't any of the Klan organizers in Ohio report to you in any way, shape, or form?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; I haven't had any report from any of them except the financial report which I stated to you which the books show.

I was sent in 1964 from Ohio, I believe, \$135.60 and some others from other sources.

Mr. MANUEL. Does your organization rely on organizers to go out and pass out applications and get members and is this done, Mr. Venable, without your knowledge?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I rely on the people in the neighborhood to try to get neighbors. That is the only thing we can rely on.

Mr. MANUEL. How do you find out who your members are?

Mr. VENABLE. You only find out who the members are when you have an organized Klavern, you know. You can find out the numbers of it when you go in there. Klaverns are organized and they have certain members in it.

Mr. MANUEL. What has happened to all of the people who have filled out applications and taken the oath in the State of Ohio? You tell me that you have no knowledge of any organized Klavern in Ohio.

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know how many has been initiated except the two occasions. Some were initiated on one occasion at Parkie Scott's, where I was present. There was the time I was sick. I didn't actually witness that, and then another occasion at Lodi, but I had nothing to do with the processing the applications. They were done by Mrs. Scott.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, are there any members of the National Knights in Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. That I couldn't say. I never got a financial report. The number of applications has never been sent to me.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, it is possible that you have a certain number of members in the State of Ohio of which you have no knowledge of their existence or activities?

Mr. VENABLE. It could be; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that the case with the State of Ohio?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know. I presume it could be, you know. I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that also the case with respect to the State of Georgia concerning the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I don't know how many members we got there.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know where the Klaverns are located?

Mr. VENABLE. The only ones where they got a Klavern is at Hartwell and a Klavern located at Tucker, Georgia. We haven't got but very few there.

Mr. MANUEL. Who in the State of Georgia—

Mr. VENABLE. And there is a small one over at Centre, Alabama.

Mr. MANUEL. What is the membership of the Klavern over at Centre, Alabama?

Mr. VENABLE. That I don't know. I haven't had a report. I think \$22 from over there.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you tell the committee how many members the National Knights have?

Mr. VENABLE. I couldn't tell you. That is what I would like to find out myself. If there are any Ohio ones I would like to find out, and how many is in Alabama and Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. How do you determine whether a person is a member of the National Knights or not?

Mr. VENABLE. The only way I can do is talk to them in person or if he sends me his application and I see him initiated, I know he is a member.

Mr. POOL. You are the Imperial Wizard, but you don't know what your Imperial Kingdom is.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right. That is what I am trying to find out. You know organizing a Klan, the competition is just like a filling station, you know, it is strong. There is so many of them that try to spring up and die down overnight, and membership shifts from one Klan to another.

Mr. MANUEL. You say you are trying to find out what the situation is within your own Klan group. To whom would you go to find out?

Mr. VENABLE. To some of the people in Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. Who are those people?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Scott and his wife.

Mr. MANUEL. Who else?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Morris, if he has anything to do with it, and I have been trying to find out, and Mrs. Witte—she claims that she hasn't got any membership list.

Mr. MANUEL. Who would you go to in the State of Alabama to find out what the situation is as far as the National Knights are concerned?

Mr. VENABLE. I would go to a Klavern.

Mr. MANUEL. What individual would you talk to?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know. I would have to go there and see who the officers are.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any organizers in the State of Alabama?

Mr. VENABLE. To my knowledge, I don't know of any personally unless Mr. Holcombe went over there and tried to organize. I know he went over there. I attended one Klavern there one time.

Mr. MANUEL. Does that Klavern have a charter?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you sign the charter?

Mr. VENABLE. I signed the charter.

Mr. MANUEL. In whose name did you sign the charter?

Mr. VENABLE. I signed my name to it. I think it is called the Centre Klavern.

Mr. MANUEL. Does this Klavern have officers?

Mr. VENABLE. It had home officers over there the night I was over there, but I met all of them but I couldn't tell you their names.

Mr. MANUEL. And you have never had a written record as to who they are?

Mr. VENABLE. Never have had the written record. I have been trying to find out the membership in every Klavern, who is a member and who is not a member.

Mr. MANUEL. When there was a Klavern in Barnesville, did that Klavern have a charter?

Mr. VENABLE. I never did have knowledge there was a Klavern in Barnesville. That is what I have been trying to check on. I was told, I believe by you, that they had a charter. Maybe that was one of the charters organized by Mr. Holcombe, but who the members are I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever give Mr. Holcombe any blank charters?

Mr. VENABLE. I gave him two or three charters.

Mr. MANUEL. Signed in blank?

Mr. VENABLE. I think so; yes.

Mr. MANUEL. What was his responsibility with regard to those charters?

Mr. VENABLE. Try to get Klaverns set up.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he ever report to you—

Mr. VENABLE. Never had any report from him whether he had one or two or how many is in the Klavern.

Mr. POOL. Do you ever get mixed up and get in the wrong Klan when you are going around trying to find these Klaverns?

Mr. VENABLE. No; I never have got mixed up that way.

Mr. POOL. You know where to find the Klaverns?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; I don't.

Mr. POOL. How do you know they are not United Klans when you go in them?

Mr. VENABLE. As I attend—I never have attended any except this one and over at Tucker, I mean, whether it was actually operating.

Mr. CLAWSON. How would you know the difference?

Mr. VENABLE. We have a National password, a password, you know.

Mr. CLAWSON. And they don't have the same one you have?

Mr. VENABLE. No; I don't know whether they have or not.

Mr. CLAWSON. They could?

Mr. VENABLE. They could have.

Mr. CLAWSON. So they could give you the same password?

Mr. VENABLE. They may have the same. The different Klan groups have a password. Whether they are similar or the same as ours, I couldn't state. We try to change them every year.

Mr. CLAWSON. How do you get to your people if you don't know any of them? How would your people know?

Mr. VENABLE. It is up to the officers of that Klavern. It is up to the Imperial Wizard to give the passwords to the EC's. He is the president of the Klaverns or chapter. It is up to him to pass it on to each individual member.

Mr. CLAWSON. Do you know all of these various people through your various Klaverns?

Mr. VENABLE. As I said, I haven't had the opportunity to visit but two.

Mr. CLAWSON. I didn't ask you if you visited with them; I asked you if you knew them.

Mr. VENABLE. No.

Mr. POOL. When is the last time you changed the password?

Mr. VENABLE. We changed the password last year.

Mr. POOL. How did you get it out to the members?

Mr. VENABLE. I gave it to some of the people that meet out at Tucker. Sometimes they come from various—like Ohio. They come out there.

Mr. POOL. And they pass it on to other exalted cyclops?

Mr. VENABLE. When they are initiated, it is up to them to communicate that password.

Mr. CLAWSON. Do you devise the password and the changes yourself?

Mr. VENABLE. Sometimes it is suggested, you know, by some of the members or the leaders.

Mr. CLAWSON. Who makes the final determination?

Mr. VENABLE. It is up to me to make the final determination.

Mr. CLAWSON. You are the final determination?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. What are some of the passwords you used in the past?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, "Caucasian race."

Mr. POOL. What are some more?

Mr. VENABLE. "White man," things like that.

Mr. CLAWSON. You indicated certain handclasps. Have they been taken from any other fraternal organizations or secret organizations?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, the handshake, and so forth, is the ones the Klans always use, the old Klans.

Mr. CLAWSON. They never changed that?

Mr. VENABLE. No; not to my knowledge. Some groups may have changed it, but as far as I am concerned—

Mr. POOL. If a man comes to a Klavern and gives the wrong password, does he get in?

Mr. VENABLE. He is challenged at the door if the Klavern is in session. If he happens to be in there before it opens and you go around and take up the password from all of them and he hasn't got the password, he may be a visitor from some other Klavern or some other Klan group. Then somebody in there has to vouch for him or her, you know, as being a Klansman from so and so.

Mr. POOL. They don't have any kinds of a card or identification?

Mr. VENABLE. Do you mean what Klan has it?

Mr. POOL. Does the Klansman have a card or any kind of identification?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; he would have if he has been initiated and a member of a Klavern, he would have a card.

Mr. POOL. Would you accept that?

Mr. VENABLE. They would accept that if it was issued by that Klan organization, you know, if he had it, just like any other membership card.

Mr. CLAWSON. Do you carry a membership card yourself?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, no; I don't carry one myself because I would usually know somebody if it is a Klan group that I am friendly with. They would know me, and I would know some of the leaders and I wouldn't have any trouble.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, with the knowledge that you have testified to this afternoon with regard to your National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, I would like to ask you how it is possible for you, as Imperial Wizard of the organization, to control your membership?

Mr. VENABLE. We are trying to process them where we can use numbers, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. I am not talking about controlling in that sense.

Mr. VENABLE. I am telling about the membership.

Mr. MANUEL. I am talking about controlling the activities of your members. In other words, your testimony as I understand it—

Mr. VENABLE. It is up to the EC's. It is up to the leadership to tell them the do's and the don'ts.

Mr. MANUEL. You, as Imperial Wizard, have testified that you don't even know who the EC's are in some cases.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right, because we are not active. We have been trying to build the Klan, National. We have been, I would say, inactive to a certain extent.

Mr. MANUEL. You have members today and you have had members in the past. How do you control the activities of those members as the Imperial Wizard?

Mr. VENABLE. Say Mr. Flynn Harvey is a Dragon. We would talk with him and meet with him, and it is up to him to tell the members of those Klaverns the do's and don'ts. If you have a rally where Klan members attended, it was up to some speaker, if he is a member of the organization, to tell the people what to do and what not to do and try to keep out of trouble, keep them out of trouble.

Mr. CLAWSON. Do you have a list of those do's and don'ts anywhere?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir. We don't have a list of them, but I know what they are.

Mr. CLAWSON. Could you make those available to this committee?

Mr. VENABLE. I can't. I don't have it printed.

Mr. CLAWSON. Do you have them in your mind?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; I can do that.

Mr. CLAWSON. Could you make that available to us?

Would you want to say what some of the do's and don'ts are?

Mr. VENABLE. I am speaking of the National now. Our policy is not to interfere in any race, color, or creed and to use no violence, law violators.

Mr. POOL. You say your policy is to use no violence.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. POOL. How do you control your individual exalted cyclops throughout the country on that point right there?

Mr. VENABLE. There is no way; if he wants to violate the law and if he violates it, he would be banished or tried, you know.

Mr. POOL. How many have you banished?

Mr. VENABLE. How many have we banished? The only one that I know we have banished—I mean we didn't—I mean Mr. Flynn Harvey and them that was up there they banished this man who testified, Mr. Bob Stephens.

Mr. POOL. You now tell this committee that all of your Klaverns are practicing no violence?

Mr. VENABLE. We try to tell all Klansman whether they belong to ours or not.

Mr. POOL. But you have no way to check on whether they are following this philosophy?

Mr. VENABLE. Other than from word to word or some of the leaders or some of the Klansmen there, you know. If we have know of it, if we get knowledge of it through the law enforcement agency there, we try to stop those members. We tell them not to do these things.

Mr. POOL. How do you get the knowledge from the law enforcement agencies?

Mr. VENABLE. Sometimes you read it in the papers.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any members who belong to law enforcement agencies?

Mr. VENABLE. None that I know of, none to my knowledge. But I know a lot of local law enforcement officers personally if they is anything wrong down there around Stone Mountain or Tucker, Georgia——

Mr. POOL. Does that include burning crosses?

Mr. VENABLE. What do you mean by burning crosses?

Mr. POOL. Do they come and tell you what information they have about a cross being burned?

Mr. VENABLE. Some time you hear about a cross being burned, but my policy is, and I tell all, never to burn a cross unless it is a public rally, you have permission from the owner that owns that property. That is the only time.

Mr. POOL. Do all of your exalted cyclops follow that policy?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know. I hope they do.

Mr. POOL. You have no way of controlling that?

Mr. VENABLE. No; you can't keep people from violating the law.

Mr. POOL. You can remove them from office.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right, and if anybody violates the law we remove him from office.

Mr. POOL. If you knew that was his philosophy, wouldn't it be a good idea to remove him before any violence?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; and it is the duty of any Klan leader if anybody violates the law to remove him or try him for doing something.

Mr. POOL. Isn't it your duty as Imperial Wizard to see to it that your organization has that philosophy, and you say that is your philosophy?

Mr. VENABLE. That is right.

Mr. POOL. What are you doing about that?

Mr. VENABLE. I have written letters around and talked to people not to violate any of these civil rights laws; that it is a crime to get out here. And I try to make myself plain when I speak at these rallies not to do these things. You can't do it and get by with it. Whether you like it or not, civil rights or any other law, we have to recognize it is the law of this country.

Mr. CLAWSON. You indicated that you had this policy of nonviolence. I asked you about the do's and don't's. I believe you said you had been a member of the Klan from 1924, in one capacity or another. What have these Klans done, to your knowledge, that has been constructive, that has actually helped the community during all of this time, that you would like to point to, some constructive project or program you feel they have completed?

Mr. VENABLE. I have documents to show that the old Klan in 1923 built hospitals and built buildings and done charity things.

Mr. CLAWSON. That was before you were a member?

Mr. VENABLE. Since 1924 I know the Klan has helped in many ways, in Christmas gifts, unfortunate people. I understand up in Ohio, I don't know if it is our group or some group there, carried around Christmas baskets to needy people and I understand that they carried it to an old colored woman's home there with some children and presented it. That is what I was told.

Mr. CLAWSON. Is this the reason the Klan was organized?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; this Klan here, the day Klan, it was organized first—our oath and our duty is we owe allegiance to God first.

Second, we owe allegiance to our country and, third, to our family and, fourth, to the Klan organization. That is our allegiance.

Mr. CLAWSON. I owe allegiance to several of these, but I don't need the Klan for that.

Mr. VENABLE. There have been secret, fraternal organizations in this country for many years.

Mr. CLAWSON. I understand this, but I was trying to see the purpose of it.

Mr. VENABLE. The purpose of it is to advocate the separation of the races, to keep the nigger race black and the white race white, but give them equal protection of rights and laws.

Mr. CLAWSON. I have no other questions.

Mr. MANUEL. You stated, to your knowledge, you had never received a report from Ohio stating in any way what the activities of your klaverns were in the State of Ohio, yet we have a letter from Mr. Flynn Harvey addressed to yourself, an undated letter, but it reads as follows:

Dear Mr. Venable:

I cut this clipping out of this mornings newspaper, and thought you would be interested in it, hope this meets with your approval. I have proved that this State Sen. Anthony O. Calabrese is another lying Democate [sic].

I would like to ask your advice on a matter we have here, concerning this Columbus Klavern. A couple of fellows here in the Klavern, keep after me to select State Officers to work with me, they are Mr. W. K. Smith and Chuck Gilliam who keep after this subject all the time, in my oppinion [sic] I don't as yet have the fellows I want in mind for this job, and they certainly are not these two fellows. These are good people but the kind that like to stir up descention [sic] in the group, if you know what I mean.

Have you had the chance to write or call Mr. Martin in Cleveland, Ohio as of yet? I'm very ancious [sic] to know what is going on. Drop me a line when you have the time.

Also have you heard anything from Mrs. Whitie [sic] Or Mr. Head from the Cinni. Area? I haven't heard a thing, we well [sic] have to get the applications straighted [sic] out. I well [sic] go to Cinni. before long if I don't here [sic] anything from them.

We have had a lot of mail from the Cleveland area, which has all been very favorable, I'm going to set up some meeting with them people up there befor [sic] very long, they sound like what we have been looking for.

I well [sic] try to keep you informed of what is going on up here. Thanks a lot for everything.

Yours Truly

/s/ Flynn R. Harvey.
FLYNN R. HARVEY.

Mr. POOL. Who signed the letter?

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Flynn Harvey.

Mr. VENABLE. I received this letter from Mr. Harvey, but I have not yet had any report on this man Martin—I don't know who he is talking about, or Head. I may have met him, but I have not had any financial report from Mr. Harvey.

(Document marked "James Venable Exhibit No. 9" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever asked him for one?

Mr. VENABLE. I have asked him for one, and he said he is getting it up, but I never got a report. I tried to get a report from Mrs. Witte and Mr. Harvey to determine who are and who are not members there.

Mr. MANUEL. I go back to my original question, Mr. Venable; you as Imperial Wizard under this system, I don't see how you could

possibly control members of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. VENABLE. I am trying to do my best to control them to see what we got up there and who we got up there in Ohio and other places. It is pretty hard.

Mr. MANUEL. How long have you been trying to find out?

Mr. VENABLE. For the past year, I have been trying to find out.

Mr. CLAWSON. Mr. Venable, I am going to go back to your letter, and it is your letter and not Mr. Butterworth's, and I want to call attention to two or three things in this letter and actually quote from it (James Venable Exhibit No. 4.) :

You are being forced to support a religion, which is unconstitutional, and which is made up of anti-Christian rabbis and synagogues. This you do with every purchase of Kosher-Jewish food, in both Christian and Jewish stores.

This tithe, or tribute, is filched from your pocket without your knowledge or consent, for hardly one person in ten thousand is aware of the secret coded markings. The Jewish racket of continuous inspection and supervision is only a scheme to force Jewish employees on a manufacturer, and throw our own Christians out of a job. Christian plants have been forced to pass the costs of this blackmail along to you, the ultimate consumer, and bar their own race.

After study of these lists, you will realize that it is the most diabolical plot ever conceived by these leeches of mankind. Nothing in the most barbaric days of history approaches it, in the exaction of cruel tribute. We say to every Christian American, without rudeness.—Smash the slave tribute, or forever be silent about Jew Communism and Jew Bankers ruling the world.

Resolve to fight with every penny you spend. Buy and distribute these lists to every Christian home. Get off your lazy seat and send a big fat check to the ONE outfit that is going to KILL this blackmail. * * *

This is your letter. Among all these firms—and I know some of them personally and I have some personal contact with the people involved—the Wong's Chinese Foods—these are areas close to me and in my district, White Star Tuna Company. With a name Wong, I find a little difficulty. You also list Sunkist, Superior Honey, Sanna Dairies, Hunt Foods, Snowdrift Products, Star-Kist Tuna, Milani Foods, Arizona Can Foods, Smart & Final Iris, Breast O' Chicken, and then you list all the Kraft and General Foods and Post and Kellogg's and all these others in this group.

Frankly, I am offended by a letter of this kind. I just don't believe it is proper and within the province of an organization to write a letter like the one written here, and I hope that you would want to retract a letter like that if it has been sent out.

Mr. VENABLE. I left that up to Mr. Butterworth to check these items and these companies, and he got a book and made the check.

Mr. CLAWSON. Even the wording of the letter seems to me rather harsh.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; it probably is pretty harsh.

Mr. CLAWSON. It is pretty harsh?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You don't wish to retract the language used?

Mr. VENABLE. I said I would like to retract it.

Mr. POOL. At this time do you do so?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; I retract it and I apologize, you know.

Mr. CLAWSON. I don't believe letters like this should be given wide distribution.

Mr. POOL. Did you write this letter, or did someone else?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Butterworth did.

Mr. CLAWSON. But it is your signature?

Mr. VENABLE. That is one of the reasons we were at odds. He was too bitter-tongued, and that is the reason we parted the ways because it was a losing proposition of me financing the thing.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Venable, your subpoena will be continued until March 1. We will not take the time to examine the documents today which you presented, but we will inform you of a further appearance.

I remarked yesterday that perjury had been committed before this committee. My comment was based on what appeared to me to be direct conflict in testimony received then and on previous occasions.

I have requested the staff to make an analysis of the testimony in question. If analysis confirms what I believe to be true, and I think it will, it is my intention to recommend to the committee that this testimony be referred to the Department of Justice for the purpose of initiating legal action against the offenders.

The committee will stand in recess until next Monday morning at 10 o'clock.

(Whereupon, at 5 p.m., Tuesday, February 15, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Monday, February 21, 1966.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 5

MONDAY, FEBRUARY 21, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the February 21 hearings, met, pursuant to recess, at 10:45 a.m., in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Joe R. Pool (chairman of the subcommittee) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Joe R. Pool, of Texas, chairman; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool and Buchanan.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

The Chair wishes to read a letter from the chairman appointing the subcommittee:

To: Mr. FRANCIS J. McNAMARA
Director, Committee on Un-American Activities

FEBRUARY 17, 1966.

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Joe R. Pool as Chairman, and Honorable Charles L. Weltner and Honorable John Buchanan as associate members, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C. on Monday, February 21, 1966, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 17th day of February, 1966.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis
EDWIN E. WILLIS
Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities

Mr. Manuel, call your next witness.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff would like to call at this time Mr. Richard Hanna.

Mr. POOL. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HANNA. I do, sir.

TESTIMONY OF RICHARD JOSEPH HANNA

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, would you please state your full name for the record?

Mr. HANNA. My name is Richard Joseph Hanna.

Mr. MANUEL. And Mr. Hanna, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I am not.

Mr. MANUEL. At this time, I would like to ask you, Mr. Hanna, whether you desire counsel?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I do not.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you understand, Mr. Hanna, that at any time during your testimony, if you should desire counsel, you have the right to communicate that desire to the chairman of the committee, and arrangements will be made for you to obtain counsel?

Do you understand that?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I do.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you also understand, Mr. Hanna, that under the Constitution of the United States, and under the fifth amendment of that Constitution, you have the right, if you so desire, to refuse to answer any question which you honestly feel might tend to incriminate you?

Do you understand that, sir?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I do.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, have you been provided, have you been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement, which Mr. Willis made in October of 1965, prior to the start of the hearings into the KKK?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And have you become generally familiar with the contents of that document?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I have.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, are you appearing before the committee this morning in response to a subpoena served upon you at 216 East 6th Street, Newport, Kentucky, at 8:30 p.m. on the 16th day of February 1966, by committee investigator Neil Wetterman?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, when and where were you born, sir?

Mr. HANNA. I was borned in Dayton, Kentucky, April 19, 1943.

Mr. MANUEL. And where do you currently reside?

Mr. HANNA. I live the 216 East 6th Street, Newport, Kentucky.

Mr. MANUEL. And how long have you lived at the residence, sir?

Mr. HANNA. Twenty-three years, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. HANNA. I have an eighth-graded; went to Ohio Military [Academy], Cincinnati, North College Hill, Cincinnati, Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. And since the year 1960, would you give the committee a brief résumé of your employment background?

Mr. HANNA. I am employed as maintenance man, busboy, waiter, regular restaurant work.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you currently employed?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I am not.

Mr. MANUEL. And how long have you been out of work, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. Three months.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, have you ever been arrested?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I have.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee when and where the first arrest occurred?

Mr. HANNA. The first arrest occurred in Arlington Heights, Ohio, in August of 1964. The circumstances was a neo-Nazi Ku Klux Klan demonstration in front of Clarence Brandenburg's radio-TV repair shop. Mr. Brandenburg was arrested for alleged Ku Klux Klan activities, and I was there to protect him and his rights.

Mr. MANUEL. And how many persons took part in this demonstration, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. Mr. Brandenburg and myself.

Mr. MANUEL. And you said it was a neo-Nazi Ku Klux Klan demonstration?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please explain that statement a little bit better for the committee?

Mr. HANNA. Well, I was a member of the American Nazi Party, U.S. Stormtrooper Division, Cincinnati. Mr. Brandenburg was identified as an imperial officer in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. The man was arrested, and due to a demonstration that someone held in Cincinnati, they seized different articles belonging to the Klan in his shop, and rightwing extreme literature.

The man—I, at that time, still to a certain extent, think the man was in his rights in having this stuff, and I was there to protest this and to protect Mr. Brandenburg, because his life has been threatened by enemies of our cause.

Mr. MANUEL. Now under what charge were you arrested?

Mr. HANNA. The charge was disorderly conduct.

Mr. MANUEL. And what was the disposition of that case?

Mr. HANNA. Well, I went to trial, after the first continuance, I was convicted by this Mr. Englander and Mr. Cook, Mr. Cook being the judge and Mr. Englander being the prosecutor. These two men found me guilty. I was fined \$75 and court costs for disorderly conduct.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you spend any time in jail on that charge?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I did not.

Mr. MANUEL. Was that the first time you were ever arrested?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Since that time, were you arrested again?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I was.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please describe for the committee the circumstances under which you were arrested for a second time?

Mr. HANNA. This was at a Ku Klux Klan rally in Sanford Town, which is a part of Kenton County, Kentucky. This is a National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan rally, held on private property, right off the road. A reporter from WCPO, which is a news station, TV station in Cincinnati, came on the property, which he was not invited. A security guard—I was acting as a security guard for the Klan—asked

him to leave. The man shoved the security guard, and a fight occurred. This man was beaten to a certain extent.

The man next day came to the rally grounds, arrested myself and another man for the assault. We were taken to the Kenton County jail and booked on assault and battery.

(At this point Representative Weltner entered the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. And what was the disposition of that case, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. This former FBI man who is the judge, Mr. Nelson, found me guilty—or rather, dropped the charges from assault and battery to disorderly conduct and found me guilty. I was fined \$112.00 and court costs and spent 1 day in the Kenton County jail.

Mr. MANUEL. When did their rally take place, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. It took place somewhere in September, I believe, of '65. I can't think of the exact date. It was somewhere in September.

Mr. MANUEL. All right.

Now who were the other individuals who were with you when this arrest took place?

Mr. HANNA. People that was involved, you mean the people that was involved in the beating?

Mr. MANUEL. All right, we will take it from there. Who was involved in the beating?

Mr. HANNA. The people that was accused of the beating with Mr. William Green, Mr. Barney Ross, and myself.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know at that time that Mr. Green and Mr. Ross were members of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I did not.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you, yourself, a member at that time?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know that at that time that Mr. Green and Mr. Ross were members of an organization known within Klan groups as the Black Shirts?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I did not.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have any knowledge whatsoever at that time of the Black Shirts?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I did not.

Mr. MANUEL. All right.

Now, Mr. Hanna, have you ever been under the care of a psychiatrist?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever been in a mental institution or a mental hospital?

Mr. HANNA. Unfortunately not.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, are you acquainted with a person named Eloise Witte?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I am.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee when and where you first met Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. I met Mrs. Eloise Witte in January of 1965.

Mr. MANUEL. And how did you meet Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. At that time, I was no longer with the American Nazi Party and I was seeking an organization to join, so I heard of the National States Rights Party. I called its office in Cincinnati

and I spoke to Mrs. Witte, and she invited me to her house for a discussion about the organization, about joining.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, before we proceed with that, would you please tell the committee when you first joined the American Nazi Party?

Mr. HANNA. I joined the American Nazi Party in the year 1959.

Mr. MANUEL. And did you hold any office in the American Nazi Party?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I did.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee the office or offices which you have held within that organization?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I was a Storm Leader of Ohio and deputy commander of the American Nazi Party, Cincinnati Division, U.S. Stormtroopers.

Mr. MANUEL. What was that last office?

Mr. HANNA. U.S. deputy commander, U.S. Stormtrooper Division, Cincinnati.

Mr. MANUEL. You were deputy commander of the U.S. Stormtrooper Division for Cincinnati, Ohio. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And how long did you hold that office, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. Approximately a year.

Mr. MANUEL. One year?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And did you have that office when you terminated your membership in the American Nazi Party?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee when you terminated that membership in the American Nazi Party?

Mr. HANNA. Let's see. Shortly before December, sir, of '65.

Mr. MANUEL. Shortly before December of '65?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now how did you first contact Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. At the States Rights Party, by phone.

Mr. MANUEL. And what were the main points of that conversation, your first conversation with Mrs. Witte, at that time?

Mr. HANNA. I told her on the phone that I was interested in joining a sincere, white Christian American organization. I stood against communism, race-mixing, and Jewism and I wanted to join an organization worthwhile, doing something against this.

Mr. MANUEL. And what was Mrs. Witte's response to you at that time?

Mr. HANNA. Mrs. Witte commended me for this and said I came to the right organization and that she would like to talk to me.

Mr. MANUEL. And did you subsequently talk to Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I did.

Mr. MANUEL. And when was that, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. It was shortly thereafter, 2 weeks after I went out to Mrs. Witte's house, made an appointment, spoke to Mrs. Witte in private. I asked her the different platform of the organization, the different functions of the States Rights Party, and she told me about the organization in general.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, was your first contact with Mrs. Witte with

regard to the National States Rights Party rather than the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And you said you spoke to Mrs. Witte in private at her home, approximately 2 weeks after you first telephoned her.

What was the gist of that particular conversation with Mrs. Witte, at that time?

Mr. HANNA. You mean when I talked to her over the telephone?

Mr. MANUEL. No, when you went to her house, about 2 weeks after you talked to her over the phone.

Mr. HANNA. Well, at that time, I went to her house, talked to her, she gave me, as a matter of fact, some literature on the States Rights Party, some of their publications from Atlanta, Georgia. I gave her a donation towards the cause. I left, went home, and read the literature.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have any other conversation with Mrs. Witte with regard to any possible action on your part in this organization?

Mr. HANNA. I explained to her—she explained a certain functioning of the organization itself, and I said, well, I thought all organizations should have more of a uniform. We talked, discussed that, and Mrs. Witte asked me exactly what was I looking for in the organization itself, and I—we discussed that. She asked me was it—I explained I wanted to form a different task force, specific task force for younger people, and I said she had too much older people in the organization itself. I said I wanted a regular young men force, like stormtroopers. And she wasn't so enthused about that.

Mr. MANUEL. Did she use any words similar to these? Did she ask you how far you would go for the white race at that time?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; she did.

Mr. MANUEL. And what did that mean to you, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. Well, it meant to me, would I give my life, would I take a life, would I die for the cause. And I explained to her that the only time that I would have to take a life is in self-defense, defending my race or my country, and also, as far as giving my life, I would give my life for my race or my country.

Mr. MANUEL. At any time during this conversation, did she ask you whether you would be willing to kill for the white race?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At that time, at that first conversation, did she mention any one individual against whom she would send you, possibly?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. She did not. Now, also with regard to that first conversation, did Mrs. Witte discuss in any way activities of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. Very little, sir. She told me that she was Imperial Empress, or Grand Empress, in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan; that she was connected with the couple of affiliate Klan organizations; and that if I ever wanted a membership, I could seek this membership through her.

Mr. MANUEL. Did she tell you that she was actively recruiting for the Ku Klux Klan at that time?

Mr. HANNA. She planted the seed of thought that she did not state she was recruiting officer. But, actually, anyone who had the appli-

cation, she said she would sign anyone up that was qualified, so this automatically, in my own mind, I took it that she was a recruiting officer.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. And at that time, at the time of this meeting, did you join the NSRP?

Mr. HANNA. Not the first meeting; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you submit an application to Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. Not at the first meeting; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Okay. Did you subsequently submit an application to Mrs. Witte either for the National States Rights Party or the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. I did so.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you do so for both organizations?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you subsequently become a member of the National States Rights Party?

Mr. HANNA. I did.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you currently a member of the National States Rights Party?

Mr. HANNA. I am a member of the organization.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, you stated that you submitted an application for the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To whom did you submit that application?

Mr. HANNA. I submitted the application to Mrs. Eloise Witte.

Mr. MANUEL. And at that time, did you pay the required initiation fee or klectokon to Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. I paid the application fee.

Mr. MANUEL. How much was that, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. Fifteen dollars.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, subsequent to your giving Mrs. Witte an application and initiation fee, were you at any time after that initiated into membership of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have—do you possess any knowledge as to what happened to your application and to the \$15 which you gave Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. I have heard from different people, and this is only hearsay, that the money went in Mrs. Witte's pocket.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, what was the date, approximately, that you gave this application for the National Knights to Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. This was about, oh, let me think here. Somewhere in March, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Sometime in March?

Mr. HANNA. March, middle of March.

Mr. MANUEL. Middle of March. Had you had any contact with Mrs. Witte from the time of your first meeting with her and the time that you submitted an application to the National Knights?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I had several meetings.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you briefly tell the committee what went on in those meetings with Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. Well, we discussed the health, Russian health exhibit, which was this Communist health exhibit, which I was bitterly op-

posed to. We discussed that and discussed picketing or ripping up the hammer and sickle flag, which was very proper to do, and we discussed different tactics in picketing, and so forth, putting out publications, recruiting for the States Rights Party and the Klan.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Now, did Mrs. Witte ever talk to you concerning getting you into a certain elite type of squad that she was forming?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; I understand that she, without different leadership, was forming her own elite guard and killer squad.

Mr. MANUEL. Did she use the word to you "killer squad" in referring to this?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, she did.

Mr. MANUEL. Did she want you to become a member of this?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; she said that she wanted me to become a member, but to keep it very quiet from James R. Venables.

Mr. MANUEL. And was this killer squad, to your knowledge, connected with the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, or any other Klan group?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I can't say this. This was Mrs. Witte's private project, for the local area.

Mr. MANUEL. Can you identify any other member, or possible member, of such a group?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; because she said you would have to be initiated first, before you find this out.

Mr. MANUEL. And what, to your knowledge, was supposed to be the purpose of this squad?

Mr. HANNA. The opposition to the Black Muslim.

Mr. MANUEL. And how was it supposed to be opposed to the Black Muslim?

Mr. HANNA. Well, as you know, sir, the Black Muslim have an elite guard and guerrilla force, and this was to opposition in race war or race riots. And, actually, there is discussed to eliminate different Muslim leaders, even before the war itself.

Mr. MANUEL. And these so-called assassination plans, were they supposed to be directed to anyone other than Black Muslims, to your knowledge?

Mr. HANNA. This was discussed, but there was never no names mentioned. The Muslim Mosque, the Muslim itself, was directed. Later in the testimony, it will be brought up again, but right now, at this point, we were discussing the Muslim in itself.

Mr. MANUEL. And you had these conversations with Mrs. Witte, as I understand it, around the middle of March of 1965. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. At this time: yes, sir, all through the period of March, from the middle to the end of March.

Mr. MANUEL. And at that time, you had also applied for membership in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan through Mrs. Witte. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now Mr. Hanna, have you ever met a man by the name of Daniel Wagner?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I have.

Mr. MANUEL. When did you meet Mr. Wagner?

Mr. HANNA. It was Easter Sunday, 1965, at Mrs. Witte's living room. I am pretty sure of this, the date. Because I remember bringing Mrs. Witte and her daughter a present, and he was sitting there in the front room, and the situation was, he had a—and I walked in and seen he was sitting there, he had a rifle in his hand, he had his sport coat off, he had a shoulder holster on, with a pistol in his shoulder holster.

Mr. MANUEL. What type of pistol was that?

Mr. HANNA. It was a German Mauser .32 automatic pistol, Second World War model.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you inquire as to where Mr. Wagner obtained this weapon, or these two weapons?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I did.

Mr. MANUEL. And what did you find out in that regard?

Mr. HANNA. Well, the first time I asked him, he said he bought it from a Mafia, or some gangster up in Detroit. Then later on that evening, when he got to know me better, trust me, he took me into his confidence and told me he got them from a man in Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he identify that man in Ohio from whom he got the gun?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he tell you at any time that he got this gun through the efforts of Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. He said she was instrumental in directing him to the source.

Mr. POOL. Did he ask her whom to see, to get a gun?

Mr. HANNA. Sir, this was not discussed. I asked the Wagner youth where he got the guns. He said he got them from some man in Ohio, and Mrs. Witte was instrumental in getting these, making contacts. He did not say who the man was, what the man's business was, except that he was in the gun business.

Mr. POOL. Did he relate to you the circumstances of her recommending this man?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; he did.

Mr. POOL. Can you tell us about that?

Mr. HANNA. She said—Mr. Wagner told me, this is—that Mrs. Witte said this man could be trusted, and he would never divulge the serial numbers or the purchase to the authorities, if they asked, or to anyone else.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mrs. Witte at any time suggest that you purchase a weapon?

Mrs. HANNA. Yes, sir; she did.

Mr. MANUEL. And would you tell the committee under what circumstances she made this suggestion to you?

Mr. HANNA. Well, she asked me, she said I was in quite a few street fights in the American Nazi Party, and so forth, and that I was well known, since I made the paper, oh, hundreds of times in Cincinnati, in all kinds of publicity; she said that I should protect myself at night, walking the streets, and I should own a pistol. She said, as a matter of fact, she wanted all of her elite guard carrying pistols.

Mr. MANUEL. And did you at this time purchase a weapon subsequent to your conversation with Mrs. Witte in this regard?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. You did not?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did she tell you someone to go see about purchasing a pistol?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; she did not mention that. She said that they had sources, service sources where I could get the guns from.

Mr. POOL. But she never did get right down to finding out whom to see.

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, you just stated that your first meeting with Mr. Wagner was at Mrs. Witte's home on approximately Easter of 1965. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. This was the first time I seen Mr. Wagner: yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And you stated that Mr. Wagner had in his possession openly weapons at this time. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, during your first meeting with Mr. Wagner at Mrs. Witte's home, did you have any conversation regarding any assassination plot or any possible act of violence?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee the first such conversation?

Mr. HANNA. Well, the first conversation, Mr. Wagner was sitting in her living room, drinking beer, and at that time, I believe the youth was partially intoxicated. I say "partially." I would say halfway to the point of drunk.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Wagner was?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir. And I explained to him that he was waving these guns around somewhat carelessly, and to put them away. This was a sleeve action rifle. And he explained to me that he was a firearms expert and that he was a sniper, and I explained to him that I did not care to hear this, I wanted the guns put away, and I went to Mrs. Witte, and she said, "This is my ace in the hole. This is my boy," and she said, "He knows all about firearms."

He said, "That's right. I am going to go to work, and I am going to take care of L.B.J. and Horatio."

And then he only mentioned Mr. Humphrey once by the name of "Horatio," I take it, and then he started talking about killing Lyndon Baines Johnson.

Mr. MANUEL. Now what conversation was there, to your knowledge, between Mrs. Witte and Mr. Wagner at this point when Mr. Lyndon Baines Johnson was discussed?

Mr. HANNA. Mrs. Witte was actually nonconcerned about it at first. I got very upset. I told him, I said, "Well, even saying this could go back to the Federal authorities," and I said, "You could be arrested."

And he said in his slang, he said, "Man, cool it. That's my business, not yours." He said, "that's where you separate the men from the boys."

And I said, "Well, I have been involved in a lot of street fights, and everything, and it sure takes more to stand up to a crowd against you than it does to sit in a window and snipe at the President."

And we almost came to blows. Mrs. Witte separated us. She set us down. She talked to both of us and said that I shouldn't get upset at Mr. Wagner, that Mr. Wagner is going to do some work for her, and she said there, Mr. Johnson, if he needed assassination, Mr. Wagner could do it. Then she said that "Right now, we are interested in other people," And she said that "Martin Lucifer Coon" was one. This is Mrs. Witte's words. She said this and then she said that——

Mr. POOL. Speaking of whom?

Mr. HANNA. Mrs. Witte used the expression, instead of Martin Luther King, "Martin Lucifer Coon," a rightwing expression, and she also stated there is other people to go, white people, before there was anyone else. The colored, that is, are open enemies. She said, there is a lot of people that stood behind these organizations that should go.

And then she got on a discussion of her husband, Mr. Albert Witte, who is a recently retired fireman in Cincinnati. And she explained that Mr. Witte has caused her trouble, embarrassment, and disgrace, amongst the Klan and the States Rights Party. He was a nonbeliever and nothing less than a Communist without his hammer and sickle.

Now, Mr. Witte and I never did get along, sir, and they discussed assassinating him. I told them that I did not want nothing to do with assassination. And up to this point, even I did not consider the President, talking about the President, a plot, because they didn't actually really plot. But when she started talking, plotting about her husband, I left the room and I went out to the refrigerator and got myself a Coca-Cola and stood there and poured it in a glass and looked in at the doorway. And I looked at them and I heard them discuss the methods they were going to use to eliminate him.

Mr. POOL. Eliminate who?

Mr. HANNA. Mr. Witte. One was to go across the street in the shrubbery and so snipe him with this rifle, and I explained, well, the neighbors would see.

Mr. POOL. Whose idea was this, Mrs. Witte's or whose?

Mr. HANNA. That was Mr. Wagner's.

Mr. POOL. What did Mrs. Witte have to say to that?

Mr. HANNA. Mrs. Witte didn't comment. I commented and quelled it. I was there to quell all this. I said, "You realize the neighbors would see you do this." Then that killed that, so they thought of a couple of ways, and I killed that.

So Mr. Wagner was thinking up these ways to kill Mr. Witte, and they weren't amounting to anything, so Mrs. Witte, with her mind, evil mind, I would say, she thought up a way of, she put the "final solution," which is a Nazi phrase, and this was to get a Ku Klux Klan membership card, identifying him as an imperial officer, getting a Klansman's robe, and a revolver——

Mr. POOL. Identifying Mr. Wagner?

Mr. HANNA. Mr. Witte.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Witte. All right.

Mr. HANNA. Mr. Witte as an imperial officer, getting this robe and a pistol, drugging Mr. Witte——

Mr. POOL. What drug were they going to use?

Mr. HANNA. I believe the drug was called—if they talked about some kind, Mr. Wagner seemed to know all about narcotics, benzedrine,

commonly known as "bennies." He said, a certain amount or quantity of this would make Mr. Witte incoherent to everything and nonaware of what was going on.

Mr. POOL. Did they discuss where they were going to get the drug?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; they did not. Mrs. Witte said, "This is what we will do." She said, "We will drug him, we will drive him out in Avondale in front of the Black Muslim Mosque. We will put the card in his pocket, we will put him in the road."

She said, "Danny, you fire four shots out of six at the door, hand him the pistol." She said, "He will be standing out there, not knowing what's going on, with a pistol in his hand, and," she said, "the Muslims will rip him into ground beef."

Mr. POOL. The Muslims will do what?

Mr. HANNA. Please?

Mr. POOL. What did she say about the Muslims?

Mr. HANNA. She said, when the bullets hit the Muslim door during the meeting, they would tear out and see him standing there with this pistol and they would tear him into ground beef.

And that time, I became—well, very ill. Very scared, so I took Mrs. Witte, I got into it, then, and I says, "Mr. Stoner is one of your lawyers, is he not?"

And she said, "Yeah, he is."

And I said, "Why don't you let Mr. Stoner handle this divorce matter?" I said, "There is legal ways of doing this." I said, "Certainly you will get caught."

Mr. MANUEL. Now, did Mrs. Witte during the course of this conversation ever explain why she wanted to kill her husband?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; as I explained, she said he was a menace to her cause, that he was a sellout to her cause, that he embarrassed her in front of the different dignitaries of the Klans and the States Rights, and that she could not no longer take this, and she mentioned something about he was planning to declare her incompetent.

Mr. MANUEL. Did she ever tell you that Mr. Witte had threatened to have her put in a mental institution?

Mr. HANNA. Sir, she might have. I can't remember, because this has been a strain on me, but she said at one time that he was going to declare her incompetent. It is very similar.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, you are aware that Mr. Daniel Wagner has testified before the committee, and in the course of his testimony, he presented to the committee a letter, a 10-page letter, which he had written at the request of Mr. William Hugh Morris. And in a certain portion of that letter, Mr. Wagner set forth certain conversations and, in this letter he states that you were a witness to some of these conversations, which, of course, you have just testified to here.

I would like to read you those portions of Mr. Wagner's letter [Bobby Stephens Exhibit No. 5] and his testimony which relate to instances in which he says you were a witness.

On the last paragraph of the third page, Mr. Wagner states as follows:

On the last evening of my stay in Cin., at the home of Mrs. Witte accompanied by Richard Hanna whom is a late member of the Nazi Party in Kentucky, Mrs. Witte told Richard and myself that her husband had demanded that she drop all activity with the K.K.K.K. and N.S.R.P. and be a mother to her children

and a housewife. When she refused he said he would have her committed to a mental institution since it only took his signature and the signature of a doctor. She claimed there was nothing but Jew doctors and Judges in Cin. and she would be committed. She also stated her I.Q. was in the 150's which is near genius (average 100—110) and there was nothing wrong with her, but if he (her husband) went through with this, it would be a big step for the Communists in hurting the White race. R. Hanna wasn't for killing her husband but for beating some sense into his head. Mrs. Witte claimed this was no good and wanted him either shot as he left the house for work or in the house to make it look like an intruder did this. I thought—["I" referring to Mr. Wagner's thought—] a good idea was to get him high on narcotics and clothe him in a Klan robe, then have him drive into the Black Muslims training center in Cincinnati [sic]. Mrs. Witte agreed, but Richard Hanna was hesitant about murder so he dropped out of the scene. The next week R. Hanna phoned me in Columbus and told me it was called off for a while because J. B. Stoner was straightening her husband out legally and Mr. Morris would be down to help soon.

Now, Mr. Hanna, to your direct knowledge, is that testimony in the form of Mr. Wagner's letter substantially correct?

Mr. HANNA. Most of it is, sir. There is a couple of—it wasn't—first of all, let me explain a few things that is wrong. This was Mrs. Witte's idea, not Mr. Wagner. Mr. Wagner, as far as criminalwise, or evilwise, is not that smart, to think this up.

As far as calling Mr. Wagner, I called Mr. Wagner and lied to him to keep him away, and I said that Mr. Stoner, this is a personal friend of mine, Mr. Stoner, was going to handle this in a legal manner.

Now Mr. Wagner believed me, so he stayed away.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, you made this call to stop any possible action in that regard. Do I understand you correctly?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; so then I called Mrs. Witte and I told Mrs. Witte that Mr. Wagner was ill and could not do this, and she said, "you should have kept out of this anyway, Richard."

I said, "He is very sick." I said, "He is very sick and he is not going to be able to make it."

So I tried to get in touch with Mr. Stoner in Atlanta at the States Rights Party headquarters. I knew if Mr. Stoner knew this, he could have stopped it, so I tried to get in touch with Mr. Venables, and Mr. Venables was nowhere around, so I took Mrs. Witte's daughter in my confidence and I told Mrs. Witte's daughter what went on, and she said, well, her mother was sick. She said her mother was making enemies amongst the Klan and the States Rights, and so forth.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, to your direct knowledge, did Mrs. Witte ever accept an application from Mr. Wagner and a certain initiation fee to join the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Do you know that?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I witnessed this.

Mr. MANUEL. And was this the same day that you met Mr. Wagner at Mrs. Witte's home?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I believe it was the last time I seen him there. I only met Mr. Wagner twice, and this was the last time, I believe. It was the same application which I filled out. Now these were not male applications. These were female applications for the ladies' auxiliary. Mrs. Witte explained that all she had to do was blot out the word "female" and put "male"; there is no difference in the applications.

Mr. MANUEL. And that is for the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. These were signed National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, did Mr. Wagner ever submit an application for the Dixie Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I can't say this. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And do I understand your testimony correctly in that you also heard discussed a possible assassination on President Johnson and Vice President Humphrey and Martin Luther King? Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. Well, yes, definitely, there was Mr. Johnson's name mentioned in regard to elimination. The name "Horatio" was mentioned, but there was no last name. And also, Martin Luther King's name was mentioned. And then they got into her husband, and I can truthfully say that Mrs. Witte was not so sincere about the other names, but when it came to her husband, Mrs. Witte was very sincere.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, has Mrs. Witte ever discussed with you any other possible assassination or means of assassination of another President of the United States?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee what she said in that regard?

Mr. HANNA. If they can stand it; yes, sir.

Mrs. Witte was talking, after this was all over, and I explained to her the mistake she made by mentioning this, and she explained to me, she said, "Well, you must realize that I would have killed President Kennedy if I had a chance."

She said, "Before he visited Cincinnati"—this was when the police held me in jail while the President visited—she said that "I walked around Fountain Square looking for a spot to stand so I could get a bead on him." "Bead" meaning an aim.

She said that "I was going to kill him." And I explained to her that the Secret Service would have dropped her before she took two steps, and she said, "Well, I had a plan for that, also. I was going to ask a woman, I was going to ask a woman who had a baby in her arms if I could hold it. I was going to set the baby up on my arms and walk into the President shooting." And she said, "them Feds wouldn't have dared shoot back at me."

And then is when I believed she was sick, and that's when I talked to her daughter and that's when I saw this woman was destroying the Klan, the States Rights Party, and everyone that was connected with her.

Mr. POOL. Did she, or did Mr. Wagner, ever discuss any plans or how they could assassinate President Johnson or Vice President Humphrey, Martin Luther King? Did they go into details?

Mr. HANNA. Not at that time, because she thought I wouldn't listen, and they knowed if they kept it up, I would have went to the——

Mr. POOL. Did they ever discuss it in your presence?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, at the same time that you had these conversations or heard these things discussed, did Mrs. Witte ever discuss the presence of weapons or of any type in Cincinnati, which she had access to?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee what her conversation was in that regard?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; she said when Mr. Kennedy—no, not Mr. Kennedy, excuse me.

She says, when Martin Luther King arrived in Cincinnati, he spoke at the Music Hall. She said there is two guns shipped into town from a personal friend of hers. She didn't mention which organization this person represented. She said that one was a German MP-40 Schmeisser submachine gun and one was an M-1 Gerand gun, .45 caliber.

Mr. MANUEL. And did she tell you that these would be used in any possible assassination attempt on Mr. King's life?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; she did.

Mr. MANUEL. Did she identify the source of these weapons to you?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; she did not. She said they were shipped from Ohio. She did not say exactly where in Ohio. She said, "Keep this quiet from the Klan and the States Rights." She wanted her own special people handling it.

Mr. MANUEL. And did she at that time tell you where these guns were stored?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; she said some woman friends of hers had these guns.

Mr. POOL. Some who?

Mr. HANNA. Woman friends.

Mr. POOL. How about dynamite? Did she ever discuss storage of dynamite?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; she discussed explosives, but not exactly dynamite.

Mr. POOL. Bombs?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did she say where they were stored?

Mr. HANNA. These were not stored. She had a person to make these for her.

Mr. POOL. She had what?

Mr. HANNA. These were not stored bombs. She had a person to make these for her.

Mr. POOL. Who is the person?

Mr. HANNA. The boy's name is Henry Muegel.

Mr. POOL. How do you spell that?

Mr. HANNA. M-u-e-g-e-l.

Mr. POOL. Where does he live?

Mr. HANNA. He lives at 560 Howell Avenue, in Clifton.

Mr. POOL. Any other discussions you had about that that you would like to relate to the committee?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; this boy is here—well, she calls this boy "the boy wonder," Henry Muegel, and she said that H.D., these are abbreviated, she said that H.D. could, being a chemist at U.C. and an employee, could make her bombs which two drops of it would blow the Carew Tower in Cincinnati up. And she also explained to me that his boy had advanced knowledge in explosives, since he was a son of a professor, and that he was an employee and a student there and that this boy could put two chemicals together, that in a certain period of time, being mixed, it would blow up.

Mr. POOL. How old was this boy?

Mr. HANNA. This boy is now 20 years of age. His place was recently raided for rightwing literature and a printing press.

Mr. POOL. Did he belong to any organization that she had anything to do with?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; he got into the States Rights Party, but they later kicked him out.

Mr. POOL. He was a member at one time?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; Mrs. Witte got him in there.

Mr. POOL. Who kicked him out?

Mr. HANNA. The leader of the States Rights Party, Jerrold Black, because this boy was half Jewish.

Mr. MANUEL. Now you state that Mr. Muegel is a student at the University of Cincinnati? Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; he is.

Mr. MANUEL. To your direct knowledge, has Mr. Muegel done any printing for Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; he has.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to show you a two-page leaflet titled "Americans" and, on there, several paragraphs relating to John Foster Dulles and Allen Dulles and world government by socialism.

There are references to J.F.K., L.B.J., and so forth, and so on. On the bottom of this is printed "NATIONAL KNIGHTS OF K.K.K." and also on the bottom of the second page is printed "NATIONAL KNIGHTS OF THE K. K. K."

I hand you a copy of this, Mr. Hanna, and ask if this is one piece of literature or one leaflet which was printed by Mr. Muegel for Mrs. Witte and stamped with the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. Sir, I can't identify this as Mr. Muegel's printing. However, you have some which I have supplied you with.

No, sir; I could not say one way or the other. I can't comment on this, sir. I am awful sorry.

(Document marked "Richard Hanna Exhibit No. 1" appears on pp. 3637, 3638.)

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Hanna, after your conversation on approximately Easter of 1965 with Mr. Wagner and Mrs. Witte, did you see Mr. Wagner again?

Mr. HANNA. You mean the last time at her house, did I see him after that?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes.

Mr. HANNA. I seen him on television; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess any knowledge whatsoever concerning Mr. Wagner's role as a security guard at a Klan rally on Parkie Scott's farm in May of 1965?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, did Mr. Wagner act as a security guard on that occasion?

Mr. HANNA. Mr. Wagner did act as a security guard.

Mr. MANUEL. And how did Mr. Wagner get to be a security guard?

Mr. HANNA. Mr. Wagner and myself both became security guards at that rally through Mrs. Eloise Witte and Parkie Scott.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mrs. Witte, to your direct knowledge, appoint Mr. Wagner to be a security guard?

RICHARD HANNA EXHIBIT NO. 1

AMERICANS

Its Time you wake up. Do you know about the Communist , Jew, and nigger conspiracy that is threatening you?. The conference of foreign relations or " C.F.R." is a socialist world organization that was created by John Foster and Allen Dulles in Paris France in 1919 with the idea of world government by socialism. Every President since 1944 except Truman" who was an accident " has belonged to the "C.F.R." such notables as J.F.K." L.B.J., Ike Hubert Humphery ,Dean Rusk, Arthur Goldberg, a jew,Arthur Schelesinger a jew, Prestiantial assitant for science and technology, Jerome Wiesner a jew, Dean Acheson, U.S.I.A. director, The late Edwerd R. Marrow, The late Adhlie Steve son Mc Bumdy, Willam Mc C Morton, George Mc Ghee, George Ball Harlan, Clevelande Prestiantial Adviser,John Mc Cloy and 1400 more in the top positions of our goverment. They Are in both parties and they are socialist all. The so called social problen in are country is backed by the communist jew because it serves aumber of purposes,one that it supports the Axon. "The Russians will make good propaganda out are aacial problem",and at the same time because they contol the press,raeio,television, news media our educational institutions and the United Counsel of churches. They have brained washed the white Americam adult and our childern in to beliving in the idea of excepting the nigger as and equal, with the idea of inter aacial marriage

NATIONAL KNIGHTS OF K.K.K.

RICHARD HANNA EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued

Which will result in mongrelization and loss of national pride individual spirit and the will to win, we will be controlled by a totalitrian goverment will not tellyou how our nation emerged from world war 11 victoriousand started our decline by appeasement and wars of attrition with the idea of not winning which is leading us down the road to defeat and communism. you as an american should put pressure on your state represenatives ,make them do their jobs, and make this county again , " America Beuti ful". Ourgoal is to rid america of all niggers and ship the niggers , and niggerlovers back to Africa with them. If L.B.J. has his way, the last generation of whites has been born. Which means your children growing up today will be half nigger and half white.

P.S.

Association with ones own kind is a god given right not a goverment given right.

NATIONAL KNIGHTS OF THE K.K.K.

Mr. HANNA. She did so.

Mr. MANUEL. And to your knowledge, did Mrs. Wagner know that—Mrs. Witte know that Mr. Wagner was there armed with a rifle?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; she did, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you also act as a security guard on that occasion?

Mr. HANNA. I did.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Wagner, as a result of certain activities at that rally, was arrested. To your direct knowledge, did Mrs. Witte post a bond for Mr. Wagner?

Mr. HANNA. This was told me by Mrs. Witte and Mr. Morris, that they posted the bond, with Mr. Wagner in the Warren County jail for carrying a concealed weapon; yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever see Mr. Wagner after the rally at Parkie Scott's farm?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, have you had other conversations with Mrs. Witte regarding plots of acts of violence to be directed against certain individuals?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you name for the committee persons who were discussed by Mrs. Witte as being possible targets for acts of violence?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir. There was quite a few. There was a football player named Clem Turner.

Mr. MANUEL. Clem Turner?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he a football player at the University of Cincinnati?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And did Mrs. Witte discuss with you the desirability of having certain acts of violence directed against Mr. Turner?

Mr. HANNA. She did, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee what, briefly, was that conversation?

Mr. HANNA. Yes. Mrs. Witte lied to me. She said Mr. Turner, being a black fellow, at one time attacked her daughter; knowing that I was very much in love with her daughter, she knowed that this would work me up, and I wanted to beat his head in right then, when I heard this.

Barbara later said that this was false, that there was no such thing that happened.

Mrs. Witte, what she wanted me to do was—I believe the proper pronounciation is to beat the boy, castrate him, and——

Mr. POOL. Go a little slower.

Mr. HANNA. To beat him, castrate him, and to cut KKK on his back, stomach, and each side of his cheek.

Mr. MANUEL. And did she discuss with you the means by which you were supposed to do this?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; she did.

Mr. MANUEL. And would you tell the committee what that conversation involved?

Mr. HANNA. Well, Mr. Turner playing football hurt his leg, and he had a cast on his leg. Therefore, she explained that this was an

advantage point for his attackers. She appointed—she appointed me several men, and she mentioned several names, and I turned her down. I said, “What’s the matter with Henry Muegel?”

I said, “He done all of your handy work. He professes to be in sympathy with your causes and everything,” I said, “How come he can’t go with me?”

She said, “You must realize, Henry is my right-hand man,” and she said, “He has an education to fulfill, and you have nothing to lose, and him being Jewish, he is weakminded and he would talk if he got caught.”

She said, “The only reason why I keep him around is he would make my bombs, and so on,” and she said, “You can do it alone,” and I explained at that time, by castrating a person, he could have bled to death. They do bleed to death.

I said, it was horrible to cut KKK on a person, and so forth, and I said outside of beating him, I would not do nothing.

So usually, I talked my way out of doing things where Mrs. Witte tried to involve me, because Barbara and I had this made up, she said, “Don’t pay no attention to mother,” because her mother was an alcoholic, and that her mother was sick.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, did you have any conversations with Mrs. Witte regarding possible acts of violence to be directed against certain civil rights leaders in the area of Cincinnati, Ohio?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And would you please describe or identify to the committee those persons who are discussed by Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. A woman named Mrs. Green, the NAACP president’s wife.

Mr. MANUEL. And do you know her first name?

Mr. HANNA. Her name is Lucy Green.

Mr. MANUEL. And why did Mrs. Witte—first of all, what did Mrs. Witte say with regard to Mrs. Lucy Green?

Mr. HANNA. Mrs. Green, who is believed to be a white woman, is very much in the civil rights move. In Cincinnati, involved a lot, and Mrs. Witte dislikes this woman very much.

Now, I explained to Mrs. Witte at that time I wasn’t in sympathy with her movement, but there is no use hurting her, and she said, well, this is what she wanted me to do. She wanted me to take one of her husband’s farming uniforms, put it on, take a clipboard and flashlight, make it look very official, go to Mrs. Green’s house and knock. She said, Mrs. Green would open the door, she said, I should shoulder-butt her, go in there and cuff her hands behind her back, chloroform her—she said, Henry Muegel can mix up the chloroform for me—tear her clothes off of her, beat her, and cut KKK on her and also on her children.

At that time, Mrs. Witte was under the impression that her children were youngsters, but later, Mrs. Witte, through myself, found out that her older child was 16, and I talked Mrs. Witte out of that, again.

Mr. MANUEL. Was anyone supposed to accompany you to Mrs. Green’s house?

Mr. HANNA. She did not actually give me a person. No, sir. She mentioned Daniel Wagner, and I said, I didn’t want nothing to do with

this boy, due to his attitude, and so forth, and these guns, I said no, and she named a few other men, and I kept putting them off and finding something wrong with them, finding fault with them somehow.

Mr. POOL. Now, you testified a while ago that you hadn't talked to, or you hadn't seen, Mr. Wagner for some time.

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. When was the last time you saw him?

Mr. HANNA. The last time I seen him was on TV. The date he was arrested. Showed him standing there with police officers, being searched.

Mr. POOL. About when was that?

Mr. HANNA. That was in May, late, Memorial Day, sir, first day of the rally.

Mr. POOL. You haven't seen him since Memorial Day?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. So your testimony here this morning—you haven't talked to him about your testimony here this morning?

Mr. HANNA. I beg your pardon, sir?

Mr. POOL. You haven't talked to Mr. Wagner about your testimony here this morning?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Hanna, did you have any conversations with Mrs. Witte with regard to Mrs. Green's husband, Dr. Bruce Green, head of the local NAACP in Cincinnati?

Mr. HANNA. She didn't really discuss the man too much. She was more worried about Mrs. Green than anything. She—Mrs. Green was one of her main targets.

Mr. MANUEL. Nor did Mrs. Witte ever discuss with you the possibility of throwing acid at persons?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; she did.

Mr. MANUEL. And would you tell the committee which persons were involved and the circumstances under which these conversations took place?

Mr. HANNA. Well, first of all, she said, Henry Muegel, this boy she calls the boy wonder, was planning to pitch acid on Reverend Shuttlesworth, who is a civil rights figure, Martin Luther King's aide, and a minister, white minister named Maurice McCracken, and she said that this would be a good idea, for me to use acid, since Henry can make it at U.C., and they can't trace where it was made.

She said it was boric, or some kind of acid. So later, Mr. Muegel talked to me at her house and explained it was sulphur burnt, mixed with something, that was simple to make—

Mr. POOL. Did Mr. Muegel know why you wanted that information?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I don't believe he knowed the nature of it. He just simply said he could make it. He was planning on using it on these civil rights figures and he thought it was a good idea that I go along with Mrs. Witte's idea.

Mr. POOL. Did he know some of these plans?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; he did.

Mr. POOL. Can you tell the committee which plans he knew about?

Mr. HANNA. He was aware of the one concerning Mrs. Green. He was aware of the one concerning Mr. Turner. He was aware of the

one concerning a riot that was planned by Mrs. Witte, a full-stage riot. This is what I want to mention next.

Mr. POOL. Which plans of Mrs. Witte's did Mr. Wagner know about?

Mr. HANNA. This was after Mr. Wagner was no longer with Mrs. Witte.

Mr. POOL. I see.

Mr. HANNA. When he was in custody?

Mr. POOL. The subcommittee will take about a 2-minute recess.

(Whereupon, the subcommittee took a brief recess. Subcommittee members present at time of recess and when hearings resumed: Representatives Pool and Buchanan.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Proceed, gentlemen.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, you mentioned just prior to our short recess the fact that Mrs. Witte had mentioned race riots.

Would you please tell the committee, explain to the committee what was involved in these race riots which you mentioned.

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; well, as you know, for the last 3 or 4 years, there has been savage race riots in Harlem, Los Angeles, and Mrs. Witte—at least, I am very opposed to these riots. I think they should be investigated, too.

However, Mrs. Witte talked about starting these riots herself and blaming it on the colored, which I think is twice as bad. Now Mr. Muegel—

Mr. POOL. Right there, can I ask you this: Did she ever relate to you at any time that she participated in any violence by the Ku Klux Klan or the States Rights Party?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. She never did tell you that she had actively participated in anything like that?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir. As far as riots is concerned, she wanted Mr. Muegel to print a pamphlet. As you know, in the Harlem riots, there was a group called the Negro liberation party, and they printed a pamphlet, telling the Harlem freedom fighters how to make a Molotov cocktail.

Mrs. Witte was in favor of Mr. Muegel to print a pamphlet telling how to make a Molotov cocktail, putting the half moon and star on it, and a lot of Muslim words, and passing this through Avondale, which has a mosque.

Mr. MANUEL. And is Avondale is predominantly Negro section of Cincinnati?

Mr. HANNA. This would be the main Negro ghetto in Cincinnati—the largest, that is. And I would say personally, knowing it, that most of the youngsters out there, is white police haters, that they respect the Muslim. Mrs. Witte is aware of this. These pamphlets were to be pasted on walls, put in phone booths and fireboxes, garbage cans, and so forth, so the youth there could get ahold of them.

Now I explained to Mrs. Witte all the police officer would have to do is throw a group of them off the corner, and they have tried this.

Now the pamphlet was supposed to read, and I quote, after killing the police, they were supposed to seize the policemen's guns and clubs,

and so forth, and take over the police cruiser. And it was a horrible pamphlet which Mr. Muegel was planning to print up.

Now Mrs. Witte abandoned this idea. I don't know if I talked her out of it. I would like to think so.

Later, she was instrumental in a couple of small riots in Cincinnati. One boy was hit with a shotgun blast at a football game.

Mr. MANUEL. You say Mrs. Witte was instrumental in this. Would you explain how she was?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; she had Mr. Muegl call up a predominant place, a place where it was predominately Negro, a kids' hangout, and in his white voice, he would say, "If you want to fight us, you meet us at the football game." Then Mr. Muegel would call up a place which was predominately white, and tell them in a colored voice, "Man, if you want to fight us, you meet us at the football game."

So they automatically would clash, and Mr. Muegel would be nowhere around, Mrs. Witte would be nowhere around, and there was violence, and there was propaganda for Mrs. Witte, and she would run to city council with it, and so forth, and say, "Look at these, what they are doing."

Now a Klan officer almost found out about this, and then Mrs. Witte was very scared that someone in the Klan would find out about this, or someone in the States Rights Party. This is why she used her special forces, and she called them——

Mrs. POOL. A little slower.

Mr. HANNA. Instead of calling us the Green Berets, she called us the Black Berets.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, your testimony, as I understand it, is she would use certain individuals, not necessarily Klan members, with whom she would discuss these things, and it is your testimony that she didn't want the Klan leaders to find out about this. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. This is true, especially William Hugh Morris and James R. Venables. I would say, out of the two, Mr. Morris, she did not want these, because they would be dismissed by the Klan, she claimed.

She said there is only a couple of Klansmen that she could trust. She said that she would rather people would be—she would rather feel people out before she signed them up in a Klan, know what they do.

Mr. POOL. Let me ask you this question: Was Mrs. Witte drinking when she was telling you some of these things?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; it was just the opposite way around. When she was drinking, she was nice. When she was sober, she would——

Mr. POOL. Why would she tell you all of these things? Why? What was the reason? Why would she tell you all of these things?

Mr. HANNA. Well, I always called Mrs. Witte my queen, and I was devoted to Mrs. Witte. I was very much in love with her daughter, and Mrs. Witte provided me with a home that I always wanted. So that's why I would go out there every Friday and Saturday and stay, because I had no place to go and I found this a good place to be.

Mr. POOL. Another question that occurs is why didn't you report some of these things to the police?

Mr. HANNA. Well, mostly on account of Barbara, because Barbara explained to me that her mother would be put in jail and that it wasn't right for a person that was—in Barbara's words—"sick," to be put in jail, and she said her mother would never follow through with these things.

I did tell Barbara this, and she said her mother would never follow through with these things, and not to go to work and do anything about it, and Barbara said, "If you love me, Richard, you will not do that." And I explained to her, Commander Rockwell has instructed us to co-operate, I explained to Barbara this Commander Rockwell, leader of the American Nazi Party, always trained us to cooperate with the authorities, the FBI, and Secret Service, and she begged me, she said, "My mother is not altogether well, Richard," and she said, "She don't mean half of what she says." She says, "My mother hasn't been sane for the last 2 or 3 years."

Mr. POOL. Just a minute.

Now, as you know, you are under oath, and the things you are telling are in accordance with the oath you took before this committee—

Mr. HANNA. Sir—

Mr. POOL. —that you would tell truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God.

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I am telling the truth.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, as a matter of fact, have you not been on several occasions questioned regarding certain activities by the Secret Service and possibly the Federal Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. HANNA. Two Secret Service men spoke to me in regards to Mrs. Witte one time; yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. What were the circumstances?

Mr. HANNA. This was in regards to the Warren County rally and in regards to Mr. Wagner. And they talked to me in regards to dynamite. And I explained at that time that I did not know nothing about dynamite and, as far as I knew, it could be bought about round Cincinnati, that you had to buy it near lumber camps, or something.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Hanna, you have testified that there were certain conversations concerning leaders of civil rights organizations by Mrs. Witte. Were there also conversations involving possible acts of violence to be directed against city officials, or judges, in the Cincinnati area?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; there was one judge.

Mr. MANUEL. And who was that judge, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. That is Judge G. S. Heitzler, who is an arch enemy of the Klan and the States Rights Party in Cincinnati.

Mr. MANUEL. And what particular act of violence was discussed with regard to Judge Heitzler?

Mr. HANNA. Mrs. Witte wanted Mr. Heitzler also eliminated from his position, and she said she didn't care how she had to do it, illegally or legal. And she appointed me executioner, so she had a fellow one time to drive me to his house and hand me a pistol, so I throwed the pistol back in the car. I didn't know where I was going. He lives about four or five blocks out from Mrs. Witte.

Mr. MANUEL. Who is that individual, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. His name is Bob Brann—

Mr. MANUEL. Brannon?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir. What you said; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And do you know him to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did she ever threaten, or did she ever discuss, violence against a leader in the Ku Klux Klan or a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir. As far as I can truthfully say, I have never heard any—I know she hated the leaders and she talked about overthrowing the Klan and eliminating the leaders, but she never did mention no names for assassination plots.

I know she—from the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Mrs. Witte—was connected with the Dixie Klan, and now I know she is trying to get United Klans. She is trying to join the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klx Klan, and she said she would like to overthrow Mr. Shelton, too.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, did Mrs. Witte have any disagreement with Mr. William Hugh Morris?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; she did.

Mr. MANUEL. When did this come to your knowledge?

Mr. HANNA. The night of the rally. I was clearing the grounds.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that Parkie Scott's rally now? Memorial Day weekend?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, this is. This is the last night of the rally.

Mr. MANUEL. Okay. Please proceed.

Mr. HANNA. I went to work and turned in my club for a rifle, and I started to walk through the grounds and, coming back, I put the rifle back in the house. Mr. Morris and Mrs. Witte was in there counting the money and the applications, and so forth, and I heard them fighting. And all through the rally, previous to this, Mrs. Witte was irritated, and so was Mr. Morris, at each other, and during the money-counting, Mrs. Witte said, "Well, I will tell you one thing," she says, "I am not taking peanuts for walnuts," or something like that, and Mr. Morris said, "This is my third glass. You are not going to get me drunk to get my money," so he took the grip that had the money in it, and chained it to his wrist.

Mr. MANUEL. He chained the case that he was carrying money—to his wrist?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, he did.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it your testimony that the basis of their disagreement, to your knowledge, was money?

Mr. HANNA. Money and power.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you explain that, the power statement that you just made? What disagreement existed between Mr. Morris and Mrs. Witte concerning power?

Mr. HANNA. Well, she said Mr. Morris was a thief and he was spending the Klan funds upon himself, and Mr. Morris claimed just the opposite on her; he said that she was a thief and spending the funds, and they both discussed this to me, separate occasions. Really and truthfully, I can't say who is a thief here, but I know my application fee went some place and I didn't benefit, and I know quite

a few other people that signed up for applications and not benefit by them.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, did Mrs. Witte ever participate in a demonstration or protest in Cincinnati, where a coffin was used for some reason or another?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know what happened, and when was this particular protest or demonstration in Cincinnati, where the coffin was used?

Mr. HANNA. This protest was the raising of the U.N. flag in Fountain Square, which was picketed by yours truly, from the American Nazi Party and the States Rights Party. I was there that day, and Mrs. Witte and her group came marching up, the group carrying a coffin. The coffin had a dummy in it. Mrs. Witte kept this coffin in her basement at times, and at times other people kept it. This was one of the props of the National States Rights Party.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess any knowledge with regard to the use of that coffin at private parties held at Mrs. Witte's home?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. How was this particular piece of equipment used?

Mr. HANNA. This piece of equipment was used in what they called victory parties, when different rights people, civil rights people was killed, they would have small victory parties at Mrs. Witte's, and they used to put a dummy inside that. Specially the day Mrs. Liuzzo was killed, they had a dummy in the coffin, they were drinking and having party music, they were playing Klan records, and I remember Henry Muegel went to work and put a record on called The Old Rugged Cross. He walked over and took a knife and stuck it in the dummy a couple of times.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you in attendance at this party which you described?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Who else was there, Mr. Hanna?

Mr. HANNA. Sir, I can't describe all the people.

Mr. MANUEL. Were persons there—were there persons in attendance whom you knew to be members of the Ku Klux Klan, the National Knights?

Mr. HANNA. Sir, I have to state here, as I told you previous to this, that you can't identify a Klansman unless you see him initiated. You can hear people say he is a Klansman, he can say he is a Klansman, but in order to say a man's a Klansman, you have to see him initiated.

You have to have proof, and I have never seen any of these men initiated.

Mr. MANUEL. Let me put it to you this way: Were there persons in attendance at that party whom you had seen at Klan rallies and Klan functions?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you yourself ever attended meetings of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever attended any meetings at the farm of Parkie Scott?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And when did you attend these meetings?

Mr. HANNA. These were private meetings, held for certain people only.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, at that point, explain what you mean by that.

Mr. HANNA. A lot of—these people were not necessarily Klansmen, not necessarily States Rights Party members, not necessarily Minute people. These people were involved in rightwing movements at different times, and things was discussed. They used Scott's farm to discuss these things. I was to four or five of the meetings.

Mr. MANUEL. And while in attendance at Parkie Scott's farm, would you tell the committee very briefly what the conversation was? What was discussed?

Mr. HANNA. Well, first of all, there was discussed about, oh, the Klan was going to hold a meeting, in Newport, Kentucky, at the Eagle's Hall. And the news media got ahold of this, and the Eagle's Hall was alerted, and they couldn't hold their meeting.

So I was invited to this meeting, since I was concerned in this scuffle with a reporter, so we had it at Mr. Scott's farm. Myself and the men accused were there, and a few others. They talked about opening a front for the Klan at that time and a meeting hall, that is, for the Klan, in a private key club, to keep the black race out.

Mr. POOL. The question occurs to me, did Mrs. Witte at any time ever keep any guns or explosives in her home?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I have never seen no guns or explosives in Mrs. Witte's home.

Mr. POOL. The only guns you saw, somebody had brought them in there.

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. They belonged to somebody else, they didn't belong to Mrs. Witte.

Mr. HANNA. This is true.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, while in attendance at meetings at Parkie Scott's farm, did you observe any weapons being transported or distributed?

Mr. HANNA. I did so, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you describe for the committee what weapons and how they were being transported, and so forth?

Mr. HANNA. One evening, 9 o'clock, at the Scott's farm, I was there for a meeting, a green panel truck drove in, took out cases of Springfield rifles, First World War model 30-06 rifles, and then they carried them to the barn. And when I seen it, not being connected with the Klan, I would say that is the reason they put me in a car and drove me away real quick.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know where those weapons were obtained?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I can't even say they were weapons. They were cases marked U.S. military rifles.

Mr. MANUEL. You didn't actually see the weapons. Is that it?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I did not see the weapons.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know what happened to those boxes after you left the farm?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Did you meet any Klan leaders or people that you thought of as being Klansmen at Mrs. Witte's home?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, I did.

Mr. POOL. Can you name off some of these people?

Mr. HANNA. People that I have met, I can name off both organizations, States and the Klan both. Leaders I have met, is this what you want?

Mr. POOL. Definite leaders of the Klan that you met in Mrs. Witte's home.

Mr. HANNA. Well, of the Klan I met Mr. Venables.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Venable was at Mrs. Witte's home?

Mr. HANNA. This is true. I met Mr. Morris, Mr. Heflin—

Mr. MANUEL. Is that Heflin, William Heflin of Chattanooga, Tennessee, known as Doc Heflin?

Mr. HANNA. This is a Mr. Heflin of Chattanooga Dixie Klan, Incorporated, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. POOL. Now you are sure that you met Mr. Venable in Mrs. Witte's home?

Mr. HANNA. This is true, sir.

Mr. POOL. Can you recall the occasion?

Mr. HANNA. He was there for some reason for the Klan, the Klan initiations.

Mr. POOL. About what month?

Mr. HANNA. This is when I first met Mrs. Witte.

Mr. POOL. When you first met Mrs. Witte. What month was that, now?

Mr. HANNA. This was between January and March. He was there at her home. He was staying with her at that time, at her house, living there.

Mr. POOL. How long did he stay there?

Mr. HANNA. Sir, I don't know, because the next week after I went out, he wasn't there. I only met him and said hello, and he said, "I am James"—shook hands, and that was it.

Mr. POOL. But he stayed at her house.

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; he did.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you also meet Mr. William Hugh Morris?

Mr. HANNA. I did, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, has Mr. William Hugh Morris ever been a house guest at Mrs. Witte's home?

Mr. HANNA. He has.

Mr. MANUEL. And could you tell the committee when this happened?

Mr. HANNA. This happened all through the Klan rally. He was a guest at her home. They mapped out strategy for the Klan rally, and so forth, went over papers. And I met him there at her house, and we talked about the Klan, and so forth, and he told me about the different movements in the Klan; a little bit about the Klan itself, the back-ground, and the platform.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, did Mr. Morris know that you had submitted an application for membership into the Klan?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And you have stated that you have never taken the initiation or taken the oath to become a Klan member. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; this is the reason why I made the statement that Mrs. Witte wasn't really sincere. Now Mrs. Witte told me in order to be a Klansman, you didn't have to be initiated and you had to have it in your heart, and then they said later, "You have got it in your heart, and Mrs. Witte has got it in her pocketbook."

Mr. MANUEL. Now Mr. Hanna, prior to Mrs. Witte's appearance before the committee, were you visited by persons known by you to be affiliated with the Klan movement in some way?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now would you tell the committee where and when this visit occurred?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir. This occurred, Mrs. Witte, as you know, took sick, and she could not testify——

Mr. MANUEL. This was on Friday?

Mr. HANNA. Friday. So that Sunday, two men paid me a visit.

Mr. MANUEL. And who were the two men?

Mr. HANNA. Well, one of them's name is Simpson.

Mr. MANUEL. Is his first name Wilson Simpson?

Mr. HANNA. Sir, I can't say this, that his name was William Simpson; his name is Simpson, that's all I know.

Mr. Brandenburg made me acquainted with this man. That's all I knowed, his name was Mr. Simpson, "the little fellow," as they call him, Mr. Simpson.

Mr. MANUEL. And who was the other gentleman?

Mr. HANNA. The other man, I heard Mr. Simpson say, the name was Roe or Rose or something like that.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that Mr. Curtis Rose?

Mr. HANNA. Sir, I do not know this.

Mr. MANUEL. All right.

And why did these men pay you a visit?

Mr. HANNA. They thought that I—well, they knowed I was going to be called next to Washington, they thought that right away, you know, I would be up here by Monday or Tuesday. And they told me that if I was brought up here, under guard and everything, to make contact with Mr. Scott and not to trust Mrs. Witte, because Mrs. Witte has been expelled from the Klan, due to her stupidity, and that, well, they explained that Mrs. Witte was going to carry the load, to show her loyalty, and they told me that Mrs. Witte was already going to——

Mr. POOL. Go slower.

Mr. HANNA. What Mrs. Witte was going to say.

Mr. MANUEL. And what did they tell you with regard to Mrs. Witte's testimony, which she didn't give until Monday?

Mr. HANNA. They said she was going to take the fifth part of the time and then square herself with the assassination plots, and she done this; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And how was she supposed to "square herself," as you put it, with the assassination plots?

Mr. HANNA. She was to make Mr. Wagner look like a—a demented person. And that she was going to make herself look like a mother to Mr. Wagner.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, at any time during this conversation with these two individuals, did they ever tell you, or in any way inform you as to

what your conduct was supposed to be when you came before the committee?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; they did.

Mr. MANUEL. And what did they tell you in that regard?

Mr. HANNA. They told me that Eloise taught me to be relaxed at all times, before an investigation, that I should come up here, that I should take the fifth amendment constantly, and that I should not answer no questions, that I should not accept the Government in no way, shape, or form, or any kind of deals that the Government would try to make with me, that I am obligated to them, and that Mrs. Witte is going to handle this matter in her own way.

Mr. POOL. Did you make any kind of deal with the investigators for the committee?

Mr. HANNA. No; I did not, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, prior to your appearance before the committee and, as I understand it, before Mrs. Witte's appearance before the committee, did you attend a meeting at Parkie Scott's farm?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; I did, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And when did this meeting take place?

Mr. HANNA. This meeting took place the same day, sir, the conversation, the conversation was held going up to Scott's farm.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, these two persons affiliated with the Klan came to your home and took you to Mr. Scott's farm. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; they did, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the purpose of them taking you to Mr. Scott's farm?

Mr. HANNA. Sir, I do not know this. They just drove up; they said, "We need to go for a drive." They said, "We might be being watched." They said that there is investigators in town. They said we know that a couple is coming, a couple more is coming into town, and we feel as that we should take a drive, since they have got equipment they can detect voices with, and that we should go for a drive, so nothing can be found out.

Mr. MANUEL. And, specifically, Mr. Hanna, and I will ask you this question again, did they advise you on how you were supposed to act when you came before the committee, if you did?

Mr. HANNA. They said that I was supposed to take the fifth amendment. They said not to tell a thing. They said that Mr. Scott would advise me when I got here, that Mr. Scott has denounced Mrs. Witte, the entire Klan has denounced Mrs. Witte.

They said that Mr. Scott said that this is Mrs. Witte's own fault for getting this young boy involved with us, this Wagner, that is, and to keep calm, cool, and collected; Mrs. Witte had to carry the load, and she was going to take the fifth amendment, part of the time, and then as far as assassination plots towards her husband, and so forth, was concerned, that she was going to go to work and testify there and square herself.

Mr. POOL. Now could you identify these two men, if you saw them again?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I could. I identified one. I believe, this morning, if I am not mistaken.

Mr. POOL. You did what?

Mr. HANNA. I believe I identified a picture of one man this morning.

Mr. MANUEL. This morning, Mr. Chairman, Mr. Hanna identified a picture of Mr. Curtis Rose as one of the individuals.

Mr. POOL. Do you have a picture of Mr. Curtis Rose now?

Mr. MANUEL. Now to your knowledge, Mr. Hanna, what contact was there between Mrs. Witte and persons in Ohio, prior to her testimony? Do you possess any knowledge along those lines?

Mr. HANNA. Rephrase that question just a little, please.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, to your knowledge, did Mrs. Witte contact persons in Ohio prior to her appearance before the committee regarding her testimony?

Mr. HANNA. I believe she contacted her husband. I know this, because I talked to her husband. And as a matter of fact, I asked her husband to ask Mrs. Witte for advice, of what I should do, and Mrs. Witte had no advice.

Mr. MANUEL. And this was prior to your receiving a subpoena to appear before the committee. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; this is true, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the conversation between yourself and Mr. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. Well, I explained to him that Mrs. Witte is, I told him, I said, "Mrs. Witte is not in the nicest predicament down in Washington," and I said, well, he didn't believe none of it. He said, he didn't think his wife would kill him, that she only beat him up occasionally.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you inquire of Mr. Witte, or did Mr. Witte inquire of you, whether the testimony brought out in Washington was correct?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. He did not.

Mr. HANNA. He did not make a statement to me; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, during the course of your association with different Klan groups in the State of Ohio and in the Cincinnati area, have you become familiar with an organization known as the Black Shirts?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; I have.

Mr. MANUEL. And would you tell the committee, to your direct knowledge, what the Black Shirts is?

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir; the Black Shirts is very similar to Mr. Shelton's security patrol or security guard. They are a force that guard for the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. These are military Black Shirts. These men wear gold badges, state trooper hats, pistols, and clubs. As a matter of fact, the first time I seen them, I thought it was some kind of auxiliary police force or sheriff's department, until I recognized a few of the men as being connected with either the States Rights or the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, have you ever been a member of that organization, the Black Shirts?

Mr. HANNA. I was considered a member; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. And it was your function, as I understand it, to act as security guard for rallies.

Mr. HANNA. This is true, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever meet with members of the Black Shirts in a closed meeting?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee, to your direct knowledge, who the other members of the Black Shirts are in the State of Ohio?

Mr. HANNA. These men have been identified at the rally as Barney Ross, Ed Green, Malcolm Smith, W. K. Smith.

Mr. MANUEL. And Mr. W. K. Smith is from Columbus, Ohio. Is that correct?

Mr. HANNA. He is from Ohio. I do not know where.

Mr. MANUEL. Where is Mr. Barney Ross from?

Mr. HANNA. Barney Ross is from Walton, Kentucky.

Mr. MANUEL. And Mr. Malcolm Smith?

Mr. HANNA. Malcolm Smith is from somewhere in Ohio.

Mr. MANUEL. I am sorry.

Mr. HANNA. Somewhere in Ohio; I do not know where.

Mr. MANUEL. And how about Mr. Ed Green?

Mr. HANNA. Mr. Ed Green is from South Fort Mitchell, Kentucky. This is in Kenton County.

Mr. MANUEL. South Fort Mitchell, Kentucky.

Mr. HANNA. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Is there anyone else whom you can identify for the committee as members of the Black Shirt organization?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; because the men were at the rally, these men were identified in the newspapers as members of the Black Shirt Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Other than the incident at the rally in Kentucky, do you possess any knowledge regarding any act of violence carried out or plotted by members of the Black Shirt organization?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I don't.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, for purposes of identification, I will show you a copy of an article which appeared in the *Cleveland, Ohio, Press and News*, on September 27, 1965, titled "Cambridge Klan Rally Burns Out," and next to that description of that rally is a photograph, which shows and identifies Mr. Flynn Harvey and also identifies another officer of the Ohio Klan, Curtis Rose of Hamilton.

I show you this, Mr. Hanna, and call your attention to the figure of the person identified as Curtis Rose and ask if this is the man who paid you a visit along with Mr. Simpson on last Sunday.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. HANNA. This picture here is not the one that I actually identified. The picture was a glossy picture. This is very similar, but the glossy picture, because you must remember, this man in this picture has a peak hat on, which is a Klan uniform, and you can't see his hair. The way I identify this man is due to his haircut and due to the thinning spots and also to the structure of his nose.

The glossy picture, I could identify. This is very similar to the glossy picture, but the glossy picture, I would say, is more similar to the man that paid me the visit than this picture—clipping, rather.

(Document marked "Richard Hanna Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

RICHARD HANNA EXHIBIT No. 2
[Cleveland, Ohio, *Press and News*, Sept. 27, 1965]



OHIO GRAND DRAGON Flynn Harvey was asked for autographs at rally of United Klans of America at Cambridge during the weekend. Watching the grand dragon is another officer of the Ohio Klan, Curtis Rose of Hamilton.

Cambridge Klan Rally Burns Out

By Press State Service

CAMBRIDGE — The ballyhooed three-day rally of the United Klans of America near here expired quietly Saturday night because of lack of attendance, one day short of its planned length.

Only about 175 persons attended the final meeting, which lasted about one hour and ended with a cross-burning.

Robert Shelton of Tuscaloosa, Ala., the imperial wizard, did not speak at the meeting as planned.

The State Highway Patrol and Guernsey County sheriff's deputies intervened when Klan members and about 15 pickets carrying anti-Klan placards confronted each other.

The officers herded the pickets across the road and there was no trouble.

Flynn Harvey of Columbus, grand dragon in Ohio, had said he expected several thousand persons to attend the rally.

The two night meetings drew a total of less than 250 persons.

Harvey said he believed the group had accomplished what it hoped for and had gained 125 new members.

Mr. MANUEL. From that picture alone, Mr. Hanna, are you able to identify Mr. Rose as the person who paid you the visit?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I can't identify this man from—from the glossy picture, there is a very good resemblance, but from this picture, due to the boy's head and the way the shadow is and the robe itself, I can't identify this as Mr. Rose; no, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now with regard to Mr. Simpson, do you know where Mr. Simpson is employed, or has been employed?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I know that he is connected with a TV repair business. I do not know exactly where.

Mr. POOL. The committee will stand in recess until 2 o'clock, when the witness will return to the stand.

(Members present at time of recess: Representatives Pool and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 12:20 p.m. Monday, February 21, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—MONDAY, FEBRUARY 21, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2 p.m., Hon. Joe R. Pool, chairman of the subcommittee, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool and Buchanan.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Continue your interrogation, Mr. Manuel.

TESTIMONY OF RICHARD JOSEPH HANNA—Resumed

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, I just have several more questions to ask of Mr. Hanna. And with regard to one statement you made this morning, Mr. Hanna, you stated that you had left membership in the American Nazi Party in December of 1965.

Now, I ask you is that date correct, or was it a different date?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I believe I left the membership in 1964 and contacted Mrs. Witte in 1965.

Mr. MANUEL. 1965.

Mr. HANNA. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, you had left membership in the American Nazi Party prior to contacting Mrs. Witte?

Mr. HANNA. This is true.

Mr. MANUEL. For the record, Mr. Chairman, I would like to state regarding the photographs in question of this morning's testimony, I have discussed this matter with Mr. Hanna, and it is my understanding that Mr. Hanna is unable to positively identify both the glossy photograph which was referred to this morning and the photograph which appears in the *Cleveland Press*, which was referred to, so I state for the Chair that the investigative staff will look further into this to try to determine the identity of these two people and also the identity of the person who called on Mr. Hanna at his home, about which he testified.

Mr. POOL. Let the Chair also state, in the Chair's opinion, the photographs are not good enough photographs for purposes of identification, in my opinion.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Hanna, you stated that two individuals, one of whom you know to be a man named Simpson and another was identified to you as either Roe or Rose, paid a visit to you last Sunday to discuss certain matters relating to your appearance, possible appearance before the committee, and also told you certain facts concerning Mrs. Witte's appearance before the committee.

Now, prior to Sunday, did these same two individuals visit you?

Mr. HANNA. Friday, Mr. Simpson visited me and talked to me briefly. He told me he would be getting in contact with me, and I waited for him. We got into his car and drove up to Scott's farm and discussed it and told us what we were going to say up here.

Mr. MANUEL. On the Friday visit, what was discussed by Mr. Simpson?

Mr. HANNA. He said we were faced with a serious problem because, as he put it in his own words, fouled up with this kid and this kid put the finger on a lot of people.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he referring to Daniel Wagner?

Mr. HANNA. Yes; he was. He said I should be tight-lipped and not talk to Walter Huff because Walter Huff was involved with Bobby Stephens who was an FBI or police informer.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know Walter Huff to be a member of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. Walter Huff told me in a personal conversation he has been in the Klan since 1923.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know him to hold any office in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HANNA. No, sir; I do not.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of Mr. Hanna at this time.

Mr. POOL. When these people contacted you and talked to you just before Mrs. Witte went on the stand and testified, did they at any time threaten you?

Mr. HANNA. Well, they sort of beat around the bush. They explained to me that the Klan—that anyone in the Klan who talks, their life is not worth a nickel. I told them I was not obligated to the Klan in any way, shape, or form and if I wanted to tell the truth, I would, and if I was subpoenaed I would tell the truth.

They said, "What do you know to be the truth?" I said, "I am not at liberty to say." Mrs. Witte, also previous to this, threatened my life several times—Mrs. Witte, that is.

Mr. POOL. The Chair wishes to tell you that you are protected under the Federal statutes and if at any time you are threatened, or any of your relatives are threatened, or there is any other form or fashion of a threat, you should get in touch with the committee and let them know about it, because under the Federal statutes, anything in connection with an inquiry or investigation being held by either House or any committee of either House or any joint committee of Congress, any witness under those circumstances is covered by this Federal statute and there is a stiff penalty for anyone to attempt to interfere with a committee.

Mr. HANNA. May I say one thing on behalf of my presence here, that as far as I know, we have some people from the Klan here, one who I know personally, Mr. Stoner, from the National States Rights Party, and I know quite a few Klansmen.

I think by coming up here testifying against Mrs. Witte I am doing the Klan and the States Rights Party a favor. I talked to Mr. Stoner awhile back and I made the remark on a few activities of Mrs. Witte dealing with people who should not be in the States Rights Party, and this has been taken care of.

The Klan should thank me, I believe, for coming up here to testify. I have done no harm to the Klan. If the Klan wants to stay a clean group, they should not have these people in their organization such as Mrs. Witte, because she will do them more harm than good.

I hope I can always speak to these men as far as friends are concerned. I have nothing against these people. Any traitors that are going to do our country harm, such as assassinate the President or hurt our cause or the security of our country, I will turn them in at any opportunity I can and see they are dealt with justly.

Mr. POOL. There have been a great many people identified before this committee who are, in my opinion, very unsavory and irresponsible people. I think, of course, the Klan has too many of these types of people in the Klan. Perhaps these hearings will help clean out the Klan and maybe elevate their purposes a little.

Mr. HANNA. I would hope this very much.

Mr. POOL. If it does not, I would hope they would disband and get into some other kind of organization that might be more helpful to the country.

Do you have anything, Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No.

Mr. POOL. I do want to state that your testimony this morning and the testimony of Mr. Wagner and the testimony of Mrs. Witte convinces me that certainly there has been perjury committed before this committee and I, for one, am going to do everything I can to have the committee present this evidence and the transcript to the Justice Department with the idea of prosecuting the ones who have committed perjury before this committee.

I am convinced of it this morning. I was convinced of it the other day, but I am more convinced today than I was the other day.

I do want to state that you have been very cooperative with the committee.

Mr. HANNA. Thank you, sir.

Mr. POOL. And for that the committee thanks you.

Mr. HANNA. Thank you, sir.

Mr. POOL. You are excused permanently as a witness, but I want to point out to you and anyone else who might hear about this or be in the audience that your protection is good for many months after this hearing is over with. I believe it is 5 years.

So with that admonition I gave you a little while ago, please contact us if anyone does contact you and thinks you have done a disservice and tries to harm you or tries to intimidate you in any way.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Eunice Grover Fallaw.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. FALLAW. I do.

TESTIMONY OF EUNICE GROVER FALLAW, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, J. B. STONER

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your full name for the record?

Mr. FALLAW. Eunice Grover Fallaw.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. FALLAW. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Counsel identify himself for the record.

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, from Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at the Winner Motor Company, Cocoa, Florida, on January 28, 1966?

Mr. FALLAW. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, when and where were you born?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your educational background?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your employment background?

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell, did you ask him if he had read the opening statement?

Mr. APPELL. No, sir; I did not.

Mr. Fallaw, did you receive a copy of Chairman Willis' opening statement of October 1965 and are you familiar with the contents thereof?

(No response.)

Mr. APPELL. Would you give the committee a brief résumé of your employment background?

Mr. FALLAW. I refuse to do so on the ground that my answers might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Under the terms of the subpoena served upon you and an attachment thereto, which was made a part of the subpoena, you were commanded to bring with you and to produce documents described in two paragraphs, paragraph 1 reading:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former officer of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, Mr. Fallaw, I ask you to produce the records called for.

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 2d, 5th, 6th, 4th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. Did you give the fifth amendment?

Mr. FALLAW. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. I did not ask you a question. I asked you to produce documents. Will you produce the documents, or are you refusing to produce them on the grounds you are now setting forth?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FALLAW. I refuse to under the grounds of the 1st, 5th, 4th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th, and 14th amendments of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the witness be directed to produce those documents called for in his representative capacity as outlined in paragraph 1.

Mr. POOL. I order and direct you to produce those documents requested by the interrogator pursuant to the terms of the subpoena, paragraph 1, and to produce the documents called for therein in the representative capacity stated therein.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FALLAW. Again, under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 11th, and the 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. I want to tell you this before I order and direct you for the last time, that the House by an overwhelming vote supported this committee's request that certain witnesses be cited for contempt of Congress, by overwhelming vote. Citations for seven of them were sent to the Justice Department for further action.

With that in mind, I order and direct you to produce the documents called for in this subpoena, paragraph 1, in your representative capacity as called for in the subpoena.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FALLAW. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your answer is rejected by the Chair.

Go ahead, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2 calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former officer of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FALLAW. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and the 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, again you were not asked a question. You were asked to produce documents called for in a representative capacity. Do you refuse to produce the documents under the grounds you have previously stated?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FALLAW. Under the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. You refuse to produce the documents called for.

Mr. Chairman, in light of the witness' refusal to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2, I ask that the witness be directed to produce the documents.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and this answer is rejected. I order and direct you to produce those documents called for by the interrogator in response to the paragraph 2 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FALLAW. Could I say something here at this point, sir?

Mr. POOL. Go right ahead.

Mr. FALLAW. Without waiving anything—in other words, something I would like to say and we would take this back up again.

Mr. POOL. We don't give you any immunity or anything; however, you can say anything you want to, but I warn you ahead of time, anything you say will go into the record.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. POOL. Is it your claim that you do not have the documents?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I have never had any documents.

Mr. POOL. You do not have them at the present time?

Mr. FALLAW. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. And you have never had them in your possession, custody, or control?

Mr. FALLAW. I have never been an officer of the Klan to the point where I would have any documents.

Mr. POOL. What about paragraph 1, the first request? Does the same thing apply there?

Mr. FALLAW. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You do not have the documents called for in paragraph 1 or 2?

Mr. FALLAW. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. You have never had them in your possession and never had control or custody?

Mr. FALLAW. I have never had any control of that part of the organization.

Mr. POOL. Who does have control and custody of them?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FALLAW. I refuse to answer on the grounds that my answer might tend to incriminate me, and the fifth.

Mr. POOL. In view of the witness' answer, Mr. Appell, I think you can go ahead and ask your next question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the fact that the witness has testified that he has never held a position within a Klan organization which required him to have and maintain records of the organization called for in paragraph 1 and paragraph 2 of the subpoena, and you asked him for his knowledge as to the identity of the members who did possess those documents, I ask that he be directed to answer your question with respect to who did have and maintain the records.

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I would like to say one more thing.

Mr. POOL. Go right ahead.

Mr. FALLAW. Since the FBI investigation in Jacksonville 2 years ago, they advised me to just stop right where I was. And it has been 2 years since I have been in contact with any organization whatsoever or the Klan, and I don't even have the slightest idea now what is going on or vice versa.

Mr. POOL. You don't know who has control of these documents or records?

Mr. FALLAW. At the present time, I couldn't tell you who is an officer or who is not.

Mr. POOL. Did you know who had them 3 or more years ago.

Mr. FALLAW. It is possible.

Mr. POOL. Who had them 3 years ago?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. Are you refusing on the grounds that you took an oath to the Ku Klux Klan that you would not reveal the names of any of the members?

Mr. FALLAW. I will use the fifth again, sir.

Mr. POOL. You are refusing on the grounds of the fifth amendment?

Mr. FALLAW. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. I order and direct you to identify who has the records if you don't have them. Since you opened it up, I order you now to either produce the documents or state who has them or who had them 2 or 3 years ago, the last time you knew about them. That is up to you now. I am ordering and directing you to do that. This is the final time I am going to direct you to do that.

Mr. FALLAW. I wouldn't know who was doing it now; but 3 years ago, at that time, there was a fellow who was our secretary, and I presume he would have had such records.

Mr. POOL. What was his name?

Mr. FALLAW. I couldn't begin to spell it. Philip S-t-a-t-m-i-o-r-e or something like that.

Mr. APPELL. Is that John E. S-t-o-u-d-e-n-m-i-r-e?

Mr. FALLAW. This was some 3 years ago, sir, and like I said, I have not had any connection or affiliation with them since then.

Mr. POOL. You know nothing about the records for the past 3 years?

Mr. FALLAW. Absolutely nothing.

Mr. POOL. We accept your statement on that.

Mr. APPELL. When did you cease being a member of a Klan organization?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I am going to use the fifth here. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. As an officer of the United Florida Klans, did you attend as a delegate meetings of the National Association of Ku Klux Klan organizations which was chaired by James R. Venable?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds to do so might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. On the grounds previously stated?

Mr. FALLAW. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. That includes the fifth amendment?

Mr. FALLAW. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. On April 6, 1963, did you attend such a meeting of the National Association in Biloxi, Mississippi?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I will stand on the fifth again. Do you want me to read all of this?

Mr. APPELL. No, sir; and it will be acceptable to the committee if you will just say for the reasons previously given.

At the meeting in Biloxi, Mississippi, on April 6 and 7, 1963, were the other delegates from the United Florida Klan Jason Kersey of New Smyrna Beach and William Rogers of Tallahassee?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I stand on the fifth as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. On May 26, 1963, did you attend a meeting of the National Association under the chairmanship of James R. Venable at the Dinkler Hotel in Atlanta?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. On August 3 and August 4, 1963, were you a delegate to the National Association of Ku Klux Klan organizations, that meeting held at the Dinkler Hotel in Atlanta?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell, are these dates you are asking about during the past 3 years?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. This is August 3, 1963.

Mr. POOL. I believe in your testimony a while ago you said you had nothing to do with the Klan.

Mr. FALLAW. Two years and one month.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any dates in there, Mr. Appell, that would be inclusive of the time that he said he had nothing to do with the Klan?

Mr. APPELL. We are working up to some dates, Mr. Chairman.

Did you attend a Klan rally at Stone Mountain, Georgia, on August 31, 1963?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. Were you a speaker at that rally which, as a part of your remarks, you made the statement, "I'm 48 years old and I may not live to be 50, but when my kids put me in the ground they'll know I died like a white man"?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, who were the other delegates to the National Association of Ku Klux Klan organizations?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. On November 30, 1963, Mr. Fallaw, the National Association held a meeting at the Henry Grady Hotel in Atlanta. According to the committee's investigation, at the close of that meeting, attacks were made upon Gene Fallaw, Connie Lynch, for their organizing efforts in north Florida. They were criticized—and you were criticized and Connie Lynch was criticized because you were raiding the Klan organization, the United Florida Klan, headed by Jason Kersey. Was that factual as of that time?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. POOL. Did you say it was factual, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. When Mr. Appell says it is factual, he has taken the oath early in the hearings and he is stating under oath that it is factual. You are having the chance here now to deny it.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, did you and Connie Lynch and J. B. Stoner attempt to form a new Klan organization in opposition to the United Florida Klan headed by Jason Kersey?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I will take the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. Were you attempting to start an independent Klan group, or was there a promotion whereby you might transfer this membership into the United Klans of America under Robert Shelton?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I will take the fifth, as previously.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, on August 17, 1963, Connie Lynch spoke at a United Klans rally in Spartanburg, South Carolina. Did you arrange for Connie Lynch to speak at that rally?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. POOL. When was that?

Mr. APPELL. August 17, 1963.

Mr. Fallaw, starting July 27, 1963, did you, Connie Lynch, Calvin Craig, J. B. Stoner, Don Cothran conduct a series of Klan rallies through the Jacksonville-St. Augustine area of Florida?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, the Legislative Investigation Committee of the Florida Legislature under the chairmanship of R. O. Mitchell, conducted an investigation and held some hearings with respect to the racial and civil disorders in St. Augustine, Florida. Page 31 of their report gives chronological events in St. Augustine in a section headed, "The K.K.K. Arrives."

The first date refers to the date of September 18, 1963, states, and I quote:

Dr. Robert Hayling and three colored companions were severely beaten when they tried to observe a Ku Klux Klan meeting 3 miles south of St. Augustine. Deputy sheriffs rescued the four Negroes and arrested four Jacksonville Klansmen. The *St. Augustine Record* reported that this "the first open meeting of its kind in this area in recent years." A crowd of 400 attended the first night's session and well over 2,500 on the second night. Klansmen reported many new recruits.

Did you organize that rally on September 18, 1963?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

(Document marked "Eunice Fallaw Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Was Connie Lynch the principal speaker at that rally?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. Do you recall that Connie Lynch made reference to his being interviewed by the FBI and then asking him, "Do you know who bombed the church in Birmingham?", and of Connie Lynch telling the people there, "I said no and if I did I wouldn't tell you," and then to the people he said, "But I will tell you people here tonight that if they can find those fellows, they ought to pin a medal on them."

Did you hear Connie Lynch state that?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. Did you also hear Connie Lynch say to the people gathered that he was speaking for God and that those people in the audience had better listen to them, and then he said:

"We've got guts enough to do something about the situation and no other organization has. We need a good strong group in St. Augustine. You come and sign up. But don't come if you are weak or a coward. This ain't no peaceful organization. We aim to do whatever is necessary to put the Nigger back in his place, preferably in his grave."

Do you remember Connie Lynch saying that?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I will stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, do you remember the Klansmen assembled discovering the four Negroes in the vicinity of the rally? Do you remember that?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. When those Negroes were brought to the platform that was being used to address the audience by the Klansmen, will you tell the committee which of the Klansmen that were at that rally actually participated in the beating of those Negroes?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previously.

Mr. APPELL. Were you one of them who actually participated in that, Mr. Fallaw?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previous.

Mr. APPELL. Was Joseph H. Bedford, Albert T. Massey, Robert Sylvester Arant, and Connie Lynch also involved in the beating of those Negroes?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previous.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, the sheriff's department arrived and rescued the Negroes and arrested four individuals who were still at the scene, whose committee investigation showed had no actual participation in the beating. They just happened to be there when the sheriff's members arrived. The four they arrested were Dewitt Wade Stringfield, Lawrence Allen Bessent, Clarence Oscar Wilson, and Jarmon Davis, all of Jacksonville, Florida.

Did you know those four men to be members of the Klan?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previous.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, were you a member of the United Florida Klan on the night of February 15-16, 1964, when the home of Donald Godfrey was bombed?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previous.

Mr. POOL. That has been less than 2 years and 1 month.

Mr. FALLAW. That was about the time the FBI started the investigation.

Mr. POOL. That is about 2 years and a week.

Mr. FALLAW. As soon as that investigation was over, I had no affiliation whatsoever.

Mr. POOL. You are changing your testimony again now. You first said it is 3 years since you had anything to do with them, then you said 2 years and 1 month. Are you changing it again now?

Mr. FALLAW. This was as far as United Florida was concerned.

Mr. POOL. Any Ku Klux Klan organization.

Mr. FALLAW. As far as my figures, and I could be wrong as to the dates, but as soon as the actual—and I imagine he has it over there—when I was picked up here at the Federal Building, 1 week after that I resigned from the organization and had nothing further to do with it or with anything.

Mr. POOL. Any kind of Ku Klux organization?

Mr. FALLAW. That is right.

Mr. POOL. Any name similar to that?

Mr. FALLAW. That is right.

Mr. POOL. Or any cover name?

Mr. FALLAW. After I took that lie detector test in Jacksonville.

Mr. POOL. You have not been a member under any cover name since that time?

Mr. FALLAW. That is right.

Mr. POOL. That is the last statement you are going to make on that?

Mr. FALLAW. It was a week or a week and a half—in other words, when I took that lie detector test.

Mr. POOL. When was that?

Mr. FALLAW. I couldn't give you the exact date. I don't know.

Mr. POOL. What month was it?

Mr. FALLAW. He has it there somewhere.

Mr. APPELL. Was it after the bombing and before the arrest or indictment of those arrested?

Mr. FALLAW. It was before the arrest. There was an investigation made there.

Mr. APPELL. There were indicted in March.

Mr. FALLAW. Forty or fifty of us were picked up, and it was before the indictments that all of this other transpired.

Mr. APPELL. What knowledge did you possess of that instance that they were investigating?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previous.

Mr. APPELL. To what extent to your knowledge was the Klan active in late 1963 in the St. Augustine area?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previous.

Mr. APPELL. You stated that you had not had anything to do with the United Florida organization for 3 years and 1 month. You then stated that you have had nothing to do with a Klan organization of any nomenclature since sometime after the 15th of February and the middle of March. What Klan organization were you active in immediately prior to your quitting any Klan affiliations?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previous.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, prior to your quitting the Klan after investigation by the FBI in either February or March of 1964, how long had you been an active member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previous.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw, the committee's information is that you were affiliated with the Association of Georgia Klans, with the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, with the Ku Klux Klan organization in Florida, with the United Florida Ku Klux Klan. Were you ever affiliated with any other Klan organization?

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, again I stand on the fifth as previous.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions.

Mr. POOL. Why did you quit the Ku Klux Klan? Can you give me a reason since that time why you quit? I am sure you thought about the reason you quit.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I would like to invoke the fifth as previous on that.

Mr. POOL. I am not asking you about something that happened while you were a member. I am asking you why you quite the Ku Klux Klan. What do you think of the Ku Klux Klan today? I will ask it that way.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. POOL. This is your chance to make a statement.

Mr. FALLAW. Sir, I would like to stand on the fifth.

Mr. POOL. I thought you were going to talk there for a while when you set a date as to when you got out. You cut it off and you don't explain to the American people why you got out. I think it would be very pertinent if you want to do it.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. POOL. It is up to you and your lawyer. I am not telling you to disregard his advice. I am just wondering what you would say. Do you care to make any statement?

Mr. FALLAW. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Robert Pittman Gentry.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. GENTRY. I do, sir.

**TESTIMONY OF ROBERT PITTMAN GENTRY, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, J. B. STONER**

Mr. STONER. I represent Mr. Gentry, also.

Mr. POOL. Let us get the witness identified first.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry, will you please state your full name for the record?

Mr. GENTRY. Robert Pittman Gentry.

Mr. APPELL. You are represented by counsel?

Mr. GENTRY. I am, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. STONER. I am J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, from Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, would you give us your business address?

Mr. STONER. The Marion Building, in Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on the 31st day of August 1965, by Mr. Ray McConnon, an investigator of this committee, which called for your original appearance and you did appear on September 29, 1965, in executive session?

You have been continued since that time, have you not, and you are appearing today in that sequence?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Gentry?

Mr. POOL. Let me ask if you have been furnished a copy of the opening statement?

Mr. GENTRY. I have.

Mr. POOL. And you understand the contents of the chairman's opening statement?

Mr. GENTRY. I do, sir.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Gentry?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me and I assert my right not to answer guaranteed to me by the fifth amendment of the Constitution.

Mr. POOL. How old are you?

Mr. GENTRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that my answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. Were you born in the United States?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds the answer may tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. I can't see where that would incriminate you if you were born in the United States and I do not see how your age would incriminate you.

Are you basing your answer on the fact that your answer would tend to incriminate you under the fifth amendment?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct.

Mr. POOL. Do you honestly feel that way?

Mr. GENTRY. I do.

Mr. POOL. Well, I don't think so.

Go ahead, Mr. Appell.

There is no use staring at me. One of the witnesses tried it, and it didn't work.

Mr. APPELL. Did you appear before the committee in executive session in September 1965?

Mr. GENTRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry, were you represented by Mr. J. B. Stoner at that time even though Mr. Stoner did not accompany you?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that my answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry, there is a document signed J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, P.O. Box 184, Augusta, Georgia, addressed:

PETITION TO THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, UNITED STATES CONGRESS,
WASHINGTON, D.C.

Re: The Investigation by the House Comm. Un-American Activities of the Ku Klux Klan and my client, Mr. Robert Gentry.

Gentlemen: Today, September 27, 1965, my client and friend, Mr. Robert Gentry, testified before the House Un-American Activities Committee as a result of a subpoena having been served upon him.

Upon my legal advice, Mr. Robert Gentry invoked the Fifth Amendment to the Constitution upon being questioned. As a result of his exercising said Constitutional right, Chairman Willis and Committee Investigator Ray McConn¹ threatened him with contempt, thereby violating his Constitutional rights. In an effort to bulldoze Mr. Gentry, Chairman Willis and Investigator McConn¹ mentioned other cases where witnesses had been indicted for failing to answer questions of the Committee, failing to point out to Mr. Gentry that the Fifth Amendment was not invoked in the other cases.

Mr. Gentry will continue to use the Fifth Amendment because the purpose of the Committee is to obviously try to get him to incriminate himself and, under the Constitution and consistent Supreme Court rulings, I can guarantee Mr. Gentry that he will never be convicted. Nobody has ever been convicted of using the Fifth Amendment before a Congressional Committee and Chairman Willis undoubtedly knows it. The Fifth Amendment was placed in the Constitution by the founding fathers for the benefit of American patriots and now is the time for them to use it when efforts are being made to incriminate them.

Wherefore, I hereby petition you to pass a resolution reprimanding Chairman Willis, the House Committee on Un-American Affairs and Investigator Ray McConn¹ for misusing a Congressional Committee to persecute a patriotic White Christian American Citizen and to order them to cease and desist. The Committee should be upholding the Constitution instead of trying to wreck it.

Mr. Gentry, can you explain to me how this was sent to the Speaker and received by him on September 28 when you did not appear before the committee in executive session until September 29?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that my answer might tend to incriminate me.

(Document marked "Robert Gentry Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 3667.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry, in the course of some 3 days that you were here did you offer to aid the staff in its inquiry into the Ku Klux Klan organizations?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the ground that my answer might tend to incriminate me.

¹ Correct name "McConnon".

ROBERT GENTRY EXHIBIT No. 1



PETITION TO THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

UNITED STATES CONGRESS

274

WASHINGTON, D.C.

Gentlemen:

Re: The Investigation by the House Comm.
Un-American Activities of the Ku
Klux Klan and my client, Mr. Robert
Gentry.

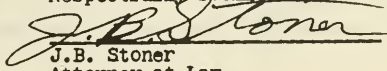
Today, September 27, 1965, my client and friend, Mr. Robert Gentry testified before the House Un-American Activities Committee as a result of a subpoena having been served upon him.

Upon my legal advice, Mr. Robert Gentry invoked the Fifth Amendment to the Constitution when being questioned. As a result of his exercising said Constitutional right, Chairman Willis and Committee Investigator Ray McConn threatened him with contempt, thereby violating his Constitutional rights. In an effort to bull doze Mr. Gentry, Chairman Willis and Investigator McConn mentioned other cases where witnesses had been indicted for failing to answer questions of the Committee, failing to point out to Mr. Gentry that the Fifth Amendment was not invoked in the other cases.

Mr. Gentry will continue to use the Fifth Amendment because the purpose of the Committee is to obviously try to get him to incriminate himself and, under the Constitution and consistent Supreme Court rulings, I can guarantee Mr. Gentry that he will never be convicted. Nobody has ever been convicted of using the Fifth Amendment before a Congressional Committee and Chairman Willis undoubtedly knows it. The Fifth Amendment was placed in the Constitution by the founding fathers for the benefit of American patriots and now is the time for them to use it when efforts are being made to incriminate them.

WHEREFORE, I hereby petition you to pass a resolution reprimanding Chairman Willis, the House Committee on Un-American Affairs and Investigator Ray McConn for misusing a Congressional Committee to persecute a patriotic White Christian American Citizen and to order them to cease and desist. The Committee should be upholding the Constitution instead of trying to wreck it.

Respectfully submitted,



J.B. Stoner
Attorney at Law
Marion Building
P.O. Box 184
Augusta, Georgia
Phone 724-0752, area code 404

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry, I desire to read into the record a statement, after which I will give you an opportunity to respond to any part of that statement :

Robert Pittman Gentry was subpoenaed on August 31, 1965, by B. Ray McConnon, Jr., an investigator of the Committee on Un-American Activities. Gentry arrived in Washington, D.C., on September 27, 1965, and was a witness in executive session on September 29, 1965.

In advance of the 29th, Gentry offered his knowledge to the staff, but reserved the right to claim privilege before the committee unless certain conditions he outlined would be met. The conditions rejected by the committee were :

1. No part of the testimony to be made public ;
2. No testimony given by him would ever be used against him in a trial or for an indictment ; and
3. He be allowed to "discriminately" invoke the fifth amendment.

When Chairman Willis pointed out to the witness that it was impossible to comply with his demands due to the law and conditions which might arise, Gentry invoked constitutional privilege on questions relating to Klans, Klan violence, except that he denied membership on date of appearance on September 29, 1965.

Gentry was born on July 7, 1938, at Nashville, Tennessee.

During interviews with staff members, Gentry admitted joining the Klan shortly before June 25, 1961. At the time he joined, the Florida Klan was affiliated with the newly formed United Klans, which split from the United Klans and became independent.

Gentry was assigned to the Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 8, which was one of the six Robert E. Lee Klaverns in the Jacksonville, Florida, area. After 6 months, he became kligrapp, or secretary, of the Klavern. In the late fall of 1963, he was elected grand klexter or outer guard.

Members, according to Gentry, were even carried on rolls by number and code. Only the kligrapp and the exalted cyclops knew the identity of all, based upon their committing knowledge to memory. Some members never paid dues, attended meetings, or were even carried on the rolls.

No law enforcement people were members of his Klavern. He would not identify State or municipal officials in the Klan. He stated that the Klan did have people of political prominence as well as scum.

The Klan screened its membership in order to detect and eliminate informers, but they were not interested in "getting troublemakers out."

The dues in Gentry's Klavern were \$2.50 per month, with part of the dues being set aside in a special emergency fund. Money from the special collections were also placed in this fund. Gentry, in stating that the existence of the special fund was unknown to the general membership, described the funds' purpose as providing bail, attorneys, or "Mexican vacations."

According to Gentry's knowledge of possible infiltration by agents of law enforcement agencies, important business relating to cross-burnings, intimidation, or violence was not discussed before the general membership but before a klokann committee comprised of the most trusted members. The committee might only discuss and make plans and then get others not on the committee to carry out the plan. The klokann committee must have the exalted cyclops' approval before carrying out violence, except murder. Murder must be approved in advance by the Grand Dragon.

Gentry denied any knowledge of plans to bomb the Godfrey residence or also participating in the stealing of dynamite. He admitted riding with William Rosecrans and firing a shotgun at Eugene Striggler, 2649 Bethel Road, Jacksonville, Florida, a Negro employee of Tamiami trucking company, as their car passed Striggler's station wagon at a high rate of speed.

Gentry stated that he deliberately shot to miss. This occurred on February 6, 1964, with the main charge from the shotgun striking Striggler's station wagon about the center of the rear door window on the driver's side of the vehicle.

Gentry admitted being in Birmingham, Alabama, on September 15, 1963, but would not discuss his purpose for being there or the identity of those persons with whom he met.

Gentry stated that Gene Wilson, Bart Griffin, Gene Spegal, and himself were deputy sheriffs to L. O. Davis, St. Johns County. Davis, according to Gentry, was not a Klansman but allowed Klan meetings to be held in the county jail and also loaned sheriff department automobiles to the Klansmen.

Gentry identified Spegal as the exalted cyclops of the Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 13, Kenneth Overstreet as the exalted cyclops of the Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 6, Bart Griffin as the exalted cyclops of the Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 13, and the Grand Dragon replacing Gene Fallaw.

He identified other grand officers serving with him as: Buddie Cooper and "Hoss" Manucy of St. Augustine, Florida; Paul Steadman, Gene Wilson, and Gene Spegal.

Gentry identified J. B. Stoner as a hidden member of the Klan who possessed a passport which entitles Stoner to be admitted into any United Florida Klan Klavern.

Mr. Gentry, I give you this opportunity to add any comment that you desire to make on this statement that has been read to you.

Mr. GENTRY. I respectfully decline to answer, sir, on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Gentry, in view of your refusal to rebut the statement made by the investigator, there is only one thing this committee can do and that is to accept the statement as read for our purposes unless you have something to offer or to comment on or reject or deny the statement or make any further statement about it, we are going to accept that statement.

Now, do you have any statement?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir; I respectfully decline to answer, on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. This is your opportunity right now to tell the United States and the world and the people of America whether or not the statement is true.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GENTRY. I respectfully decline to answer Mr. Appell's question on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. In other words, you are going to take the fifth amendment on that statement; is that correct?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct.

Mr. POOL. That is your privilege.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry, William Rosecrans, who admitted to the actual bombing, manufacturing, and making of the bomb that dynamited the residence of Donald Godfrey, advised that 13 cases, each containing 165 sticks of dynamite, were stolen by him and other Klansmen in December 1963.

He further advised that some of the dynamite was used to make grenades by packing dynamite, nuts, and bolts into a can and attaching a fuse.

Do you possess knowledge of the manufacture of such grenades?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that my answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Rosecrans further advised that you, Gene Wilson, Gene Spegal, and Bart Griffin discussed using this type of grenade on the liquor store located at Linturner and Edgewood Avenues in Jacksonville, also on the NAACP headquarters, also located in Jacksonville.

Was Rosecrans telling the truth?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that my answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell, did he testify to his age before the committee in the executive session?

Mr. APPELL. I don't believe so, but his birth date, according to our records, is July 7, 1938, at Nashville, Tennessee.

Mr. Gentry, I hand you some pages from a looseleaf binder, headed "Start Of 2nd Trial, 11/18/64." Let me hand you these and ask you if you turned these over to me while you were here in Washington in September of 1965?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that my answer might tend to incriminate me.

(Documents marked "Robert Gentry Exhibit No. 2" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. You thumbed through this. Is this your writing?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that my answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry, were you, William Sterling Rosecrans, Barton H. Griffin, Jacky Don Harden, Donald Eugene Spegal, Willie Eugene Wilson indicted on a two-count indictment, charged with violating an injunction against interference with the attendance of Negroes at Lackawanna Public School and, second, a conspiracy which reads—

did combine, conspire, confederate and agree with each other and with divers other persons to the Grand Jury unknown, to injure, oppress, threaten and intimidate Donald Godfrey, a Negro citizen of the United States, and other persons

similarly situated, in the free exercise and enjoyment of, and on account of their having exercised, a right secured to them by the Constitution and laws of the United States, namely, a right to attend the Lackawanna Public School and other public schools in Duval County, Florida, pursuant to the permanent injunction of the United States District Court for the Southern District of Florida made and entered the 21st day of August, 1962 * * *.

Is that factual?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that my answer might tend to incriminate me and also I refuse to answer by invoking all of my privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. Did you include the fifth?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir; I did.

(Document marked "Robert Gentry Exhibit No. 3" appears on pp. 3672, 3673.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry, is it a further fact that at the end of the first trial, count two of the indictment was dropped against you?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me, and I assert my right not to answer as guaranteed to me by the fifth amendment of the Constitution.

Mr. APPELL. Is it true both counts were dropped against Jacky Don Harden?

Mr. GENTRY. I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. The second trial that these notes report on result from the fact that the first jury resulted in a hung jury with a vote of 10 to 2 and when we get to these notes we are getting to a second trial which started on 11-8-64.

Do you possess any knowledge of dynamite that was found on Hickscher Drive on March 20, 1964, as testified to in that trial by agents of the FBI?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds the answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Can you tell me what is the significance of the page which has been labeled "Bill Rosecrans 5th Amendment" and then the word "Hooray"?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry, you told me this morning that approximately 3 weeks ago an attempt, in your opinion, had been made upon you by some occupants in an automobile bearing California tags, not otherwise identified.

Was such an attack made upon you?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. This happened 3 weeks ago.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry advised me this morning. I asked him if it was factual or not.

Mr. Gentry, have you ever, in connection with your conversations with me or other members of the staff, been under assignment from anyone that you knew to be a member of a Klan organization?

Mr. GENTRY. Would you please restate that?

ROBERT GENTRY EXHIBIT NO. 3

UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
MIDDLE DISTRICT OF FLORIDA
JACKSONVILLE DIVISION

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

v.

No. _____ Cr-J
(18 USC 241, 1509)

WILLIAM STERLING ROSECRANS, Jr.,

a/k/a JAMES LEWIS

ROBERT PITTMAN GENTRY

BARTON H. GRIFFIN,

a/k/a BART GRIFFIN

JACKY DON HARDEN

DONALD EUGENE SPEGAL,

a/k/a GENE SPEGAL

WILLIE EUGENE WILSON,

a/k/a GENE WILSON

The Grand Jury charges:

COUNT ONE

Beginning on or before September 1, 1963, and continuing until the date of this indictment, in Duval County, in the Middle District of Florida, and at divers other places to the Grand Jury unknown, WILLIAM STERLING ROSECRANS, Jr., a/k/a JAMES LEWIS, ROBERT PITTMAN GENTRY, BARTON H. GRIFFIN a/k/a BART GRIFFIN, JACKY DON HARDEN, DONALD EUGENE SPEGAL a/k/a GENE SPEGAL and WILLIE EUGENE WILSON a/k/a GENE WILSON, co-defendants and co-conspirators, did combine, conspire, confederate and agree with each other and with divers other persons to the Grand Jury unknown, to injure, oppress, threaten and intimidate Donald Godfrey, a Negro citizen of the United States, and other persons similarly situated, in the free exercise and enjoyment of, and on account of their having exercised, a right secured to them by the Constitution and laws of the United States, namely, a right to attend the Lackawanna Public School and other public schools in Duval County, Florida, pursuant to the permanent injunction of the United States District Court for the Southern District of Florida made and entered the 21st day of August, 1962, and the Final Order of the United States District Court for the Middle District of Florida entered the 8th day of May, 1963, in the case entitled Braxton et al. v. Board of Public Instruction of Duval County, Florida, et al., No. 4598-Civil-J; in violation of Title 18, United States Code, Section 241.

ROBERT GENTRY EXHIBIT No. 3—Continued

COUNT TWO

On or about February 16, 1964, WILLIAM STERLING ROSECRANS, Jr., a/k/a JAMES LEWIS, ROBERT PITTMAN GENTRY, BARTON H. GRIFFIN a/k/a BART GRIFFIN, JACKY DON HARDEN, DONALD EUGENE SPEGAL a/k/a GENE SPEGAL, and WILLIE EUGENE WILSON a/k/a GENE WILSON, by threats and force, did unlawfully prevent, obstruct, impede and interfere with, and did unlawfully attempt to obstruct, impede and interfere with, the due exercise of rights by Donald Godfrey and others similarly situated under an Order, Judgment and Decree of the Court of the United States, to-wit, the Decree for permanent injunction signed by Chief Judge Bryan Simpson of the United States District Court for the Southern District of Florida, Jacksonville Division, in the case of Braxton et al. v. Board of Public Instruction of Duval County, Florida, et al., No. 4598-Civil-J, as modified by the Final Order signed by Chief Judge Bryan Simpson of the United States District Court for the Middle District of Florida in the aforesaid case; in violation of Title 18, United States Code, Section 1509.

FOREMAN

EDWARD F. BOARDMAN
United States Attorney

By _____
Assistant United States Attorney

Mr. APPELL. In your conversations with me or other members of the staff, have you been under any instructions issued to you by anyone you knew to be a member of a Klan?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of Mr. Gentry.

Mr. POOL. Have you ever been threatened about your testimony?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. If you want to tell us about it, I point out to you that a Federal statute protects you as a witness subpoenaed before this committee and I doubt very seriously that anyone would harm you.

It covers a 5-year period and it is a stiff penalty. If you want to reveal anything to the committee, we would be glad to hear from you.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. You do not have any statement to make about that?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any questions, Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No questions.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Mr. GENTRY. Thank you, sir.

Mr. POOL. The committee stands in recess for 5 minutes.

(Whereupon, a brief recess was taken. Subcommittee members present at time of recess and when hearings resumed: Representatives Pool and Buchanan.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

The Chair wishes to make the statement and stand corrected: The act of intimidation or threat that I mentioned to the witnesses earlier could happen at any time, and they would still be under the protection of the Federal law. The 5 years applies to the statute of limitations. In other words, after the threat was given, there is a 5-year statute of limitation on prosecution.

I wanted to have the record show that as a correction.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Jacky Don Harden.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HARDEN. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JACKY DON HARDEN, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, J. B. STONER

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record.

Mr. HARDEN. My given name, or the name I go by?

Mr. APPELL. Your legal name.

Mr. HARDEN. Jacky Don Harden.

Mr. APPELL. What name do you go by?

Mr. HARDEN. Jack.

Mr. APPELL. Jacky. You spell it J-a-c-k-y?

Mr. HARDEN. J-a-c-k-y.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. HARDEN. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself?

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, when and where were you born?

Mr. HARDEN. I refuse to answer, on the grounds that the answer may tend to incriminate me, under the fifth amendment of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell, ask him about the opening statement of the chairman.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, did you receive a copy of, and become acquainted with, the opening statement of Chairman Willis given in October of 1965?

Mr. HARDEN. I did receive a copy.

Mr. APPELL. Are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. HARDEN. In brief; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel stipulate that he is familiar?

Mr. HARDEN. I am familiar.

Mr. POOL. Do you care to have any further time to study it?

Mr. HARDEN. I have read over it sufficiently.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you in Jacksonville, Florida, on January 24, 1966?

Mr. HARDEN. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, the subpoena served upon you contains an attachment thereto, which is made a part of the subpoena, and under the conditions of the subpoena you are commanded to bring with you and to produce those documents set forth in paragraph 1, as follows:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations; namely, Robert E. Lee Klavern #508, Jacksonville, Florida, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as former Exalted Cyclops, Robert E. Lee Klavern #508, United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth there, Mr. Harden, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARDEN. I refuse to answer that question, sir, invoking all of my privileges and rights under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce these documents as called for by this subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and those reasons are rejected.

I order and direct you to produce these documents at the request of the interrogator pursuant to the terms of the subpoena and to produce the documents called for therein in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena.

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I respectfully refuse, on the previously stated grounds.

Mr. POOL. Your answer is rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, paragraph 2 called for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as former Exalted Cyclops, Robert E. Lee Klavern #508, United Florida Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARDEN. I refuse to produce so on the grounds to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I refuse to answer by—or to produce, under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and the 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and your answer, therefore, is rejected.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator in response to paragraph 2 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

Mr. HARDEN. I refuse to answer or produce them on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your answer is rejected.

Go ahead, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, in March of 1964 were you indicted along with William Sterling Rosecrans—

Mr. POOL. Pardon me just a moment, Mr. Appell.

Do you have the documents in your possession?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARDEN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I want to find out if you have the documents in your possession. If you do not, do you want to explain when was the last time that you had them?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse on the same grounds.

Mr. POOL. Your refusal is rejected, and I order and direct you for the last time to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2 of the subpoena. And I want to point out to you that other witnesses have refused to produce documents called for similar to this instance here, and the House of Representatives has overwhelmingly backed this committee and sent the citations for contempt to the Justice Department for further action.

Do you still want to make any statement?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your grounds are rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, were you indicted in March 1964, along with William Sterling Rosecrans, Robert Pittman Gentry, Barton H. Griffin, Donald Eugene Spegal, and Willie Eugene Wilson, under a two-count indictment growing out of the bombing of a residence of Donald Godfrey of Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds that this answer might tend to incriminate me, and invoke my rights under the fifth amendment of the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Is it a fact that at the conclusion of the first trial that counts one and two were dropped against you?

Mr. HARDEN. I refuse to answer that question on the ground that its answer might tend to incriminate me, and invoke my rights under the fifth amendment of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. If you wish, you can say, Mr. Witness, you refuse on the grounds previously stated, if it is the same as previously stated.

Mr. HARDEN. Thank you, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the fact that the record of the case reflects that the two-count indictment against Mr. Harden was dropped, I direct that he answer the question as to whether or not it is factual that the two counts were dropped.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. APPELL. I ask that he be directed to answer that question, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. Ask your question again.

Mr. APPELL. Is it a fact that at the conclusion of the first trial that the indictment of yourself under counts one and two was dropped?

Mr. HARDEN. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, were you acquainted with Earl Sidney Jordan, who testified in the second trial in November and identified himself as a former member of the Klan?

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer, on the ground previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, an account in the *Washington Post* of November 22, 1964, states, in reference to Earl Sidney Jordan, that:

Jordan testified that Barton H. Griffin, one of the defendants, asked him to fill out an application to join the Klan. He said he heard Griffin discuss dynamite on one occasion and another time he saw a 30-gallon drum full of dynamite at the home of William Sterling Rosecrans, Jr., who has pleaded guilty to conspiring to bomb the home.

Jordan said he was stationed as a road guard during the first part of the Klan initiation, and heard a loud explosion. He testified it sounded like dynamite.

Jordan said he was later taken back to the place of the initiation and saw Griffin and another man set off dynamite blasts in cans.

Were you one of the men who set off dynamite blasts at that Klan initiation ceremony?

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated, under the fifth amendment.

(Document marked "Jacky Harden Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 3678.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, is it a fact that you were born September 28, 1938, at Griffin, Georgia?

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that you received a general education diploma while serving in the United States Navy.

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that you reside at 15339 Duval Road, Duval County, Florida.

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

JACKY HARDEN EXHIBIT NO. 1
[Washington Post, November 22, 1964]

Former Klansman Says Dynamite Was Set Off as Initiation Ritual

JACKSONVILLE, Fla., Nov. 21 (UPI)—A former member of the Ku Klux Klan testified in Federal Court today that he attended an initiation where dynamite was set off "as more or less of a demonstration."

The testimony by Earl Sidney Jordan, 24, came on the fifth day of the trial of four Klansmen charged in connection with the bombing of the home of a Negro boy who broke the color line at an elementary school.

The four were freed in a

mistrial last July when a jury was unable to reach a verdict.

Jordan testified that Barton H. Griffin, one of the defendants, asked him to fill out an application to join the Klan. He said he heard Griffin discuss dynamite on one occasion and another time he saw a 30-gallon drum full of dynamite at the home of William Sterling Rosecrans Jr., who has pleaded guilty to conspiring to bomb the home.

Jordan said he was stationed as a road guard during the first part of the Klan initiation and heard a loud explosion. He testified it sounded like dynamite.

Jordan said he was later taken back to the place of the initiation and saw Griffin and another man set off dynamite blasts in cans.

Charged with conspiring to violate the civil rights of the Negro boy, 6-year-old Donald Godfrey, were Donald Eugene Spegal, Willie Eugene Wilson, Robert P. Gentry and Griffin. All but Gentry are also charged with obstructing a Federal Court order for desegregation of Lackawanna Elementary School here.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you are employed by Owens-Illinois, Wood Products Division in Jacksonville, Florida.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARDEN. I refuse to answer that question on the ground that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. What company did he work for?

Mr. APPELL. Owens-Illinois.

Mr. POOL. Your employment there would tend to incriminate you? Is that what you are saying?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I am refusing that on the ground previously stated, including the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, I put it to you as a fact that you admitted during testimony at the first trial that you were the exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 508. I put that to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you did so testify.

Mr. HARDEN. I refuse to answer that question on the ground that that answer to that question might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that other members of Robert E. Lee Klavern 508 were Robert Pittman Gentry and Saint Elmo Mattox.

Mr. HARDEN. I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The Chair wishes to advise the witness that when he puts it to you as a fact, he is testifying under oath. He has previously been

sworn, and his statement is sworn testimony when he puts it to you as a fact.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, Robert Gentry advised members of the staff of the committee that Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 508 maintained a special fund out of which bail was raised, attorneys secured, and what he described as Mexican vacations financed.

Do you possess knowledge of such a fund?

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Gentry also advised the staff that within the Klavern there was a klokann committee and that acts of violence to be carried out under the supervision and direction of this committee were to be approved by the exalted cyclops.

As the exalted cyclops of the Klavern, did you ever approve such acts?

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As an exalted cyclops of the Klavern, could you tell the committee the purpose of a klokann committee?

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Harden, was the testimony of yourself in the Federal trial in Jacksonville, which grew out of the bombing of the Donald Godfrey home, truthful?

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. To your certain knowledge, was the testimony of your codefendants truthful?

Mr. HARDEN. Sir, I refuse to answer that question on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused.

Mr. APPELL. Saint Elmo Mattox.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. MATTOX. I do, sir.

TESTIMONY OF SAINT ELMO MATTOX, SR., ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, J. B. STONER

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mattox, state your full name for the record.

Mr. MATTOX. Saint Elmo Mattox, Sr.

Mr. APPELL. In writing your name, is "Saint" abbreviated?

Mr. MATTOX. Saint or S. E. I go by "S. E.," also.

Mr. APPELL. Your middle name is Elmo, and your last name is spelled M-a-t-t-o-x?

Mr. MATTOX. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. MATTOX. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Counsel, please state your identification.

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mattox, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you in Jacksonville, Florida, on the 24th day of January 1966?

Mr. MATTOX. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mattox, under the terms of the subpoena which was served upon you, an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena, called upon you to bring with you and produce certain documents set forth in the attachment, paragraph 1 reading:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations; namely, Robert E. Lee Klavern #508, Jacksonville, Florida, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops of the Robert E. Lee Klavern #508, United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In a representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, Mr. Mattox, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. MATTOX. Sir, I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution.

Mr. POOL. He didn't ask you to answer. He asked you to produce.

Mr. MATTOX. Sir, I refuse, on the previous ground.

Mr. POOL. You refuse to produce the documents called for?

Mr. MATTOX. On the previous grounds stated; yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and these reasons are rejected.

I direct and order you to produce these documents called for by the interrogator pursuant to the terms of the subpoena, to produce the documents called for therein in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. MATTOX. I refuse on the ground that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and also I refuse by invoking all my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2 calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops of the Robert E. Lee Klavern #508, United Florida Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

I ask you to produce the documents called for in the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. MATTOX. I respectfully decline to do so on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and your answer is, therefore, rejected.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator in response to paragraph 2 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. MATTOX. I respectfully refuse to do so on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your refusal is rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mattox, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were elected the exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern 508 in 1964.

Mr. MATTOX. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so would tend to incriminate me and in accordance with the fifth amendment of the United States Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mattox, did you succeed Jacky Don Harden as the exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 508?

Mr. MATTOX. I refuse on the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mattox, what information do you possess of violence carried out by members of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 508 in Jacksonville-St. Augustine area of Florida?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. MATTOX. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mattox, do you know Willie Eugene Wilson to have been the exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 13?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. MATTOX. I refuse to answer, on the same grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Barton H. Griffin to have been an exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 13?

Mr. MATTOX. I refuse to answer, on the grounds that to do so might incriminate me, as previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Robert Vincent Hamrick to have been exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 14 in Jacksonville?

Mr. MATTOX. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mattox, does Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 508 and Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 13 both use 11741 Main Street, Jacksonville, Florida, as the meeting place for their Klaverns?

Mr. MATTOX. Sir, I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Mattox, I put it to you as a fact that you were born on June 3, 1907, at Lake Butler, Florida.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. MATTOX. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that you have a ninth grade education and you reside at 1013 Seminole Avenue, in Jacksonville.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. MATTOX. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and also by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. If you wish, you can say you refuse on the grounds previously stated, if that is your grounds. It will save time.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any questions, Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Mr. APPELL. Barton H. Griffin.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF BARTON H. GRIFFIN, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
J. B. STONER**

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record.

Mr. GRIFFIN. Barton H. Griffin.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Counsel, please identify yourself for the record.

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you in Jacksonville, Florida, on January 25, 1966?

Mr. GRIFFIN. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, under the terms of the subpoena—

Mr. POOL. Just a moment.

Mr. Griffin, are you familiar with the chairman's opening statement of October 1965 and the contents therein?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I was given a copy of it, which I read.

Mr. POOL. Do you understand it?

Mr. GRIFFIN. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You don't care to examine it any further?

Mr. GRIFFIN. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. The subpoena contained as an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena, and under the terms of the subpoena you were commanded to bring with you documents described in the attachment, which reads, paragraph 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations; namely, Robert E. Lee Klavern 513, Jacksonville, Florida, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Robert E. Lee Klavern 513, United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in the subpoena, Mr. Griffin, I ask you to produce the documents set forth, in the representative capacity stated therein.

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to produce by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for do not legally justify your refusal, and these reasons are rejected.

I order and direct you to produce these documents as called for by the interrogator pursuant to the terms of the subpoena and to produce the documents called for therein, in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena in paragraph 1, the documents in paragraph 1.

Mr. GRIFFIN. My answer is the same.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, paragraph 2 of the subpoena calls for:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Robert E. Lee Klavern 513, United Florida Ku Klux Klan which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to produce on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to produce under all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for refusal to produce these documents called for by this part of the subpoena, paragraph 2, do not legally justify your refusal, and your answer is, therefore, rejected.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator in response to paragraph 2 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse for the previously stated reasons.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected by the committee.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, when and where were you born?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer, as previously stated.

Mr. POOL. You refuse to answer on what grounds?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse because of the previously stated reasons.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, the committee's investigation established you were born on March 10, 1929, at Caryville, Florida, that you have a grammar school education, that you served in the Marine Corps from January 21, 1944, to November 17, 1944, in the United States Army from February 16, 1946, to May 13, 1947, in the Army again from October 22, 1951, to March 20, 1952, all separations honorable, medical reasons, asthma, and that your specialty while in the Army was that of heavy weapons and infantryman.

Do you care to offer any comment upon that?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, Robert Gentry advised members of the investigative staff that you were the exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 13 and that you also held the position at one time of Grand Dragon. Were the statements made by Robert Gentry factual?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse on the grounds previously stated, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Both Robert Gentry and William Rosecrans advised that they overtook a Negro employee of Tamiami Freightways and that Gentry fired a shotgun at the Negro named Eugene Striggler. Mr. Gentry testified that he shot to miss.

Did you order either or both Rosecrans and Gentry to take this action against Eugene Striggler?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer, on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Isn't Eugene Striggler a fellow employee of yours at Tamiami Freightways?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What did you hope to gain by having this course of action take against Mr. Striggler?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, did you know another employee of Tamiami Freightways, Gus Denson?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, on September 26, 1963, a shotgun was fired at a Tamiami truck being driven by Gus Denson, which resulted in Denson being shot in the left side with seven pieces of buckshot imbedded in the left posterior chest area.

Did you order an attack upon Gus Denson?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, in March of 1964 you, along with William Sterling Rosecrans, Robert Pittman Gentry, Jacky Don Harden, and Donald Eugene Spegal, Wille Eugene Wilson, were indicted following the bombing of a Negro residence of Donald Godfrey, a Negro who had enrolled in the Lackawanna School.

Did you testify in your own defense?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, I will attempt to summarize testimony which you gave in that trial, and at the conclusion of which I will ask you to offer any comment that you care to upon this summary:

That you knew a place on Yellow Bluff Road where numerous initiation rites of the Klan were held; that you denied the testimony of Government witness Jordan that there had been detonations, explosions, at these initiations, and instead exhibited some cherry bombs which you testified were exploded instead of dynamite.

You denied ever having seen Douglas Holmes. You denied that you helped Rosecrans break into the Merrill Dynamite Company.

You denied disposing of any dynamite in the Ortega River. You alleged that your house had been bombed and burned on April 25, 1964.

You admitted being the exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 513 during the month of March 1964.

That you admitted being the exalted cyclops on the date of your testimony, July 4, 1964; that you admitted being a member of the Klan for 2 or 3 years; that you know William Rosecrans in the Klan and that you helped to initiate him; that you attended a number of Klan meetings with Rosecrans and admitted that Rosecrans was a member of Robert E. Lee Klavern 513; that you admitted driving to see L. O. Davis, sheriff, accompanied by Eugene Wilson; and you

testified you would not tell about bombings if you were involved because of your Klan oath; and that you admitted that rifles and pistols were fired at initiation meetings as part of the initiations, and that there were 40 or 50 members present at the initiation, as testified to by Jordan; and that you testified that Frank Rigdon was not a member of the Klan at the time the dynamite was stolen; and that you refused to take the lie detector test on whether or not your house had been burned; and that you admitted that your wife Pearl was in charge of the picket lines at the Lackawanna School; and that you claimed that the oath administered by the court superseded your Klan oath.

On that summary of your testimony, Mr. Griffin, do you desire to make any comments, additions, or corrections?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, was the testimony which you gave in that Federal proceeding truthful?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, according to the *New York Times* of Monday, May 4, 1964, there is a story, "300 at Klan Meeting Applaud Slurs on Negroes." I will read from the story:

The speaker at the night meeting was J. B. Stoner, an Atlanta lawyer who has long been connected with Klan activity. A few weeks ago he was nominated as the Vice-Presidential candidate of the National States Rights party, another fringe group that exists chiefly in Birmingham, Ala.

His running mate for President is John Casper, who served a prison term for inciting racial trouble in Tennessee.

The speaker praised a fellow Klansman, Bart Griffin, who has been indicted in the bombing of a Negro home here. A few days ago Mr. Griffin's home was destroyed by fire reported to have been started by a bomb. But the Duval County authorities said no bomb was involved and they found no evidence the fire was set by Negroes.

Mr. Griffin, can you tell the committee how the fire that burned your home was started?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Barton Griffin Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 3686.)

Mr. APPELL. Was this a fire that got out of control after there had been an attempt to establish an alibi?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, what role did you and other Jacksonville, Florida, Klansmen play in the violence that erupted in St. Augustine, Florida, in the summer of 1964?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you arrested and charged with burning a cross on the property of the City Baking Company?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you ever convicted of that arrest?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you a deputy or special deputy of Sheriff L. O. Davis?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Jacksonville is not located in St. John's County, is it?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Other people at that time arrested on warrants signed by County Judge Charles Mathis, Jr., charging four men with placing

BARTON GRIFFIN EXHIBIT NO. 1

[New York Times, May 4, 1964]

THE NEW YORK TIMES, MONDAY, MAY 4, 1964.

300 at Klan Meeting Applaud Slurs on Negroes

By JOHN HERBERS

Special to The New York Times

JACKSONVILLE, Fla., May 3—As the last refrain of "The Old Rugged Cross" died out and a 25-foot cross burned against a dark sky, a chubby man in a gray suit and bow tie stepped to the speaker's stand.

"People in other parts of the country like to think of niggers as human beings because they have hands and feet," he said. "So do apes and gorillas have hands and feet. If a nigger has a soul I never read about it in the Bible. The only good nigger is a dead nigger."

The audience of about 300 men and women—most of them in robes, hoods and masks—applauded and began to murmur other anti-Negro sentiments as the speaker went on:

"The nigger is a willing tool of the Communist Jews and is being used to destroy America. They want to pump the blood of Africa into our white veins."

Children at Play

The faces that could be seen were hard and humorless. Children played in and out of the robes, apparently unaware of what was being said.

This was a Saturday night meeting of an extremist fringe of the Ku Klux Klan, itself a fringe group among pro-segregation Southerners. Small in

Children Play Amid Hooded Men and Women at Night Rally in Jacksonville

numbers, these groups—known as the Klan or by other names—exist in pockets across the South. The authorities believe they inspire bombings and provide the spark for other racial violence.

They met in a field just north of the Jacksonville Municipal Airport. Earlier, they had paraded through downtown Jacksonville to protest the civil rights bill. Mayor W. Haydon Burns, a candidate for Governor in Tuesday's Democratic primary, had granted the permit for the parade.

To the relief of the police, a thunderstorm throughout the parade reduced pedestrian traffic, and with it, the possibility of violence in the city that was the scene of riots Easter week.

The speaker at the night meeting was J. B. Stoner, an Atlanta lawyer who has long been connected with Klan activity. A few weeks ago he was nominated as the Vice-Presidential candidate of the National States Rights party, another fringe group that exists chiefly in Birmingham, Ala.

His running mate for Presi-

dent is John Casper, who served a prison term for inciting racial trouble in Tennessee.

The speaker praised a fellow Klansman, Bart Griffin, who has been indicted in the bombing of a Negro home here. A few days ago Mr. Griffin's home was destroyed by fire reported to have been started by a bomb. But the Duval County authorities said no bomb was involved and they had found no evidence the fire was set by Negroes.

"I suspect that niggers bombed it with F.B.I. consent or the F.B.I. bombed it itself," the speaker said. "Even if they didn't, they set him up as a target."

His voice was carried for blocks by a loudspeaker.

It was difficult to ascertain which Klan group was in charge. The parade was arranged by Woodrow Woods, who calls himself the Grand Titan of the United Klans of Florida. Some knights who wear black robes call themselves the Knights of the Golden Eagle. One leader identifies himself as a Kleagle (organizer) from Augusta, Ga.

From the tone of the meeting, it was obvious that this was not the Klan element that asserts it has adopted non-violence.

a burning cross or causing it to be placed on the property of the City Baking Company are identified in this article ["Klansmen Facing Arrest," *Miami Herald*, July 25, 1964] as being J. B. Stoner of Atlanta, an attorney for the Ku Klux Klan; Connie Lynch of San Bernardino, California, a segregationist who says he is a minister; Paul Cochran, identified by the State attorney as a KKK leader in Jacksonville; and Bill Coleman of St. Augustine, a man the State attorney said was a KKK leader.

Mr. Griffin, were either or any of all of these people known to you to be members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated. (Document marked "Barton Griffin Exhibit No. 2" appears on p. 3687.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, the National States Rights Party held a meeting in Birmingham, Alabama, in November of 1964. Were you introduced, along with Mr. Gene Wilson, as two Florida white patriots who had been framed by the Federal Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you framed by the Federal Bureau of Investigation?

BARTON GRIFFIN EXHIBIT No. 2
[Miami (Fla.) Herald, July 25, 1964]

Klansmen Facing Arrest

5 Men Sought After Bombing

ST. AUGUSTINE (AP)

The special state police force cracked down on the Ku Klux Klan Friday after a fire bomb was tossed into a plush motel trapped in an integrationist-segregationist crossfire.

Warrants were sworn out against five men charging them with burning a cross on private property without permission. One of them also was charged with wearing a hood that covered his face, a violation of a state law.

The warrants were the first to be sworn out against leaders of the Klan movement since this city's racial turmoil started two months ago.

Hours before the warrants were sworn out by the special police force, a gallon jug of inflammable liquid was tossed

through a window of the temporarily integrated Monson Motor Lodge dining room, then ignited by two Molotov cocktails made with soft drink bottles.

No one was in the restaurant when the fire bomb went off about 3 a.m.

State Attorney General James Kynes rushed to the city and pledged that law and order would be enforced under the governor's emergency powers.

The warrants, signed by County Judge Charles Mathis Jr., specifically charged four men with placing a burning cross or causing it to be placed on the property of City Baking Co. without written permission from the owner.

Those named were J. B. Stoner of Atlanta, an attorney for the Ku Klux Klan; Connie Lynch of San Bernardino, Calif., a segregationist who says he is a minister; Paul Cochran, identified by the state attorney as a KKK leader in Jacksonville; and Bill Coleman, a St. Augustine man the state attorney said was a KKK leader.

Cochran also was charged with wearing a hood. Barton Griffin, Stone and Lynch were charged with actually burning the cross.

Griffin, 35, of Jacksonville, was charged with actually burning the cross. Griffin recently was tried and acquitted in a case stemming from the bombing of the home of a boy who had integrated a Jacksonville

school, State Attorney Dan Warren said he was informed. Bond on each charge was set at \$500.

Kynes said Roy Liston, president of City Baking Co., declared he had not given permission to anyone to hold meeting on his property.

The fire bomb was the latest outbreak of violence since white segregationists began picketing businesses that had at first agreed to serve Negroes under the Civil Rights Act.

"The containers reeked of kerosene," said the lodge's manager, James Brock, who has been caught in the middle of the long battle between whites and Negroes in the nation's oldest city.

He estimated damage at \$3,000, mostly from smoke.

Brock, who once poured acid into the motel swimming pool in an effort to clear it of Negro demonstrators, integrated the Monson Motor Lodge after passage of the Civil Rights Act.

A few days later, however, he said he was forced to stop serving Negroes by threats and demonstrations by white segregationists, who never have relaxed their efforts to keep the races apart.

"Negro pickets for civil rights can hurt your business," Brock told a newsmen earlier this week, "but white pickets opposing civil rights can kill it."

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Griffin, other than the incidents that I have talked to you about, as a leader of a Klan organization, have you ever ordered anyone to carry out an act of violence against a human being?

Mr. GRIFFIN. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman, I have just one observation.

Just having returned from Southeast Asia, may I say I am struck with the similarity of what we are hearing today and what we have heard on other days in hearings like this, and what I have heard concerning the Viet Cong in South Vietnam, as acts of terrorism and violence, the use of force and fear, and as to crimes against people.

The chairman earlier expressed some hope that the Klan might, acting on the information developed by this committee, improve itself and lift its sights, and so forth.

May I say my hopes for the reform and the revival of the Ku Klux Klan are approximately equal to my hopes for reforms of the Viet Cong, Mr. Chairman.

No questions, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Mr. APPELL. Donald Eugene Spegal.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. SPEGAL. I do.

Mr. POOL. Before you start interrogating the witness, the Chair wishes to ask the staff to provide me with the names of the executives of the companies that these witnesses today work for. I would like to know who the executives of these companies are.

More specifically, I would like to know which ones are gentiles and which ones are Jewish.

Go ahead, Mr. Appell.

**TESTIMONY OF DONALD EUGENE SPEGAL, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, J. B. STONER**

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, please.

Mr. SPEGAL. Donald Eugene Spegal.

Mr. APPELL. That is S-p-e-g-a-l?

Mr. SPEGAL. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. SPEGAL. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on January 21, 1966, at "641 Cassat Avenue," Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. SPEGAL. I am.

Mr. APPELL. What is located at 641 Cassat Avenue, Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the ground that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to do so by invoking all of my rights under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, were you furnished a copy of Chairman Willis' opening statement of October 1965 and have you read it and are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. SPEGAL. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, under the conditions of the subpoena served upon you and the attachment, which is made a part of the subpoena, you are commanded to bring with you and to produce before the committee documents described in paragraph one:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations; namely, Robert E. Lee Klavern # 513, Jacksonville, Florida, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Klokard of the Robert E. Lee Klavern 513, United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, Mr. Spegal, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SPÉGAL. I refuse to do so on the grounds that to do might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and your answer is, therefore, rejected.

I direct and order you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator in response to paragraph 1 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

Mr. SPÉGAL. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your refusal is rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, paragraph 2 calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Klokard of the Robert E. Lee Klavern 513, United Florida Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. SPÉGAL. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and your answer is, therefore, rejected.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator in response to paragraph 2 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

Mr. SPÉGAL. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, the committee's investigation establishes that you were born on November 24, 1932, although the exact place of your birth is not certain. Would you tell the committee where you were born?

Mr. SPÉGAL. I refuse to do—I refuse to answer on the grounds to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. SPÉGAL. Are you still employed by Florida Carbonic at 3038 Lennox, in Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. SPÉGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In March of 1964, were you, along with William Sterling Rosecrans, Robert Pittman Gentry, Barton H. Griffin, Jacky Don Harden, and Willie Eugene Wilson, indicted under two counts growing out of the bombing of the residence of Donald Godfrey of Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. SPÉGAL. I refuse to answer on the ground previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, William Rosecrans testified that he came to the Jacksonville, Florida, area because you were known to his

brother. Were you responsible for William Rosecrans coming to the Jacksonville, Florida, area?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was there any discussion between yourself and other members of the Klan that because of William Rosecrans' violent hatred of Negroes and his criminal record that you could get him to bomb the Donald Godfrey residence?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you participate in the stealing of dynamite in December of 1963—13 cases containing 165 sticks each?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, was the testimony which you gave in the trial truthful?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, after the bombing of the Godfrey residence, Mr. Rosecrans discovered that agents whom he believed to be FBI were approaching the trailer home in which he lived, and he left hurriedly and hid overnight in a partially constructed home.

Did you take Rosecrans from the place where he was hiding to the home of a Herbert Morris in Jacksonville?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Holstead Manucy, who was popularly known as "Hoss" Manucy?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know his brother, Herbert Manucy?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you attempt to contact "Hoss" Manucy by contacting his brother Herbert for the purpose of hiding William Rosecrans?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The committee will stand in recess for 5 minutes.

(Brief recess.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, did you make contact with Klansmen in the St. Augustine area by placing a call to "Hoss" Manucy at his brother's residence, Herbert Manucy?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Following this telephone call, did Buddie Cooper come to Jacksonville from St. Augustine and pick William Rosecrans up and take him to the St. Augustine area?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know "Hoss" Manucy to be a member of the Klan?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you, as well as Bart Griffin and Robert Gentry, have deputy sheriff cars issued to you by Sheriff L. O. Davis of St. John's County, Florida?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, did you testify truthfully during your trial in July and again in November of 1964?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, was some of the dynamite used to bomb the Godfrey residence stored in your garage?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was the bomb manufactured in your garage, and did you assist William Rosecrans in the manufacture of the bomb?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Spegal, I show you five photographs of dynamite, fuses, a can with dynamite, a footlocker with dynamite, which was recovered on a highway on March 20, 1964.

Testimony was given at the trial that some of this dynamite had the fingerprints of William Rosecrans on the sticks of dynamite. However, William Rosecrans was incarcerated at that time.

After you review these photographs, I ask you if you possess any knowledge of how that dynamite got on to the highway and thereby permitted the law enforcement authorities to recover it.

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Photographs marked "Donald Spegal Exhibit No. 1" appear on pp. 3692, 3693.)

Mr. APPELL. As a member of the Ku Klux Klan, did you ever engage in any acts of violence in Jacksonville-St. Augustine, Florida, area?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. During the summer of 1964, did you travel to St. Augustine, Florida, in order to give assistance as it might be needed by Klansmen in the St. Augustine area?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Are you acquainted with how a grenade can be manufactured by putting dynamite and nuts and bolts in a can and fusing it?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever discuss the use of such a grenade against any establishment in the Jacksonville, Florida, area?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. When you visited Rosecrans in jail, did you advise him that counsel had been retained for him?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Who arranged for counsel for William Rosecrans?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you presently hold an office in a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. I notice you as well as your counsel are wearing bow ties with two Confederate flags, one on each side. Is that an insignia of either your Klan organization or any other organization?

Mr. SPEGAL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I have no further questions.

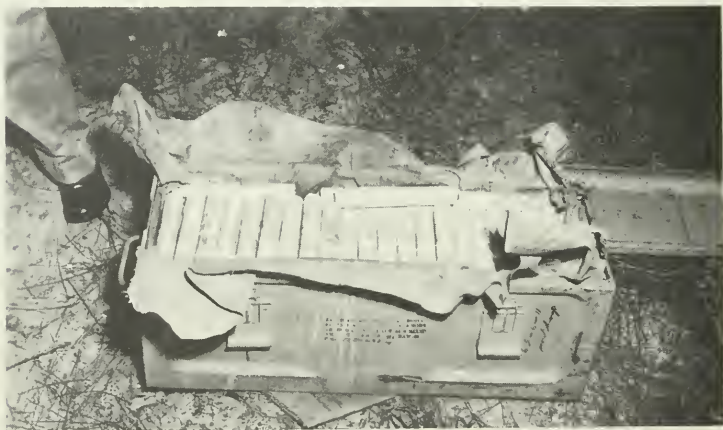
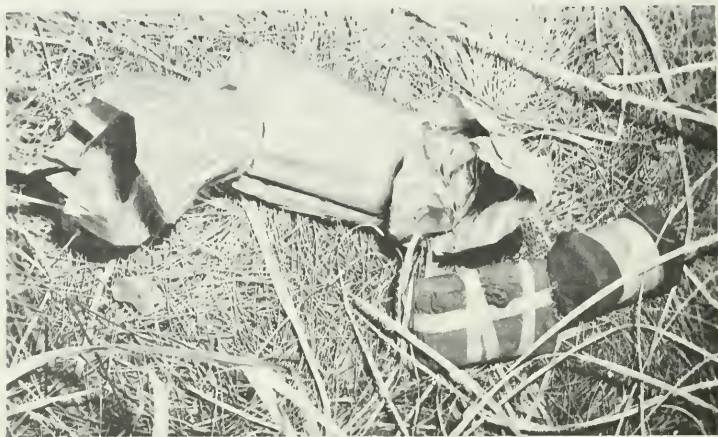
Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Mr. APPELL. Willie Eugene Wilson.

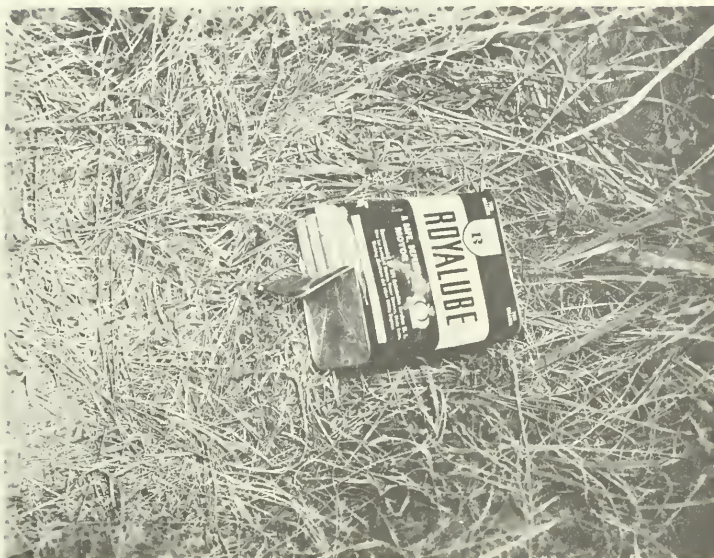
Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. WILSON. I do.



DONALD SPEGAL, EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued



Photographs of dynamite stolen by Jacksonville Klansmen and discarded following their arrests.

TESTIMONY OF WILLIE EUGENE WILSON, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, J. B. STONER

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, please.

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. Willie Eugene Wilson.

Mr. APPELL. Do you spell Willie with a "y" or an "ie"?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. W-i-l-l-i-e.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at "614 Cassatt Avenue," Jacksonville, Florida, on January 20, 1966?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Have you been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 1965 and do you understand the contents therein?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. You don't care to examine it any further?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, the subpoena served upon you contains an attachment, which under the terms of the subpoena was made a part of the subpoena, and under the terms of the subpoena, in paragraph 1, you were commanded to bring with you and to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations; namely, Robert E. Lee Klavern # 513, Jacksonville, Florida, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Robert E. Lee Klavern #513, United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity as set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to do so on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and your reasons are rejected.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator and pursuant also to the terms of the subpoena, paragraph 1, and I order you to produce the documents called for therein, in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena.

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your refusal is rejected by the committee.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2, Mr. Wilson, reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Robert E. Lee Klavern #513, United Florida Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the called-for documents.

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to do so on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and your answer is, therefore, rejected.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator in response to paragraph 2 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse on the grounds previous stated.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, were you born on March 8, 1925, at Broxton, Georgia, and did you serve in the United States Navy from September 3, 1943, to December 11, 1945, and in the U.S. Navy Reserve from August 17, 1949, to November 26, 1951, with all discharges being honorable?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 15th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Are you part owner of a concern known as S & W Rebuilders, Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you replace Barton H. Griffin as the exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 13?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse on the grounds previous stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, in March of 1964, were you indicted, along with William Sterling Rosecrans, Robert Pittman Gentry, Barton H. Griffin, Jacky Don Harden, Donald Eugene Spegal, on a two-count indictment growing out of the bombing of the residence of Donald Godfrey?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I don't blame you for using the fifth amendment there.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, in the course of the trial, did you testify that you then resided at 4741 Cambridge Road, Jacksonville, and were then employed by the Hunter Armature Motor Works in Jacksonville?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. During your testimony, did you admit that you were a member of the Klan and that you had held a temporary State office?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you identify Barton Griffin as acting exalted cyclops at a meeting you attended on the night of February 15, 1964?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you identify Jacky Don Harden as the exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 508?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you also testify that you accompanied Gene Spegal and Bart Griffin on a trip to St. John's County jail for the purpose of visiting Rosecrans, after Rosecrans' arrest?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you deny during the course of your trial that you participated in planning the bombing of the Godfrey residence?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was your testimony with respect to your knowledge and participation in the bombing of the Donald Godfrey residence truthful?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you accompany Bart H. Griffin to Mobile, Alabama, in November of 1964 for the purpose of attending a National States Rights Party meeting?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you and Bart Griffin introduced at that meeting as white Southern patriots who had been framed by the Federal Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In connection with the Godfrey trial, were you framed by the Federal Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, the *Thunderbolt* publication of the National States Rights Party, issue of June 1965, contains a photograph, I might say, of yourself and identifies W. E. Wilson as National States Rights Party director for Duval County, Florida.

Is this information factual?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Willie Wilson Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. The October 1965 issue of the *Thunderbolt* contains a story by W. Eugene (Gene) Wilson in which I find that there are these statements:

In the election campaign, as always, we want every real White person in Duval County to know that we are against the Jews; against the negroes; against the communists; and against the F.B.I. because all of those groups are a part of the Jewish conspiracy against White Christian America. The F.B.I. is controlled by the Jew-communists, is a political police and is making every effort to destroy the Constitutional rights of us White people and to give the cannibals special privilege over us. * * *

The committee would be very much interested, Mr. Wilson, in any evidence that you might be able to supply it that the FBI is controlled by the Jewish Communists, is a political force, and of course is making every effort to destroy the rights of white people.

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Willie Wilson Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

WILLIE WILSON EXHIBIT No. 2
[The Thunderbolt, Oct. 1965]

PAGE FOUR

FLORIDA REPORT

NSRP TO BE ON MAY BALLOT

By W. Eugene (Gene) Wilson
Director, Duval County, Florida
N.S.R.P.
Office address 643 Cassat Ave.
P. O. Box 6075, Jacksonville, Fla.
32205
Phones 384-3888 and 384-1932



Here in Florida, the old corrupt parties have placed unconstitutional laws in our Florida Statutes which make it too difficult for another political party to get on the general election ballot. Therefore, since we are effectively barred, for the time being, from being on the general election ballot, we are legally entitled to participate in the primaries of the old parties. It is necessary for us to use their election machinery. Since both the Democratic and Republican parties are controlled by the Jews and are against us White people, our choice of primaries is based upon only one thing: we will use the primary that will best serve the N.S.R.P.'s purposes, principles, and platform. Therefore, we shall use the Democratic primary in Duval County in 1966 and function as a party within a party.

In Duval County, we shall run our N.S.R.P. candidates in the Democratic primary in May on the N.S.R.P. platform. We will make every effort to elect our candidates to both houses of the Florida legislature, both the Senate and the house. Also, we hope to elect a Congressman in this district. All of our candidates will speak in plain words so that

everybody who is against the Jews, negroes and communists will know to vote for our candidates. Far from being subtle, in this forthcoming election campaign, we will call a spade a spade, a dog a dog, a snake a snake, a Jew a Jew, a cannibal a cannibal and a communist a traitor who is controlled by the Jews.

Enemies Named

We White Christian patriots in the N.S.R.P. have friends and we have enemies and we can't win unless we clearly and pointedly identify our enemies. As intelligent people, we are against our enemies. In the election campaign, as always, we want every real White person in Duval County to know that we are against the Jews; against the negroes; against the communists; and against the F.B.I. because all of those groups are a part of the Jewish conspiracy against White Christian America. The F.B.I. is controlled by the Jew-communists, is a political police and is making every effort to destroy the Constitutional rights of us White people and to give the cannibals special privilege over us. They are against us and we are against them. By letting the good White people of this county know where we stand, they will vote for the candidates of the National States Rights Party. If we made the mistake of "beating around the bush" and evading issues during the campaign, we would be wasting our time. The White citizens of this county are demanding candidates who will stand up for the White people and tell the negroes that they are not welcome in Florida and to move out.

NSRP on Ballot

We are getting ready for the May primary now, but will not

select our candidates until the qualifying deadline draws near. We will make every effort to defeat Congressman Charles E. Bennett and replace him with a real White man, a member of the National States Rights Party. Since he is running after the black vote with all of his strength, he is not entitled to the vote of even one White person. He has won so much favor with the negroes that his regular column is now carried in a negro weekly, "The Jacksonville Advocate." He loves the negroes so much that he enthusiastically violates the U. S. Constitution; he violated it by supporting the so-called federal voting rights bill which clearly violated the provision of the Constitution that gives the states the right to set the qualifications of their own voters and to regulate their own elections. Congressman Bennett is the worst enemy that states rights have had in Florida since leftist Claude Pepper came along. He must be defeated in the May primary with a Congressman who will represent us White people. Duval County will have more seats in the legislature which is to be elected in May. If you are willing to help in this campaign, phone me or come by my office to see me.

Activities Listed

If we are to win the May elections, we must become better organized and more active. Present members must go out of their way to attend their chapter meeting each week and do their part in carrying on the program of our National States Rights Party. Those members at large who are not participating in chapter activity should contact me about either joining an existing chapter or helping in the formation of more chapters.

WILLIE WILSON EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

NSRP Intends To Take Power

The National States Rights Party is one of the few organizations that isn't afraid to say where it stands and to offer a program to solve the actual problems with which we are confronted. We offer a political program and seek to come to power with only legal means. With the power of government, we will be safe and our enemies will be ruined. If we are active in other fields and neglect the political, we are squandering our money and our time. We Whites have neglected the political field too long; yet, this is where we will gain the most for our White race in proportion to the effort that we make. If you are a loyal White man, belong to other organizations, but unite with other real White men in the N.S.R.P. to win victory and power for us White Christian patriots. We must win county, state and national political power so that we can then purify our country and drive all of our enemies out before they destroy us. We are, in fact, engaged in a struggle for survival and any White person who doesn't realize it, just simply doesn't know the facts.

By a concentration of efforts on politics, we Whites, if properly organized, and not fragmented by unrealistic schemes and disrupters, can easily capture the power that political victory brings. Any serious program to save the White race must contemplate making the maximum use of power both before and after capture of the political means.

St. Augustine Victory

We Whites must not be divided in our allegiance to our wonderful White race. As was clearly demonstrated in St. Augustine in the Summer of 1964, Protestants and Catholics can and did

work together and deal Martin Luther Koon and his black mobs their most crushing defeat. We don't care which church you go to on Sunday. If you are a real White man or woman, we want you in the National States Rights Party. We have Protestants and Catholics in the N.S.R.P.; the thing that counts with us is that they are White. We have Catholics and Klansmen in our Party. Please tell your Klan friends and your Catholic friends that they are welcome in the National States Rights Party if they are loyal to the White Race.

All of us White people have a common heritage and, as a race, we Whites will all share the same destiny: either death by an admixture of African blood, or life for our White people by winning the powers of government through political action and getting rid of our enemies. In this racial struggle, we real White people, those of us who love our race, are all in the same boat. That is true regardless of whether we were born in America, Europe or anywhere else. That is true regardless of the fact that we go to different churches and regardless of different ideas that each of us get from reading the Bible. The existence of our White race is threatened throughout the world which means that we must have a common racial loyalty if we are to survive. It is the Jews, the master race-mixers, who mainly try to incite White Protestants and White Catholics against each other so that evil Jewish domination of our country may continue. The Jews must fail in their efforts to divide us Whites.

We don't have anything in common with any negro, even if his birth place happens to be in America -- even if he claims to be a Protestant or a Catholic. We don't want any part of any negro and detest the sight as well as the smell of them. The farther they

are from us the better. I employ no negroes in my home or in my business and never will; that is the policy of the National States Rights Party and one of the reasons why I am dedicated to the N.S.R.P.

Great Campaign Planned

I hope that N.S.R.P. leaders in other Florida counties will also run candidates for the legislature in the May primaries on the N.S.R.P.'s platform and that they will take an open stand against the Jews and negroes as we will do in this county.

As a prelude to the election campaign, we will hold open air rallies in the Jacksonville area as soon as Connie Lynch re-



Well said Sir—or Madam

turns. At these N.S.R.P. rallies, he will be joined on the platform by Dr. Edward R. Fields and J.B. Stoner from Augusta, as well as local speakers. Be sure to notify your friends and have them also attend the most dynamic rallies in the Country. We mean business. Work with us. We of the National States Rights Party intend to win the 1966 May primary in Duval County.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wilson, let me ask you whether or not in October of 1965 you were a member of the Klan, also.

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is it the purpose of the Klan to make these charges without having any facts with which to support them?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I see here that, "We will make every effort to defeat Congressman Charles E. Bennett and replace him with a real White man."

What is a "real White man"?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Connie Lynch and Dr. Edward R. Fields to be members of the Klan?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Talking about a campaign that the Duval County National States Rights Party intended to put on, it is reported in this article by you:

As a prelude to the election campaign, we will hold open air rallies in the Jacksonville area as soon as Connie Lynch returns. * * *

Connie Lynch, it is my understanding, is a Californian. Why is it necessary to have Connie Lynch before you conduct campaigns in the State of Florida?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Appell, is there anything else in that article you were reading about Congressman Bennett that was derogatory?

Mr. APPELL. They say Mr. Bennett is—

running after the black vote with all of his strength, he is not entitled to the vote of even one White person. He has won so much favor with the negroes that his regular column is now carried in a negro weekly, "The Jacksonville Advocate." He loves the negroes so much that he enthusiastically violates the U.S. Constitution; he violated it by supporting the so-called federal voting rights bill which clearly violated the provision of the Constitution that gives the states the right to set the qualifications of their own voters and to regulate their own elections. * * *

Mr. POOL. Do you agree with this statement?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. You are taking the fifth amendment on this statement, also?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. On all the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. For your information, Congressman Bennett is one of the outstanding Congressmen in Congress, and this is your chance to explain this and whether you agree with this or not.

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on all the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. It is an insult to Congressman Bennett and it is an insult to the whole membership of the House for this type of propaganda to be put out. It is not based on any fact. Somebody didn't like him, so they just cut loose.

I am trying to find out if you agree with that.

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on all the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. I hope Congressman Bennett hears about this and tells the people in Florida that you took the fifth amendment when you had a chance to back this up or back down.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Along the lines you just mentioned, Mr. Chairman, this *Thunderbolt* magazine in its November issue describes the members of this subcommittee as pro-Communist, anti-Constitution, and dangerous enemies to America.

I just wanted you to know that they are bipartisan in their slander.

Mr. Wilson, concerning the remarks in this *Thunderbolt* issue, attributed to you, I believe, this article concerning the FBI, are you aware, sir, that this organization under the brilliant leadership of J. Edgar Hoover has distinguished itself in fighting both crime and communism in this country?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on all the grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Is it not true that all of the charges you make against the Federal Bureau of Investigation are totally unfounded?

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. This is the forum for the Ku Klux Klan to state its case, and you refuse to testify. This is your chance to come before this committee to say what is true, and you refuse to do it, by taking the fifth amendment.

Mr. WILLIE WILSON. I refuse to answer on all the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any further questions?

Mr. APPELL. No further questions.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Call your next witness.

Mr. APPELL. Buddie S. Cooper.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. COOPER. Yes, sir.

TESTIMONY OF BUDDIE SAMMY COOPER, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, J. B. STONER

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, Mr. Cooper.

Mr. COOPER. Buddie S. Cooper.

Mr. APPELL. The "S" stands for?

Mr. COOPER. Sammy.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. COOPER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Cooper, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at St. Augustine, Florida, on January 25, 1966?

Mr. COOPER. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Are you familiar with the contents of the chairman's opening statement of October 1965 and understand the contents therein?

Mr. COOPER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Cooper, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, and under the terms of the subpoena you were commanded to bring with you and produce documents set forth in the attachment. Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations; namely, St. Augustine Klavern # 519, St. Augustine, Florida, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops, St. Augustine Klavern # 519, United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. COOPER. I refuse on the grounds to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and your answer is, therefore, rejected.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator in response to paragraph 1 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

Mr. COOPER. Sir, I refuse on the same grounds that I used before.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Cooper, paragraph 2 calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops, St. Augustine Klavern #519, United Florida Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. COOPER. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this part of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and your answer is, therefore, rejected.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator in response to paragraph 2 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. COOPER. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Cooper, were you born on October 2, 1937, at Bedford, Virginia?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so may tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Do you reside at 108 Surfside Avenue, Vilano Beach, St. Augustine, Florida?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Are you currently employed as a bartender at Surf Side Casino and as a surveyor for the Pacetti company at 58 Hypolita Street, St. Augustine, Florida?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse on the ground previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Your education is that of a ninth grade?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Cooper, do you know Donald L. Booth?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you and Donald L. Booth maintain a checking account at The St. Augustine National Bank, St. Augustine, Florida, and is this an account in which the St. Augustine Klavern 519 funds are kept?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I show you a copy of a bank signature card containing signatures of Donald L. Booth and Buddie S. Cooper. I ask you if the signature of Buddie S. Cooper is your signature.

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Buddie Cooper Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

BUDDIE COOPER EXHIBIT NO. 1

9 10 0855 3

BOOTH & COOPER

BY DONALD L. BOOTH & OR *Cooper*

BUDDIE S. COOPER

New
JOINT ACCOUNT

Payable to either or the survivor

390 USINA ST.

10 THE ST. AUGUSTINE NATIONAL BANK OF ST. AUGUSTINE, FLORIDA

ST. AUGUSTINE, FLA. 32084

You are hereby authorized to receive for deposit and credit to the above-styled account any and all deposits made in the names of either or both of the undersigned, and payment upon the check or receipt of either or the survivor shall discharge you from liability. Each of the undersigned appoints the other as attorney in fact with power to deposit in the above-styled account funds of the other or both of the undersigned, and for that purpose to endorse any check, draft, or other instrument payable to the other or both of the undersigned. Statements and cancelled vouchers may be delivered to or upon the direction of either of the undersigned. This account shall be subject to a charge of \$1.00 if it is closed within a period of three months from opening date, and such closing balance is less than \$500.00; also a charge of \$1.00 per year, should the account become dormant and remain so for a period of one year or more, provided the balance is under \$10.00. This account shall be subject to such rules governing handling and activity charges as are now effective and such other rules as may hereafter be promulgated by the Bank. The rules printed on the reverse of this card are hereby agreed to.

SIGNATURE

Donald L. Booth

9-10

SIGNATURE

Buddie S. Cooper

ADDRESS

390 USINA ST.

PHONE *4-2928*

DATE *4 7 5*

WITNESS

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that Duval Sportsmen Lodge, Jacksonville, Florida, is an account to which Klaverns of the United Florida Klans pay their per capita assesment.

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of a notice from the Florida Dealers and Growers Bank dated September 3, 1965, to the Duval Sportsmen Lodge, advising them that a check drawn against the account of Booth and Cooper in the amount of \$18 was debited to their account because Booth and Cooper account was insufficient funds.

I ask you if that check in the amount of \$18 was a payment to the United Florida Klans made payable to the Duval Sportsmen Lodge.

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Buddie Cooper Exhibit No. 2" follows:)

BUDDIE COOPER EXHIBIT No. 2

FLORIDA DEALERS AND GROWERS BANK			
WE CHARGE your account and return herewith unpaid			
Jacksonville, Fla. 9-3-65			
REASON	DRAWN ON	DRAWN BY	AMOUNT
1	63-55	BOOTH & COOPER	18.00
			18.00
TOTAL			18.00

TO: DUVAL SPORTSMEN LODGE:
106 HUNTER BLVD.
JACKSONVILLE, FLA.

10-0211-9

KEY TO REASONS FOR RETURN

1. Not Sufficient Funds	15. Payment Stopped
2. Endorsement Missing	16. Signature Not Authorized
3. Account Closed	17. Signature Not Correct
4. Account Overdrawn	18. Wrong to Mark
5. Dated Ahead	19. Savings Account Not
6. Guarantee Alteration	20. Subject to Check
7. Guarantee Amount	21. Uncollected Funds
8. Guarantee Endorsement	22. Signature Missing
9. No Account	23. We do not appear to have
10. No Funds	24. an account in this name
11. Wrong Check Form	25. Title of Account Missing
12. Not Counter-signed	26. Signature Illegible
13. Not Properly Endorsed	
14. Signature does not agree with one on file	

0000000018000

Mr. APPELL. Is the Surf Side Casino leased by the St. Augustine Klan and used as its meeting place?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you some checks payable to The St. Augustine National Bank in the amount of \$75, two signed by Booth and one by Cooper.

I put it to you as a fact that these checks are payable to the bank as the conditions of a lease whereby the Surf Side Casino is used by the Klan.

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "Buddie Cooper Exhibit No. 3." One of said checks appears on p. 3704; others retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Cooper, what is the relationship between the Klan and the hunting club which is allegedly operated by "Hoss" Manucy?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Are you familiar with an organization known as Manucy's Raiders?

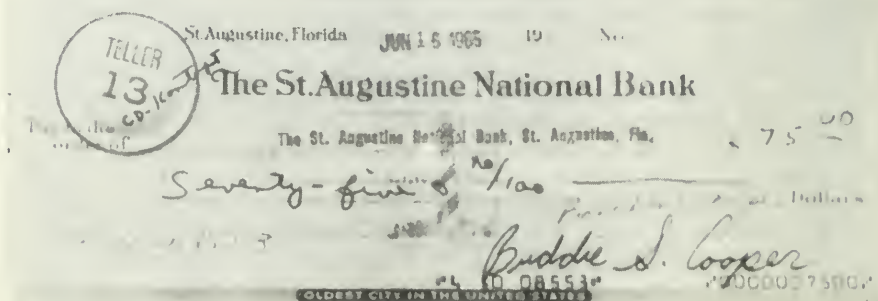
Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you hold a title of lieutenant or captain within this organization?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know William Rosecrans?

BUDDIE COOPER EXHIBIT No. 3



Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In response to a request of Eugene Spegal, did you travel to Jacksonville, Florida, to pick up William Rosecrans to bring him to St. Augustine, Florida, and obtain for him employment at Nick's Boat Yard, with him using the alias of James Lewis?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you and other Klansmen ever use the facilities of Sheriff L. O. Davis for conducting Klan meetings?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What knowledge do you possess of the number of Klansmen who were deputized as special deputies by Sheriff L. O. Davis?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In an interview which "Hoss" Manucy gave to a reporter which appeared in the June 4, 1964, issue of the *Miami Herald*, Mr. Manucy talked about the two-way radios maintained by members of his organization, which he described to be the Ancient City Hunting Club.

What knowledge do you possess of the use of the two-way radios for purposes of carrying out acts of violence in the summer of 1964 in St. Augustine, Florida?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What knowledge do you possess of the participation of the Klan in picketing against restaurants and other business establishments in St. Augustine which, in compliance with the Federal law, integrated their establishments?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What participation did you engage in with respect to violence as a member of a Klan organization?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Manucy testified that members of his organizations do not carry guns on their persons, but in their cars. What knowledge do you possess of the arming of members of the Ancient City Hunting Club?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Molotov cocktails were thrown into the office of the Munson Motor Lodge in St. Augustine. What knowledge do you possess of that, Mr. Cooper?

Mr. COOPER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Mr. APPELL. Kenneth Overstreet.

Mr. POOL. Raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony that you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. OVERSTREET. I do.

**TESTIMONY OF KENNETH MARVIN OVERSTREET, ACCOMPANIED
BY COUNSEL, J. B. STONER**

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Overstreet, would you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. OVERSTREET. Kenneth Marvin Overstreet.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. OVERSTREET. Yes; I am.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel please identify himself for the record?

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Overstreet, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you in Jacksonville, Florida, on January 24, 1966?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. OVERSTREET. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Have you been furnished a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 1965?

Mr. OVERSTREET. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. Are you familiar with the contents therein?

Mr. OVERSTREET. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Overstreet, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which is made a part of the subpoena, and under the conditions of the subpoena you were commanded to bring with you documents set forth in two paragraphs of that subpoena. Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations; namely, the Robert E. Lee Klavern # 506, Jacksonville, Florida, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Robert E. Lee Klavern # 506 of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in that document, Mr. Overstreet, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by part 1 of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and your reasons are rejected.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator in response to paragraph 1 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2, Mr. Overstreet, calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Robert E. Lee Klavern # 506 of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have stated for your refusal to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2 of the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and your answer is, therefore, rejected.

I order and direct you to produce the documents called for by the interrogator in response to paragraph 2 of the subpoena in your representative capacity stated therein in the subpoena.

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse on the previously stated grounds.

Mr. POOL. Your answer is rejected.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Overstreet, I put it to you as a fact that you were born on August 27, 1923, at Jacksonville, Florida.

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse to answer on the grounds to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that you reside at 3211 Phyllis Avenue, Jacksonville, and are employed as a shipping and receiving clerk at the Patterson Cold Storage Company, 2481 Dennis Street, Jacksonville.

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse on the previously stated grounds.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that you have a seventh-grade education and that you were honorably discharged from the United States Marine Corps with the rank of corporal after serving from September 30, 1942, to November 3, 1945.

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that you joined the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in 1963 and that you became in 1965 the exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 506.

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Overstreet, do you know a Bart H. Griffin?

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did Mr. Griffin lend to you a flare gun which you attempted to fire into the residence of Donald Godfrey in Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Does Klavern No. 506 in Jacksonville hold its meetings at 532 Ricker Road, Jacksonville, at 1448 Wolf Street in Jacksonville, and at 974 Crest Drive East, Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse to answer on the previously stated grounds.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Malcolm Lee Sellers?

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In March of 1965 did you have a discussion with Sellers relative to the need to kill Martin Luther King?

Mr. OVERSTREET. I refuse on grounds previously stated to answer.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

The committee will stand adjourned until 10 o'clock Wednesday morning.

(Whereupon, at 5:20 p.m., Monday, February 21, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 10 a.m., Wednesday, February 23, 1966.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 5

WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 23, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARINGS

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the February 23 hearings, met, pursuant to recess, at 10 a.m., in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Charles L. Weltner, presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Joe R. Pool, of Texas, chairman; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

Mr. WELTNER. The subcommittee will be in order.

The designation of the chairman of the committee constituting as a subcommittee to sit for today Messrs. Pool, Buchanan, and myself will be entered in the record at this point:

FEBRUARY 17, 1966.

To: Mr. FRANCIS J. McNAMARA,
Director, Committee on Un-American Activities.

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Joe R. Pool as Chairman, and Honorable Charles L. Weltner and Honorable John Buchanan as associate members, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C. on Wednesday, February 23, 1966, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 17th day of February, 1966.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis
EDWIN E. WILLIS

Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities.

Call your first witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Noel Woodrow Wood.

Mr. WELTNER. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. WOOD. I do.

Mr. WELTNER. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

**TESTIMONY OF NOEL WOODROW WOOD, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, J. B. STONER**

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, would you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. WELTNER. The rules of the House prohibit taking photographs during the course of testimony.

Mr. APPELL. Would you state your name for the record, please?

Mr. WOOD. Noel Woodrow Wood.

Mr. WELTNER. Are you represented by counsel, Mr. Wood?

Mr. WOOD. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Will counsel give his name, please?

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

I was told I didn't have to stand up the other day.

Mr. WELTNER. This is just to show that your client is represented by counsel.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 8206 Phillips Highway, Jacksonville, Florida, on February 14, 1966?

Mr. WOOD. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, under the terms of the subpoena, an attachment, which is made a part of the subpoena, you were directed to bring with you and to produce documents described in two paragraphs.

Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Grand Titan, United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

Before asking you to produce those documents called for in paragraph 1, Mr. Wood, I ask you if you have received a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 1965 and whether you are familiar with the contents thereof.

Mr. WOOD. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I will now ask you, Mr. Wood, in the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, to produce the documents called for.

Mr. WOOD. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, I can hear you, but the committee members probably cannot.

Would you pull the microphone closer to you and talk into it; we will appreciate it.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness' response to the request has been heard, and it is not necessary to repeat it.

Mr. Wood, the committee does not accept your reasons for refusing to produce those documents and, accordingly, the committee directs you to produce them at this point.

Mr. WOOD. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. You have at this point, Mr. Wood, an opportunity to present to the committee a reason why you would be unable to comply with those commands, such as the unavailability of the documents to you, if it be the case, or you do not have possession or custody or control of them; you have that opportunity at this point to so state. (Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WOOD. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, paragraph 2 calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Grand Titan, United Florida Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, Mr. Wood, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. WOOD. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee directs you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2 at this time.

Mr. WOOD. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, when and where were you born?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born on August 24, 1935, at Macclenny, Florida, and that you are presently employed by General Motors at Jacksonville, Florida, and that you reside at 9616 Melvina Road, Box 911 D, at Mandarin, Florida.

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that you served in the United States Navy from August 1952 to August 1956, that you were honorably released and transferred to the United States Navy Reserve, from which you were discharged in August of 1960.

Mr. WOOD. I refused to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, are you currently a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, I put it to you as a fact that you attended meetings of the Nassau Klavern No. 10, United Florida Ku Klux Klan at Yule, Florida, and in 1964 you were appointed the grand titan for Province No. 5, and I ask you to affirm or deny that, sir.

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, as a member of the United Florida Klan, were you active in agitational activities carried out by the Klan in St. Augustine, Florida?

Mr. WELTNER. Let's define the term "agitational activities." Rephrase the question.

Mr. APPELL. As a member of the Klan, did you engage in any acts of intimidation, threats, or violence in St. Augustine, Florida?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, the *New York Times* of May 4, 1964, in a story datelined Jacksonville, Florida, refers to a rally sponsored by the Klan and to a street walk or parade. The article reads:

It was difficult to ascertain which Klan group was in charge. The parade was arranged by Woodrow Woods, [sic] who calls himself the Grand Titan of the United Klans of Florida. Some knights who wear black robes call themselves the Knights of the Golden Eagle. One leader identifies himself as a Kleagle (organizer) from Augusta, Ga.

Are you the Woodrow Wood identified in this story?

Mr. WOOD. I refused to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document previously marked "Barton Griffin Exhibit No. 1." See p. 3686.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, are you familiar with a John Edward Land of Calhoun, Florida?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Wood, investigation by the committee established that on September 16, 1963, a group of Klansmen called at the Land residence and when Land answered the door was advised that a man seated in an automobile desired to talk to him.

As Land left his residence headed for the car, he was hit on the back of the head and forced into the car. In the automobile he was hit with a pistol and ordered to lie down where he could not be observed.

He was driven some 10 miles from his home to a point on State Highway 18 where he was further beaten, warned, and abandoned. He was treated at the Humphreys Memorial Hospital at Fernandina Beach, Florida, for the injuries sustained, and cuts sustained by the beating required five or six stitches.

Do you have any knowledge of this, Mr. Wood?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you one of those involved in taking this 62-year-old white man from his residence and beating him as I have described?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Was Glen Knouse and Virgie Glen and James Edward Higginbotham also involved in that, sir?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that you were one of those involved and I ask you to affirm or deny that.

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. It is the committee's understanding that the reason this beating was inflicted upon Mr. Land was that he was suspected of having an affair with a Negro woman, and he was 62 years of age. Is this factual, Mr. Wood?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. On March 7, 1965, did you attend a meeting of State officers and exalted cyclops of the United Florida Klan, United Florida Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, at Samsula, Florida?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At this meeting, did you resign the office of grand titan of Province No. 5?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you replaced by C. L. Wilson of Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Are you today a member of any Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you have any questions of this witness, Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. How many men were allegedly involved in this flogging, Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. Our investigation has identified four.

Mr. BUCHANAN. It must take great courage for four men to beat up one 62-year-old man.

I am interested, also, in the fact that this group apparently assumed the role of judge and jury and prosecutor in administering their own peculiar brand of justice.

I wonder if the witness considers this kind of activity in harmony with our Constitution and with the laws of our society.

Mr. WOOD. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. No further questions.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness has at this point an opportunity to present any facts that may be relevant. It is not a question directed to him, but it is an opportunity if he desires to take advantage of it.

There being no response, the witness will be excused.

Call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Robert Sylvester Arant.

Mr. STONER. Is he permanently excused?

Mr. WELTNER. Yes, sir.

Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. ARANT. I do.

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT SYLVESTER ARANT, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, J. B. STONER

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record.

Mr. ARANT. Robert Sylvester Arant.

Mr. WELTNER. Are you represented by counsel, Mr. Arant?

Mr. ARANT. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Will counsel state his name, please?

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Arant, did you receive a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 1965 and are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. ARANT. I am.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Arant, are you here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at Route 3, Box 321, Palatka, Florida, on February 15, 1966?

Mr. ARANT. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Arant, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment and under the terms of the subpoena you were directed to bring with you and to produce documents set forth in two paragraphs of the attachment.

Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations; namely, the Palatka Klavern, United Florida Ku Klux Klan, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Palatka Klavern, United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1 of the subpoena, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. ARANT. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and the 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Arant, the committee does not accept your refusal to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1, and consequently at this time you are ordered and directed to produce them.

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to do so on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. You have at this point an opportunity to present to the committee any reason why you would be unable to produce such documents, such as lack of custody or possession.

Mr. ARANT. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Arant, paragraph 2 calls for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Palatka Klavern, United Florida Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. ARANT. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee directs you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. ARANT. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Arant, when and where were you born?

Mr. ARANT. I was born in Palatka—I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Arant, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you were born at Palatka, Florida, on December 3, 1932; that you reside at the place where you were served your subpoena, Route 3, Box 321, Palatka, Florida; and that you are employed by the Hudson Pulp and Paper Corporation, Palatka, Florida.

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Arant, the *Tampa Tribune* of September 20, 1963, contains a story about four St. Augustine Negroes who were beaten at a Klan rally held in St. Augustine, Florida.

Do you possess any knowledge with respect to the beating of four Negroes at a Klan rally in St. Augustine, Florida, in September of 1963?

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on all the grounds previously stated. (Document marked "Robert Arant Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

ROBERT ARANT EXHIBIT No. 1

[*Tampa (Fla.) Tribune*, Sept. 20, 1963]

4 ST. AUGUSTINE NEGROES BEATEN ON ARRIVAL AT KLAN RALLY; 4 WHITES CHARGED

ST. AUGUSTINE (AP)—Four white men were charged yesterday with assault and battery in the beating of four Negroes who drove into a Ku Klux Klan rally. A Florida official of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People appealed to U.S. Atty. Gen. Robert Kennedy and Gov. Farris Bryant for investigations.

Bryant, in Jacksonville to attend a State Road Board meeting, said all he knew about the case was that four men had been arrested and "it appears the sheriff is on top of it."

The attack occurred near a highway two miles south of the city. The Klan had advertised the meetings Wednesday night and last night and distributed leaflets inviting white persons to attend.

Sheriff L. O. Davis of St. Johns County said he sped to the rally site after receiving a call reporting trouble. Four hooded and robed Klansmen still at the scene were taken in custody, he said.

The car driven by the Negroes was wrecked. They were taken to a St. Augustine hospital in patrol cars. Three were admitted for treatment of cuts and bruises.

The fourth was treated for a head wound and released.

"Why they went to a Klan rally I just don't know," Davis said. "They never did tell me."

The Negroes included Dr. R. B. Hayling, 33, a dentist who has been advisor to the youth council of the St. Augustine NAACP branch.

Others were Clyde Jenkins, 35; James Hauser, 43, and James Sanders Jackson, 18, all of St. Augustine.

The four men arrested by the sheriff were from Jacksonville. They posted \$100 bonds and were released. A hearing was set for Sept. 27.

The accused men were: Clarence O. Wilson, 29; Harmon Davis, 49; Lawrence A. Bessout, 30, and Dewitt W. Springfield, 46.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Arant, do you know Connie Lynch?

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Don Cothran?

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Gene Fallaw?

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that Lynch, Cothran, and Fallaw were the principal speakers at the rally at which these Negroes were beaten on September 18, 1963.

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you hear Connie Lynch tell the people assembled at the rally that he wanted them to sign up, but that they should not sign up if they were weak or coward because this Klan was no peaceful organization?

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Arant, did you, Joseph H. Bedford, Albert T. Massey, Conrad Lynch, and Gene Fallaw actually participate in the beating of those four Negroes?

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Arant, will you identify to the committee the officers of Palatka-Putnam Klavern which met in Palatka, Florida?

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were Delbert Giddings and Foy Smith leaders of this Klavern along with yourself?

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Arant, this is not a question to you, but this is an opportunity afforded to you at this time to make any statement you care to make.

Mr. ARANT. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. I have no questions.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness is excused, and you may call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. John Lee Stoudenmire.

Mr. WELTNER. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. STODENMIRE. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JOHN LEE SToudenMIRE, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, J. B. STONER

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, please state your full name for the record.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. John Lee Stoudenmire.

Mr. APPELL. You may stay seated. Is that spelled properly in the subpoena: S-t-o-u-d-e-n-m-i-r-e?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, did you receive a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 1965 and are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on January 24, 1966, at Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, under the terms of that subpoena and an attachment that was made a part of that subpoena, you were directed to produce documents set forth in paragraphs contained in the attachment.

Paragraph 1 reads: •

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations namely, Klavern 502, Jacksonville, Florida, aka Duval Fellowship Club and Paul Revere Historical Society in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Klabee (Treasurer) United Florida Ku Klux Klan and Klabee (Treasurer) Jacksonville Klavern 502, United Florida Ku Klux Klan, also known as Duval Fellowship Club and Paul Revere Historical Society.

In the representative capacity set forth in the subpoena, Mr. Stoudenmire, I ask you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Stoudenmire, the committee does not accept your grounds for refusal to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1, and accordingly you are directed and ordered to produce those documents at this time.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. You have at this time an opportunity to present to the committee any reasons which you might have which might substantiate a failure to produce the documents, either you lack possession of them or you do not have custody of them.

That is an opportunity afforded you at this time.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2, Mr. Stoudenmire, calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Klabee (Treasurer) United Florida Ku Klux Klan and Klabee (Treasurer) Jacksonville Klavern 502, United Florida Ku Klux Klan, also known as Duval Fellowship Club and Paul Revere Historical Society of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask that you produce the documents called for.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. You are directed and ordered to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2 at this time.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, I hand you a bank signature card covering a checking account in the name of the Fellowship Club maintained by the Florida Dealers and Growers Bank, Jacksonville, Florida.

I ask you if the signature contained on this card as the treasurer is your signature?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

(Document marked "John Stoudenmire Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

JOHN SToudenMIRE EXHIBIT No. 1

Fellowship Club

10-0-17-2

INDIVIDUAL OF

FORM 60—DRUMMOND PRESS

FLORIDA DEALERS AND GROWERS BANK, Jacksonville, Florida, is hereby authorized to recognize only the signature below in payment of funds or the transaction of any other business for my account. It is agreed by the depositor that this account shall be subject to service charges now in effect or that may be determined upon from time to time and on all balances of less than \$100.00 which become dormant and remain so for a period of six months a maintenance charge of \$1.00 per month is to be made beginning six months from the date of the last entry.

Sign Here *J. L. Stoudenmire* Treas

Sign Here *J. Mercer Johns*

Address *101 Ontario St.* Phone *BY 8-6470*

Date *1-2-42*

DO NOT WRITE IN SPACE BELOW:

NAME	ADDRESS	PHONE

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, the other signature on the card is that of J. Mercer Johns. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that Mr. Johns is secretary and you are the treasurer of a Klavern of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan, Klavern No. 502, which uses as its cover name the Fellowship Club?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. What is the Fellowship Club, Mr. Stoudenmire?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, I have in my hand a check dated May 8, 1964, made payable to B. H. Griffin, who is Barton H. Griffin, one of those indicted in the bombing of the Donald Godfrey home, later found not guilty. The check is in the amount of \$25. The check is drawn against the account of the Fellowship Club. It is co-signed by you and J. Mercer Johns.

Can you tell us the purpose for which this check was drawn?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "John Stoudenmire Exhibit No. 2" appears on p. 3720.)

Mr. APPELL. Was the check drawn payable to Mr. Griffin to help defray expenses incurred by him in connection with the indictment growing out of the Godfrey bombing?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I have another check dated November 13, 1964. This one is payable to Gene Spegal, another of the codefendants in that indictment, also later found not guilty. This is also in the amount of \$25 drawn against the same account and containing the same signatures.

Could you tell me the purpose for which this \$25 was drawn?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Check marked "John Stoudenmire Exhibit No. 3" appears on p. 3720.)

Mr. APPELL. I hand you copies of two checks, one dated July 30, 1965, payable to cash in the amount of \$50, and the other dated August 2, 1965—originally it was July and it was stricken and August was inserted—in the amount of \$940, both checks drawn against the Fellowship Club and both containing the signatures of Stoudenmire and Johns.

In looking at these, Mr. Stoudenmire, I would like to ask you the purpose for which they were drawn.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "John Stoudenmire Exhibit No. 4" appear on p. 3721.)

Mr. APPELL. Were these checks drawn in order to defray expenses of the trials of Bart Griffin, et al.?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, I put it to you as a fact that this account is an account of the Jacksonville Klavern No. 502.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, I put it to you as a fact that Alton O. Cooksey was the exalted cyclops of your Klavern, that he was the Grand Klaliff of the United Florida Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and up until the last election was the Acting Grand Dragon due to the illness of Jason Kersey, the Grand Dragon.

JOHN SToudenMIRE EXHIBIT No. 2

5-8 No. 1963-596
630

PAY TO THE ORDER OF *B. H. Triffin* \$25.00

Twenty Five and 00/100 DOLLARS

FLORIDA DEALERS AND GROWERS BANK JACKSONVILLE, FLORIDA

Membership Club

John Stoudenmire

TOTAL CAPITAL FUNDS FLORIDA NATIONAL GROUP OF BANKS OVER \$50,000,000.00

JOHN SToudenMIRE EXHIBIT No. 3

11-13 No. 139 1963-596
630

PAY TO THE ORDER OF *Gene Spigal* \$25.00

Twenty Five and 00/100 DOLLARS

FLORIDA DEALERS AND GROWERS BANK JACKSONVILLE, FLORIDA

Membership Club

John Stoudenmire

TOTAL CAPITAL FUNDS FLORIDA NATIONAL GROUP OF BANKS OVER \$50,000,000.00

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, the committee requested of the Internal Revenue Service copies of corporate tax returns filed by the Duval Fellowship Club, the Paul Revere Historical Society, and in connection with this Internal Revenue agents interviewed Mr. Alton O. Cooksey of 8851 Adams Avenue, Jacksonville, Florida.

The report reads, with respect to the Duval Fellowship Club:

Contact was made with Mr. Alton Cooksey at his residence on July 28, 1965 for the purpose of determining his affiliation with the above named organization and determining whether liability had been incurred for Federal taxes. He stated that he was the president of the club, but declined to furnish any names of the officers or the membership of the organization. He stated this organization had existed for a period of six or seven years and that dues were collected from each member on a quarterly basis. He voluntarily agreed that liability had been incurred and that he would file the required tax returns with Internal Revenue Service on or before August 2, 1965. The returns have not been received and follow-up has been initiated to secure these returns. We find that Mr. Cooksey filed returns in his individual name for the years 1960 through 1964. * * *

JOHN SToudenMIRE EXHIBIT No. 4

TOTAL CAPITAL FUNDS FLORIDA NATIONAL GROUP OF BANKS OVER \$7,000,000.00

FELLOWSHIP CLUB

JACKSONVILLE, FLORIDA

No. 20

July 30 1965 63-596 630

AT THE ORDER OF

Cash

Fifty and no/100

DOLLARS

FLORIDA DEALERS AND GROWERS BANK

JACKSONVILLE, FLORIDA

Michael Stoudenmire

0630-0596: 10-0249-3 4400000050007

TOTAL CAPITAL FUNDS FLORIDA NATIONAL GROUP OF BANKS OVER \$7,000,000.00

FELLOWSHIP CLUB

JACKSONVILLE, FLORIDA

No. 21

Aug 2 1965 63-596 630

AT THE ORDER OF

Cash

Nine Hundred forty and no/100

DOLLARS

FLORIDA DEALERS AND GROWERS BANK

JACKSONVILLE, FLORIDA

Michael Stoudenmire

0630-0596: 10-0249-3 4400000940007

On August 23, there was a conference with Mr. Cooksey and his attorney at the Internal Revenue Service, and the report reads:

After considerable discussion, it was determined that Mr. Cooksey was confused when he stated on July 29, 1965, that dues were collected. Actually, there is no organized club, and "Duval Fellowship Club", should be considered to be a pseudonym only, and there are no regular meeting nights, no dues or fees are collected. During political times, such as around the time elections are held, Mr. Cooksey calls a few friends on the telephone, and they go to some person's home, and hold informal discussions as to the merits of various political candidates. Only about fifteen to twenty persons appear at these gatherings, and the same persons are rarely at each meeting.

There are no records, and there is no list of names, or roster. There is no charter, no by-laws, and it is considered that no liability exists for filing Forms 720 or 1120.

Now, I ask you, Mr. Stoudenmire, whether or not this information given to the Internal Revenue Service by Mr. Cooksey is factual?

MR. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that this is a Klavern of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

MR. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, are you familiar with an organization known as the Duval Sportsmen Lodge?

MR. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that this Duval Sportsmen Lodge has since 1957 been the principal bank account now for the

United Florida Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and prior thereto for other Klan groups, such as the Florida Ku Klux Klan or when affiliated with the U.S. Klans, a faction of that organization.

I ask you to affirm or deny that, sir.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, do you know Mr. Gene Fallaw?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Fallaw testified on Monday that he does not have the records of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan; that he has not been affiliated with the United Florida Ku Klux Klan since sometime between February and March of 1964; but that while he was an officer of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan that the records of that organization were maintained by you.

Was Mr. Fallaw's testimony truthful?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. What disposition did you make of the documents which Mr. Fallaw testified were in your possession at the time he was an officer of the United Florida Klan?

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, I show you a series of statements filed by the Duval Sportsmen Lodge covering authorized signatures to an account maintained in that name at the Florida Dealers and Growers Bank.

The first authorizes the signatures of J. L. Stoudenmire as treasurer and T. E. Brown as secretary, and that was effective September 10, 1957; effective June 30, 1959, with W. J. Walker as president and J. L. Stoudenmire as treasurer; effective March 5, 1962, John P. Garcia as secretary and J. L. Stoudenmire as treasurer; effective September 26, 1963, and the current card at the time the committee subpoenaed the books and records duces tecum, Richard E. Kersey, secretary, and J. L. Stoudenmire, treasurer.

I hand you these, Mr. Stoudenmire and I ask you if your signature is contained on each of these authorizations?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "John Stoudenmire Exhibits Nos. 5-A through 5-D," respectively, appear on pp. 3723-3726.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, the checks received by the committee drawn against this account from 1960 to date contain, as one of the two signatures to the account, your signature.

I ask you if these checks over a period of 6 years were written without any records being maintained by you as to the disbursement items for which the checks were drawn.

Mr. SToudenMIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Checks marked "John Stoudenmire Exhibit No. 6" and retained in committee files.)

JOHN SToudenMIRE EXHIBIT NO. 5-A

Authority of Lodge, Association or Other Similar Organization
to Open Deposit Account

To DEALERS & GROWERS STATE BANK
JACKSONVILLE, FLORIDA

Date September 10, 1957

At a regular meeting of the Duval Sportsmen Lodge

of the members

held on the 6th day of September, 1957, at which a quorum

was present, the following officers were duly elected for the ensuing year and until their successors shall be elected and shall have qualified:

Name	Title	Specimen Signature
J. W. Stoudenmire	Treasurer	<i>J. W. Stoudenmire</i>
T. E. Brown	Secretary	<i>T. E. Brown</i>

Under the rules of the Duval Sportsmen Lodge

Any funds deposited to its credit with a bank or trust company may be withdrawn by the Treasurer and Secretary

(Use blank spaces for titles of signatories, and a signature line for each signatory signature or will be signed and countersigned)
who is authorized to endorse and sign Checks, Drafts, and Orders for the payment of money.

The authority herein given is to remain irrevocable so far as the above bank is concerned until it be notified in writing of the revocation of such authority and shall in writing acknowledge receipt thereof

Affix Seal Below

T. E. Brown

Secretary

Approved

Witnessed by the
[Signature]

JOHN SToudenMIRE EXHIBIT No. 5-B

Authority of Lodge, Association or Other Similar Organization
to Open Deposit Account

To _____

NAME OF BANK

ADDRESS

Date June 20, 1959

At a regular meeting of the members
of the Rural Apportionment Lodge
held on the 26th day of June, 1959, at which a quorum
was present, the following officers were duly elected for the ensuing year and until their successors shall be
elected and shall have qualified:

Name	Title	Signature
<u>W. J. WALKER</u>	<u>PRESIDENT</u>	<u>W. J. Walker</u>
<u>J. L. SToudenMIRE</u>	<u>Treasurer</u>	<u>J. L. Stoudenmire</u>

Under the rules of the Rural Apportionment Lodge
Any funds deposited to its credit with a bank or trust company may be withdrawn by the President
or Treasurer

(Use blank spaces for titles of signing officers and state whether checks will bear one signature or will be signed and countersigned).
who are authorized to endorse and sign Checks, Drafts and Orders for the payment of money.

The authority herein given is to remain irrevocable so far as the above bank is concerned until it be notified
in writing of the revocation of such authority and shall in writing acknowledge receipt thereof

Affix Seal Below

Mercer Jones
Secretary

Approved:

J. E. Brown

To be signed by the
retiring officers

JOHN SToudenMIRE EXHIBIT No. 5-C

Authority of Lodge, Association or Other Similar Organization
to Open Deposit Account

To _____

NAME OF BANK

ADDRESS

Date March 5, 1962

At a regular meeting of the members
of the Aural Spartan Lodge
held on the 5th day of March, 1962, at which a quorum
was present, the following officers were duly elected for the ensuing year and until their successors shall be
elected and shall have qualified:

TWO SIGNATURES REQUIRED

Name	Title	Specimen Signature
<u>JOHN P. GARCIA</u>	<u>SECRETARY</u>	<u>John P. Garcia</u>
<u>J. L. SToudenMIRE</u>	<u>TREASURER</u>	<u>J. L. Stoudenmire</u>

Under the rules of the Aural Spartan Lodge
Any funds deposited to its credit with a bank or trust company may be withdrawn by the Secretary & Treasurer
Stoudenmire

TWO SIGNATURES REQUIRED

[Use blank spaces for titles of signing officers and state whether checks will bear one signature or will be signed and countersigned]
who are authorized to endorse and sign Checks, Drafts and Orders for the payment of money.

The authority herein given is to remain irrevocable so far as the above bank is concerned until it be notified
in writing of the revocation of such authority and shall in writing acknowledge receipt thereof

Affix Seal Below

John P. Garcia
Secretary

Approved: [Signature]

To be signed by the
retiring officers

JOHN SToudenMIRE EXHIBIT No. 5-D

Authority of Lodge, Association or Other Similar Organization
to Open Deposit AccountTo _____
NAME OF BANK

ADDRESS _____

Date Sept. 26, 1963

At a regular meeting of the members
of the Swiss Legion Lodge
held on the 7th day of July, 1963, at which a quorum
was present, the following officers were duly elected for the ensuing year and until their successors shall be
elected and shall have qualified:

Name	TWO SIGNATURES REQUIRED	Specimen Signature
<u>RICHARD E. KERSEY</u>	<u>SECRETARY</u>	<u>Richard E. Kersey</u>
<u>J. L. SToudenMIRE</u>	<u>TREASURER</u>	<u>J. L. Stoudenmire</u>

Under the rules of the Swiss Legion Lodge
Any funds deposited to its credit with a bank or trust company may be withdrawn by the Secretary
and Treasurer TWO SIGNATURES REQUIRED

(Use blank spaces for titles of signing officers and state whether checks will bear one signature or will be signed and countersigned)
who all authorized to endorse and sign Checks, Drafts and Orders for the payment of money.

The authority herein given is to remain irrevocable so far as the above bank is concerned until it be notified
in writing of the revocation of such authority and shall in writing acknowledge receipt thereof

Affix Seal Below

Richard E. Kersey
Secretary

Approved:

sec. John P. GarciaTo be signed by the
retiring officers

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, the committee's investigation established that officers of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan were:
Grand Dragon—Jason Edgar Kersey of Samsula, Florida.
Grand Klaliff—Alton O. Cooksey of Jacksonville, Florida.
Grand klokard—William Richard Joyce of Ormond Beach, Florida.
The grand kludd was Rubin Talmadge Norton of Jacksonville, Florida.

The grand kligrapp, or secretary—Richard Edgar Kersey.

The grand klabee—John Lee Stoudenmire.

The grand titan replacing Mr. Wood—Charles Lee Wilson of Jacksonville, Florida.

The grand kladd—J. G. Hopkins of Plant City, Florida.

The grand klarogo—Gary Hogue of Plant City, Florida.

The grand klexter as George T. Luke of Orlando, Florida; and the grand klokan—M. A. Luke of Orlando, Florida, and the grand night-hawk—Marshall Wise of Ocoee, Florida.

Did you know these men to hold the offices which I have stated to you?

Mr. SToudenmIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, an election was held in June of 1965. Where there any changes made in the grand officers of the United Florida Klan other than I read to you?

Mr. SToudenmIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoudenmire, I put it to you as a fact that you were born on September 19, 1908, at Flint, Georgia; that you reside at 961 Ontario, Jacksonville, Florida; and that you were employed with the Duval Insulation and Weatherstripping Company, Jacksonville, Florida.

Mr. SToudenmIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of Mr. Stoudenmire.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No questions.

Mr. WELTNER. What is the Duval Sportsmen Lodge, Mr. Stoudenmire?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. SToudenmIRE. I didn't understand your question.

Mr. WELTNER. What is the Duval Sportsmen Lodge?

Mr. SToudenmIRE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness will be excused, and the documents proffered to the witness during the course of his examination will be entered into the record at this time.

You are excused, Mr. Stoudenmire.

Call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Richard Kersey.

Mr. WELTNER. Stand and raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you shall give during the course of this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. KERSEY. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Be seated, please.

**TESTIMONY OF RICHARD EDGAR KERSEY, ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, J. B. STONER**

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kersey, will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. KERSEY. Richard Edgar Kersey.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. KERSEY. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Counsel identify himself for the record.

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kersey, are you here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you in the Conrad Building, De Land, Florida, on January 26, 1966?

Mr. KERSEY. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kersey, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena, and under the conditions of the subpoena you were commanded to bring with you and to produce documents set forth in certain paragraphs of the subpoena.

Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Kligrapp (Secretary) of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Kersey, have you been furnished a copy of Chairman Willis' opening statement?

Mr. KERSEY. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Are you familiar with the contents of that statement?

Mr. KERSEY. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee does not accept your reasons for failing to produce these documents, and you are ordered and directed to produce them at this time.

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. You have an opportunity, if you so desire, to present to the committee any reason to show that you are unable to comply with the terms of the subpoena.

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2, Mr. Kersey, calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity at Grand Kligrapp (Secretary) of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. You are ordered and directed to produce the documents at this time.

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse on all the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the fact that the Internal Revenue Service reports that no corporate records have been filed, we will not ask for the production of the items called for in paragraphs 3 and 4.

When and where were you born, Mr. Kersey?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kersey, I put it to you as a fact that you are the son of Jason Kersey, Grand Dragon of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I think the record should note at this point the committee authorized and there was served upon Jason Edgar Kersey as the Grand Dragon of the United Florida Klan a subpoena calling for his appearance and the production of documents maintained by the Grand Dragon.

The committee has received a medical statement which conclusively establishes that Mr. Kersey is physically incapable of giving testimony.

Mr. WELTNER. One minute, please.

In view of that announcement by the investigator, the committee's action at this point is to discharge Mr. Jason Kersey from any and all further obligation or responsibility pursuant to the service of the subpoena and to cancel the same, and that action is taken herewith.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kersey, are you acquainted with the fact that on June 25, 1961, at a convention held in Orlando, Florida, the United Florida Klan was born?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. I did not understand the last few words of your question.

Mr. APPELL. Whether or not on that date he was familiar with the fact that at a meeting in Orlando, Florida, the United Florida Ku Klux Klan as an organization was born.

Mr. Kersey, I have a copy of resolutions adopted at that convention. I shall read them into the record and ask you for any comment after I am finished with them. [Reading:]

1. That the Florida Ku Klux Klan and the United Ku Klux Klan unite into one State Organization at once. Resolution adopted.

2. The organization be called, "The United Florida Ku Klux Klan." Resolution adopted.

3. Both Klans use the literature, books and regalia they now have until same is used up. The new literature be printed in the new name, "The United Florida Ku Klux Klan." Resolution adopted.

This refers to Jason E. Kersey—

4. That Kersey remain as Grand Dragon for one year. Resolution adopted.

5. That The United Klan of Florida have no State Charter. Resolution adopted.

6. That the State Officers of both Organizations be declared vacant and that new officers be elected today. Resolution adopted.

7. That the body nominate and elect State Officers. Resolution adopted.

8. That all life memberships be revoked and that new life membership be presented to worthy members of 63 years of age or older, or to disable [sic] members. Resolution adopted.

9. That we have no motorcades, street walkings, parades, cross burnings or rallies for security reasons. Resolution adopted.

10. That we do away with all membership cards. Resolution rejected.

Mr. WELTNER. Rejected?

Mr. APPELL. Rejected. [Continues reading:]

11. That the State per capita [sic] tax be \$1.00 per quarter and that the initiation fee be \$10.00 of which \$5.00 goes to the state and \$5.00 goes to the local unit. Resolution adopted.

12. That the local dues be set by the local unites [sic]. Resolution adopted.

13. That worthy members be promoted to the Degree of K-Duo. Resolution adopted, and a committee chairman was appointed by the Grand Dragon to head up a committee to work on the higher Degree of Klan Kraft.

14. That the State Secretary of the Florida Ku Klux Klan be a resident of the same or adjoining the County as the presiding Grand Dragon. Resolution rejected.

Mr. Kersey, I hand you this and ask you if this was the action taken by that convention on June 25, 1961?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Richard Kersey Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

RICHARD KERSEY EXHIBIT NO. 1

THE UNITED FLORIDA KU KLUX KLAN

SPECIAL BULLETIN OF RESOLUTIONS PRESENTED TO ANNUAL CONVENTION
ORLANDO, FLORIDA, JUNE 25, 1961.

1. That the Florida Ku Klux Klan and the United Ku Klux Klan unite into one State Organization at once. Resolution adopted.
2. The organization be called, "The United Florida Ku Klux Klan." Resolution adopted.
3. Both Klans use the literature, books and regalia they now have until same is used up. The new literature be printed in the new name, "The United Florida Ku Klux Klan," Resolution adopted.
4. That Kersey remain as Grand Dragon for one year. Resolution adopted.
5. That "The United Klan of Florida have no state charter. Resolution adopted.
6. That the State Officers of both organizations be declared vacant and that new officers be elected today. Resolution adopted.
7. That the body nominate and elect State Officers. Resolution adopted.
8. That all life memberships be revoked and that new life membership be presented to worthy members of 63 years of age or older, or to disabled members. Resolution adopted.
9. That we have no motorcades, street walkings, parades, cross burnings or rallies for security reasons. Resolution adopted.
10. That we do away with all membership cards. Resolution rejected.
11. That the State per capita tax be \$1.00 per quarter and that the initiation fee be \$10.00 of which \$5.00 goes to the state and \$5.00 goes to the local unit. Resolution adopted.
12. That the local dues be set by the local units. Resolution adopted.
13. That worthy members be promoted to the Degree of K-Duo. Resolution adopted, and a committee chairman was appointed by the Grand Dragon to head up a committee to work on the higher degree of Klan Craft.
14. That the state secretary of the Florida Ku Klux Klan be a resident of the same or adjoining the County as the president, Grand Dragon. Resolution rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kersey, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you have been a member of the Klan since 1958, when you were 20 years of age, and that in September 1959, you were elected to kligrapp of the De Land Klavern and that in June of 1962, you were elected the grand kligrapp or secretary of the United Klan or of the Florida Ku Klux Klan and that you have held the position of grand kligrapp since that time.

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kersey, are you Acting Grand Dragon in view of the illness of your father at the present time?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Under the combined organization, Mr. Appell, pursuant to the action of June 25, 1961, the highest officer in the United Florida Ku Klux Klan is the Grand Dragon; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. That is correct.

Mr. WELTNER. Consequently, the designation grand before any title would mean that that is the chief officer holding those responsibilities within the entire organization of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. That is true.

Mr. WELTNER. Then this witness being the grand kligrapp would be the chief secretary of the entire organization of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. That is also correct, sir.

Mr. Kersey, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the exalted cyclops of the De Land Klavern known as De Land Klavern 8-1 and also known as the 8-1 Sportsman's Club is Edward Arnold Kersey; that the klaliff is Frank T. Holder, Jr.; that the current secretary is Bill Joyce, who also is the grand klokard; that the klabee is Joe Tomazin, Jr.; and that the klokard is Porter E. Rossner.

I ask you to affirm or deny that fact, sir.

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all the ground previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the 8-1 Sportsman's Club maintains a bank account at the Florida Bank at De Land, De Land, Florida.

In the bank the address of the 8-1 Sportsman's Club is recorded as Route 1, New Smyrna Beach, Florida.

I ask that the authorized signature cards of this Klan account going back to February 24, 1957, through the current signature card dated 1-23-64 be made a part of the record at this point.

Mr. WELTNER. Does the name of this witness appear on any of the cards?

Mr. APPELL. No, sir; it does not, but this is the Klavern to which this witness holds formal membership.

Mr. WELTNER. These photostatic copies received from the Florida Bank?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; in accordance with the subpoena duces tecum.

Mr. WELTNER. They will be entered into the record at this point. (Documents marked "Richard Kersey Exhibit No. 2 and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kersey, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that the meetings of this Klavern are held on a farm owned by your father.

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is there still active in Lake City, Florida, the Lake City Klavern of the United Florida Klan under Exalted Cyclops Thomas Edison Booth?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is there still active at Nassau County Klavern No. 501 at Yulee, Florida, under the Exalted Cyclops James Lewis?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is there still active at Oak Hill, Oak Hill Rod and Gun Club, Oak Hill, Florida, under Exalted Cyclops Ray Wendall Goodrich?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is there still active in Jacksonville, the Robert E. Lee Klavern 506 under Kenneth Marvin Overstreet?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is there still active in Jacksonville the Robert E. Lee Klavern 508 under Exalted Cyclops Saint Elmo Mattox?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is there still active in Jacksonville the Robert E. Lee Klavern 513 under Willie Eugene Wilson?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. With respect to Robert E. Lee Klavern 513, did you know Frank Thomas Rigdon to be a member of that Klavern?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that in July of 1964 he was a member and he was arrested for burning a cross on the residence of the former superintendent of schools in Jacksonville, Florida, for which he was tried and fined.

Mr. WELTNER. Tried and convicted?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

I put that to you as a fact and ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

MR. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. In Jacksonville, Florida, do you know the exalted cyclops of Robert E. Lee Klavern 514 to be Robert Vincent Hamrick?

MR. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. In Jacksonville, Florida, Robert E. Lee Klavern 518, do you know the exalted cyclops to be John Edwin Crissman?

MR. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. In St. Augustine, Florida, Klavern No. 519, do you know the exalted cyclops to be Buddie Sam Cooper?

MR. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. In Jacksonville, Florida, Robert E. Lee Klavern 520, the Exalted Cyclops Wayne J. Norris. Do you know him to be the exalted cyclops of that Klavern?

MR. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. In Sebring, Florida, do the United Florida Klans have a Klavern there know as Imperial Klavern 27-1 with the Exalted Cyclops Charles Fritz?

MR. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Does the United Florida Klan have a Klavern in Apopka, Florida, known as the West Orange Sportsman's Lodge with the Exalted Cyclops Lonnie Edward Strickland?

MR. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Does the United Florida Klan have a Klavern at Auburndale, Florida, with the Exalted Cyclops A. C. Smith?

MR. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. At Dade City, Florida, does the United Florida Klan have a Klavern under the Exalted Cyclops Louis Hodges?

MR. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. At Haines City, Florida, does the United Florida Klan have a Klavern under the Exalted Cyclops Marlim Gashaw?

MR. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. At Lake Wales, Florida, does the United Florida Klan have a Klavern under the exalted cyclops of—known by the name of Carl Capps?

MR. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. At Lakeland, Florida, does the United Florida Klan have a Klavern under the Exalted Cyclops C. L. Sheffield?

MR. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. At Melbourne, Florida, does the United Florida Klan have a Klavern under Exalted Cyclops Benjamin Rodgers?

MR. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At Orlando, Florida, does the United Florida Klan have a Klavern under Exalted Cyclops George Thomas Luke?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Also at Orlando, does the United Florida Klan have a Klavern known as the Sherwood Club, 7-2 Club, under the Exalted Cyclops Marshall L. Wise?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At Plant City, Florida, does the United Florida Klan have a Klavern known as the East Hillsborough County Sportsman's Club under the Exalted Cyclops Gary Hogue?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Under the constitution and laws of the United Florida Klan, as the grand kligrapp, are each of these organizations required to furnish you with a report of the number of members and to transmit to the State offices through you a financial report based on membership?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Kersey, following the arrest of William Rosecrans, was a meeting held at your father's farm for the purpose of securing attorneys for Rosecrans and later for the others indicted?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess knowledge as to the guilt or innocence of the ones indicted, growing out of the Godfrey bombing?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess knowledge of violence carried out by members of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. KERSEY. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No questions.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Kersey, you have an opportunity at this point, if you so desire, to offer any matter which the committee might deem relevant to this inquiry.

You are afforded that opportunity at this time.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. KERSEY. No, thanks.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness will be excused.

The committee will take a 5-minute recess, and the Chair will announce that we probably will proceed for approximately 1 hour more unless the committee is interrupted by quorum bells.

(Whereupon, a brief recess was taken. Subcommittee members present at time of recess and when hearings resumed: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.)

Mr. WELTNER. The subcommittee will resume.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, before calling the next witness, I would like to ask that the bank records relating to Klaverns of the United

Florida Klans, together with information obtained by the committee during its investigation which establishes its officers, locations, and other pertinent information with respect to Klaverns, be made a part of the record.

Mr. WELTNER. Is that request joined with your statement that this information is the result of the committee's investigation and that it is accurate and correct?

Mr. APPELL. It is accurate and correct, sir, as of the time the investigation was made. It will not be accurate if there have been subsequent elections which change the officers, but as of May of 1965 the information is accurate.

Mr. WELTNER. Without objection, the information will be inserted at this point in the record along with the documents as requested.

(Bank records marked "Richard Kersey Exhibit No. 3" and retained in committee files. A list of the various Klaverns and officers of such Klaverns of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan follows:)

UNITED FLORIDA KU KLUX KLAN

KLAVERNS¹

OFFICERS

West Orange Sportsman's Lodge #7-3 (Apopka, Fla.) ²	Lonnie Edward Strickland, exalted cyclops Richard C. Lebre, klaliff Norman Eishone, klokan Robert Monroe Craig, kludd Rudolph J. Kramer, kligrapp William Herbert Lidswick, klabee Robert Lacey Eishone, kladd Howard Taft Carpenter, klarogo Kenneth Joseph Carriveau, klester Ola Paris McCafferty, night-hawk Donald Lee Eishone, klokan chief
Auburndale Klavern, also known as Auburndale Fisherman's Club (Auburndale, Fla.)	A. C. Smith, exalted cyclops Deimer Shook, klaliff Roy Meadows, kligrapp James Sutton, klarogo and klester Gerald Exum, klokan Albert Hall, klabee
Dade City Klavern,* also known as Confederate Club #38 (Dade City, Fla.)	Louis Hodges, exalted cyclops Marvin Merritt, kligrapp P. C. Buttram, kludd
Patriot Klavern* (Gainesville, Fla.)	
Haines City Klavern, also known as Central Sportsman's Club #101 (Haines City, Fla.)	Marlim Gashaw, exalted cyclops David Gribbs, klaliff Paul Hamford, klokard J. L. Bunn, kludd John T. Willis, kligrapp James Little, kladd Sam Bunch, klarogo and klokan chief Dick Easley, klester Virgil Gashaw, night-hawk
Jacksonville Klavern #502, also known as Paul Revere Histori- cal Society, Duval Fellowship Club and Fellowship Club (Jacksonville, Fla.)	Alton O. Cooksey, exalted cyclops John Mercer Johns, kligrapp John Lee Stoudenmire, klabee
Robert E. Lee Klavern #506 (Jacksonville, Fla.)	Kenneth Marvin Overstreet, exalted cyclops

See footnotes at end of table.

UNITED FLORIDA KU KLUX KLAN—Continued

KLAVERNS ¹

OFFICERS

Robert E. Lee Klavern #508
(Jacksonville, Fla.)

Saint Elmo Mattox, exalted cyclops

Robert E. Lee Klavern #513
(Jacksonville, Fla.)

Willie Eugene Wilson, exalted cyclops
Cecil Steward, klaliff
Donald Eugene Spegal, klokard and
kligrapp
Donald Harold Butler, klabee
Jack Reed, kludd
Herman J. Morris, klarogo

Robert E. Lee Klavern #514*
(Jacksonville, Fla.)

Robert Vincent Hamrick, exalted cyclops

Robert E. Lee Klavern #518*
(Jacksonville, Fla.)

John Edwin Crissman, exalted cyclops

Robert E. Lee Klavern #520
(Jacksonville, Fla.)

Wayne J. Norris, exalted cyclops
Bill Williams, klaliff
James F. Pope, klokkan
James Leopard, kludd
Mrs. Wayne Norris, kligrapp
Mrs. James Leopard, klabee

Lake Butler Klavern*
(Lake Butler, Fla.)

Lake City Klavern
(Lake City, Fla.)

Thomas Edison Booth, exalted cyclops

Lake Wales Klavern, also known
as Pioneer Club 5-4
(West Lake Wales, Fla.)

Carl Capps, exalted cyclops
John Rogers, klaliff
Bill Bowman, kligrapp
Miles Headen, klabee
Gene McLean, klokkan
A. R. Woods, kladd
Harvey Balkim (or Balkom), acting
night-hawk

Lakeland Klavern, also known as
Forrest Club #11 and United
Gun Club
(Lakeland, Fla.)

C. L. Sheffield, exalted cyclops
Donald Johnson, klaliff
William Townsend, klokard
N. F. Byrd, kludd
Curtis Boykin, kladd
A. A. Heady, klarogo
James Ready, klexter
Mack Spivey, klokkan
H. W. Grimes, night-hawk

Melbourne Klavern, also known as
West Melbourne Sportsman's
Club
(Melbourne, Fla.)

Benjamin Rotgers, exalted cyclops and
klabee
Willard William Yates, Jr., klaliff
Brent "Pappy" Strand, kludd
John Johnson, kligrapp
George DeMont Millon, kladd
Richard Dixon, klarogo
Ray Green, klexter
John Green, klokkan
Bill Murphy, night-hawk

Mount Dora Klavern*
(Mount Dora, Fla.)

Oak Hill Rod and Gun Club ³
(Oak Hill, Fla.)

Ray Wendall Goodrich, exalted cyclops

Marion Klavern*
(Ocala, Fla.)

UNITED FLORIDA KU KLUX KLAN—Continued

KLAVERNS¹

OFFICERS

Orlando Klavern, also known as 7-1 Club ² (Orlando, Fla.)	George Thomas Luke, exalted cyclops Leroy Lake, kligrapp and klabee Robert Monroe Craig, klarogo Billy Carl Edwards, klexter Milton A. Luke, klokian
Orlando Klavern, also known as 7-2 Club and Sherwood Club ² (Orlando, Fla.)	Marshall Lee Wise, exalted cyclops (succeeded during 1965 by Lonnie Edward Strickland) Chilton Still, klaliff Benjamin Franklin Gibson, klokard Robert Monroe Craig, kludd Winfred Lewis Whitehead, kligrapp William Herbert Barwick, klabee Thomas Jefferson Fuller, kladd Hubert Strickland, klexter Ola Paris McCafferty, night-hawk
Putnam Klavern* (Palatka, Fla.)	
Pedro Klavern #15-1,* also known as Marion—Sumter Sports- men's Club (Pedro, Fla.)	
Plant City Klavern, also known as East Hillsborough County Sportsman's Club (Plant City, Fla.)	Gary Hogue, exalted cyclops Jack Lunsford, klaliff Jack Baker, klokard Butler Polk, kludd Wayne Hickey, kligrapp J. G. Hawkins, klabee Eugene Allen, kladd J. D. Wood, klarogo Dan Wood, klexter C. W. Manedin, klokian Carl Sheffield, night-hawk William Foster, kleagle
St. Augustine Klavern #519 (St. Augustine, Fla.)	Buddie Sam Cooper, exalted cyclops Jerome F. "Rusty" Godwin, klaliff
De Land Klavern, also known as 8-1 Sportsman's Club (Samsula, Fla.)	Edward Arnold Kersey, exalted cyclops Frank T. Holder, Jr., klaliff William Richard Joyce, kligrapp Joe Tomazin, Jr., klabee Porter E. Rossner, klokard
Imperial Klavern #27-1, also known as Imperial Club (Sebring, Fla.)	Charles Fritz, exalted cyclops Ivey Waldron, Jr., klaliff Donald Hamlin, klokard I. W. Grissom, kludd Jack Prescott, kligrapp
Nassau County Klavern #501 (Yulee, Fla.)	James Lewis, exalted cyclops

¹ This is a list of Klaverns of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan which committee investigations revealed were operating in 1964 and/or 1965. A single asterisk (*) following the name of the Klavern indicates that the Klavern became inactive at some point within this period.

² The UFKKK in the Orlando-Apopka area was represented by three Klaverns. When Klavern membership fell below minimum requirements, some officers occupied official posts in more than one Klavern.

³ It is the committee's information that the membership of this Klavern has been absorbed into the De Land Klavern at Samsula, Fla., and that Oak Hill Rod and Gun Club no longer exists as a separate organization.

Mr. WELTNER. Proceed with your next witness, Mr. Appell.
Mr. APPELL. Joseph Thomas Huett.

Mr. WELTNER. Stand and raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. HUETT. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JOSEPH THOMAS HUETT, SR.

Mr. APPELL. Will you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. HUETT. Joseph Thomas Huett, Sr.

Mr. WELTNER. I notice that you are not represented.

Do you understand your right to have counsel represent you in these hearings?

Mr. WELTNER. The committee advises you that you have a right to have counsel represent you if you so desire. I wanted to be sure you understood your right.

Mr. HUETT. If somewhere along the line if I decide I need one, can I shut it off?

Mr. WELTNER. If at any time you feel you desire counsel, let the committee know and we will suspend in order to let you obtain counsel.

Do you understand your rights under the Constitution, particularly the fifth amendment of the Constitution, to refuse to answer questions?

Mr. HUETT. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Is it your desire to proceed at this time without counsel?

Mr. HUETT. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Go ahead, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Huett, did you receive a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 1965 and have you read it and are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. HUETT. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Huett, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on February 15, 1966, at 337 Simpson Street, Mount Dora, Florida?

Mr. HUETT. I was served but not at 337 Simpson.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Huett, the subpoena served upon you called for you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and affiliated organizations; namely, Mount Dora Klavern also known as the Mount Dora Dunkers Club, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Mount Dora Klavern of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. HUETT. All I have is a statement of the bank of the Dunkers Club.

Mr. WELTNER. What is the name of that club?

Mr. HUETT. Dunkers Club.

Mr. WELTNER. D-u-n-k-e-r-s?

Mr. HUETT. D-u-n-k-e-r-s.

Mr. WELTNER. Is it your testimony, Mr. Huett, that the only record that you have in your possession or which might be available to you which fits the description contained in the subpoena is the statement you are now submitting to the committee?

Mr. HUETT. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born, Mr. Huett?

Mr. HUETT. Center Hill, Florida, 1919, December 24.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Huett, what was the Dunkers Club?

Mr. HUETT. Just a night-out-a-week club, boys get together and have a little fun.

Mr. APPELL. Did it have any affiliation with any group known to you to be a Klan organization?

Mr. HUETT. I don't know if it did or not.

Mr. APPELL. Were you ever its president?

Mr. HUETT. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Were you ever its——

Mr. HUETT. But I didn't do very much when I was president.

Mr. APPELL. Did it pay dues to any organization?

Mr. HUETT. Not that I remember.

Mr. APPELL. Were you at any time affiliated with the Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. HUETT. I was with the Dunkers Club and have stated in here that it was affiliated with it.

Mr. APPELL. But you were an officer of it, sir. Don't you know whether it was affiliated?

Mr. HUETT. I was in charge of it.

Mr. APPELL. You never knew it to be?

Mr. HUETT. I kind of suspected that some of the fellows might have been, but I couldn't say.

Mr. APPELL. What did one do to become a member of the Dunkers Club?

Mr. HUETT. He was invited out by someone else.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Huett, I find it difficult to hear you. Would you speak up a little more and speak more directly into the microphone?

Mr. HUETT. My voice don't carry very well.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know it also to carry a designation of 12-3?

Mr. HUETT. 12-3?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. HUETT. I don't remember.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever sign an application for membership in a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. HUETT. I don't believe I did.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever take an oath subscribed to by members of a Klan organization which carried a form similar to that which I am handing you?

Mr. WELTNER. State what the document is, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. It is a series of oaths administered to members of Klan organizations (See obert Shelton Exhibit No. 4, Committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, pp. 343-346.)

Mr. WELTNER. Which Klan organization?

Mr. APPELL. This particular one was obtained by the committee——

Mr. HUETT. I have taken several oaths and some similar to that. I wouldn't say that was one.

Mr. APPELL. When you took an oath which was similar to this, what was your purpose of taking it?

Mr. WELTNER. Let's suspend a moment here. Have you ever taken a Klan oath? Have you ever joined the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HUETT. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Have you ever joined any Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. HUETT. I might have, if this is one, yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Is it your testimony that you do not know whether or not the Duncers Club was a Klan organization?

Mr. HUETT. I don't know.

Mr. WELTNER. Did you ever take an oath that contained within the body of the oath the name Ku Klux Klan or Klan?

Mr. HUETT. I don't remember.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Huett, what is your educational background?

Mr. HUETT. I finished the 8th grade.

Mr. APPELL. When, sir?

Mr. HUETT. That, I don't know. I guess it was 1933 or 1934.

Mr. APPELL. What has been your employment since 1960?

Mr. HUETT. Police work.

Mr. APPELL. What is your current employment?

Mr. HUETT. Police work.

Mr. APPELL. In the way of police work, what type of police work?

Mr. HUETT. City police.

Mr. APPELL. Do you hold an office within the Mount Dora City Police Department?

Mr. HUETT. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. What office do you hold?

Mr. HUETT. Chief of police.

Mr. APPELL. Would you tell the committee where you took oaths which you say are similar in part to this, but not verbatim to this?

Mr. HUETT. I took one in—I don't remember what date—Junior American Auto Mechanics. When I was sworn into office I took an oath that had part of that in it.

Mr. APPELL. When you were sworn into office, did you have an oath that "I most solemnly swear that I will forever keep sacredly secret, the signs, words and grip"——

Mr. HUETT. No, it didn't have anything like that in it.

Mr. APPELL. Which of these specific oaths did you take and which one did you not take?

Mr. HUETT. I would have to read it and see.

Mr. WELTNER. Give the witness the document once again and ask him to look at it.

Mr. Huett, each of these papers is an oath of the form usually used by Klan organizations known to be the United Klans of America and it conforms pretty much to all other Klan organizations.

It is not your statement that the Junior Order of Mechanics is in any way connected with the Ku Klux Klan; is it?

Mr. HUETT. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. What we are trying to determine here is to the best of your recollection whether or not you ever took a Klan oath and whether or not you ever joined any Klan organization.

Mr. HUETT. This part over here on page three, I guess it is, where it says:

I most solemnly assert and affirm that to the government of the United States of America and any State thereof, of which I may become a resident, I sacredly swear an unqualified allegiance above any other and every kind of government in the whole world * * *

The one I took don't read just like that. "This Constitution and law is to protect, defend unto death."

I think you know the oath I took.

Mr. WELTNER. We do not know the oath you took. We just want you to tell us whether or not you ever took the Klan oath.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Did you take any kind of oath when you joined the Dunkers Club?

Mr. HUETT. No.

Mr. APPELL. In connection with your membership, Mr. Huett, in the Dunkers Club, did you ever attend any meetings outside the State of Florida such as Arkansas, Georgia, Texas?

Mr. HUETT. I have been all over; yes.

Mr. APPELL. I assume that you have been all over, but I am asking you whether or not in connection with your membership in the Dunkers Club whether you attended any meetings in Arkansas, Georgia, and Texas?

Mr. HUETT. I don't believe there is a Dunkers Club in either one of these places.

Mr. APPELL. I didn't ask you that, sir. I asked you whether or not you attended any meetings in those places in connection with your membership in the Dunkers Club?

Mr. HUETT. I don't remember.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Huett, have you ever attended any meeting in the States of Georgia that was attended by persons known to you to be members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HUETT. I don't remember.

Mr. WELTNER. Have you ever attended a meeting in the State of Arkansas which was also attended by persons known to you to be members of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. HUETT. I couldn't rightfully say.

Mr. WELTNER. Have you ever attended any Klan meeting?

Mr. APPELL. I didn't hear the answer. Was there an answer?

Mr. WELTNER. The question was whether or not you ever attended any Klan meetings?

Mr. HUETT. I attended some public speakings; yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Specifically, did you attend the State klonvokation of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan in 1964?

Mr. HUETT. I don't remember.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Huett, how large is the town of Mount Dora?

Mr. HUETT. About 4,000 people.

Mr. WELTNER. And you are the chief of police of that town?

Mr. HUETT. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. How many members of the police force are there?

Mr. HUETT. Seven, besides myself.

Mr. WELTNER. How long have you been chief of police?

Mr. HUETT. Since 1960.

Mr. WELTNER. How long have you been in police work?

Mr. HUETT. Since 1957.

Mr. WELTNER. That is 8 or 9 years.

Mr. HUETT. Right.

Mr. WELTNER. In police work, isn't it very important that an officer of the law be able to observe actions, be able to recall details, and

be able to reconstruct things that happened within his presence? Is that an important part of police work?

Mr. HUETT. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Is that not part of the training that you give to your men?

Mr. HUETT. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Is it not also very important that an officer of the law have a memory that can recall details and identities and times and places and circumstances and incidents?

Mr. HUETT. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. Are you telling us that you do not recall whether or not you have ever been to any Klan meeting?

Mr. HUETT. I would rather not answer. Let's get an attorney. I didn't know you were going to give me the third degree here.

Mr. WELTNER. Very well. You have that right. The committee will suspend the appearance of this witness in order to permit him to obtain counsel, and I will ask the director of the committee, Mr. McNamara, to confer with the witness with that in mind.

Mr. Huett, at this point you are excused, continued under subpoena and under an obligation and responsibility to return as expeditiously as possible after you have been able to obtain counsel.

Mr. McNamara, would you confer with the witness at this point? The witness may now leave the witness stand.

Call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Donald Joseph Ballentine.

Mr. WELTNER. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you are about to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. BALLENTINE. I do.

TESTIMONY OF DONALD JOSEPH BALLENTINE, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL, J. B. STONER

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record.

Mr. BALLENTINE. Donald Joseph Ballentine.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. BALLENTINE. Yes, sir; I am.

Mr. APPELL. Counsel identify himself for record.

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ballentine, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 3834 Notter Avenue, Jacksonville, Florida, on February 14, 1966?

Mr. BALLENTINE. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ballentine, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena, and under the terms of the subpoena you were commanded to bring with you and produce before the committee items described in the attachment, paragraph 1, reading:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by

you or available to you as Imperial Wizard of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, Mr. Ballentine, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and the 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Ballentine, have you been furnished a copy of the opening statement by Chairman Willis concerning these hearings?

Mr. BALLENTINE. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Are you familiar with the contents thereof?

Mr. BALLENTINE. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Ballentine, the committee does not accept your refusal to comply with this request, and accordingly you are directed and ordered to produce the documents called for at this time.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse on all the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. If you desire it, you have the opportunity now to present to the committee any reason why you are unable to comply with the requirement of the subpoena.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Continue, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2 calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Imperial Wizard of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee directs and orders you to produce the documents at this point.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ballentine, when and where were you born?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me.

I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and the 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Appell, the witnesses previously called today have all been associated with an organization known as the United Florida Ku Klux Klan, and that organization is an outgrowth of the combination of the Florida Ku Klux Klan and the United Ku Klux Klan pursuant to an agreement in a convention in 1961; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. That is correct.

Mr. WELTNER. This witness is called not as a member of that organization but as a member of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. That is correct.

Mr. WELTNER. And the subpoena directs him in a representative capacity as the Imperial Wizard of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan to produce certain documents; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. That is correct.

I put it to you as a fact that you were born on October 12, 1918, in Detroit, Michigan, and you reside at 3834 Notter and you are a journeyman plumber.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ballentine, I put it to you as a fact, and ask you to affirm or deny the fact, that you held membership in Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 508 of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ballentine, do you know Warren Henry Folks who operates a barbershop in Jacksonville, Florida?

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ballentine, on April 15, 1965, a meeting was held at Warren Henry Folks' barbershop at 7 North Hogan Street in Jacksonville, Florida, at which Mr. Folks mentioned that David Jones was present there representing a new Klan organization calling it the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and he advised those assembled that the Imperial Wizard of this new Klan organization was Donald J. Ballentine.

Were the announcements made at this meeting on April 15, 1965, correct?

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ballentine, I put it to you as a fact that on July 21, 1965, that members of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan burned a cross in front of the Seminole Hotel in Jacksonville, Florida.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put to you as a fact that on the night of June 20, 1965, that members of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan attempted to destroy by arson the residence of two Negroes residing in the Jacksonville area. However, the fires were extinguished with very little damage.

I put it to you as a fact that the members of the Militant Knights did set fires to those homes.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ballentine, I put it to you as a fact that Gene Foreman of Jacksonville, Florida, is the Grand Dragon of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that Robert J. Cornwall is the exalted cyclops of Unit No. 1 which is located in the Springfield section of Jacksonville.

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ballentine, the St. Petersburg, Florida, *Times*, of October 24, 1965, contains a story by Bob Stiff, *Times* staff State editor. He refers to the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan and to Gene N. Foreman, its Grand Dragon, and reports that Mr. Foreman dispatched to Chairman Willis of this committee a telegram which reads in part:

"Do yourself, the committee and the American taxpayers a favor—EXCLUDE me and my Klan from your HATE list, because I wouldn't tell you anything anyhow!"

Did you discuss with Mr. Foreman the dispatching of that telegram to Congressman Willis?

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Donald Ballentine Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

DONALD BALLENTINE EXHIBIT NO. 1
[St. Petersburg, Fla., *Times*, Oct. 24, 1965]

FLORIDA REPORT

Ku Klux Klan Dragon Seeks 'Militant Knights'

By BOB STIFF
Times State Editor

Listing of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Jacksonville by the House Committee on Un-American Activities has apparently disturbed Grand Dragon Gene N. Foreman more than somewhat.

He immediately fired off a telegram to U.S. Rep. Edwin E. Willis, committee chairman, saying: "Do yourself, the committee and the American taxpayers a favor — EXCLUDE me and my Klan from your HATE list, because I wouldn't tell you anything anyhow!" Capitalization is his.

Foreman says his group is picketing the federal building in Jacksonville daily with signs demanding the FBI investigate Willis and his committee.

Accompanying this information, Foreman sent me a membership application for his Militant Knights. His card asks, "R-U A WHITE man? If so, prove it! Join today."

In order to join, an applicant must sign an oath, which includes these sentences:

"With my very life I will defend the time-honored Constitution of the United States of America as interpreted by the Grand Dragon of this Order and-or other officers to whom I

may be assigned for duty. Death alone will prevent me from defending a distressed White brother, sister or child when molested, insulted or physically attacked in my presence by one of Satan's two-legged Black Beasts or one of his brothers, the diabolical Jew whom I believe to be the heart - core - brains and chief supporter of the International race - mixing Communist conspiracy, which I believe is designed for the ultimate purpose of destroying the pure White Caucasian Race of which Almighty God has blessed me to be a member."

IF THAT confusing bit of prose hasn't ruined the taste of your morning coffee, here are some of the 29 questions an applicant must answer:

"Did you know that in America the Niggers have declared war on the Whites?

"Are you aware of the fact that Klansmen are hated by Niggers, Jews & FBI?

"Do you hate Jews, Niggers & all Communist? (sic) If not — why not?

"Do you own a gun? If so, what Kind and caliber?"

IF YOU think you are far removed from all this, you shouldn't. Klan rallies with armed security guards swaggering around are being held all over Florida these days. There was one in Citrus County last weekend and another near Brandon in Hillsborough County last night.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stiff reports that Gene Foreman stated that the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan were picketing the Federal Building in Jacksonville daily with signs demanding that the FBI investigate Willis and his committee.

Was this picketing going on by members of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stiff reprints an oath which is contained in an application of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan which reads:

"With my very life I will defend the time-honored Constitution of the United States of America as interpreted by the Grand Dragon of this Order and-or



STIFF

other officers to whom I may be assigned for duty. Death alone will prevent me from defending a distressed White brother, sister or child when molested, insulted or physically attacked in my presence by one of Satan's two-legged Black Beasts or one of his brothers, the diabolical Jew whom I believe to be— instead of hard-core it reads—

heart-core-brains and chief supporter of the international race-mixing Communist conspiracy, which I believe is designed for the ultimate purpose of destroying the pure White Caucasian Race of which Almighty God has blessed me to be a member."

Mr. Ballentine, can you advise the committee as to what interpretations of the time-honored Constitution you and the Grand Dragon have made to be followed by the Militant Knights?

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Is that provision in the oath and required to be taken by members of the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Ballentine, this cross that was burned in front of the Seminole Hotel was about 2½ to 3 feet tall, wrapped in burlap, soaked in gasoline, but placed inside of the burlap was 25 or 30 .32-caliber cartridges, 9 of which actually fired during the burning of that cross.

What was the purpose of placing the cartridges inside the burlap of the cross?

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan give any concern as to the innocent people who might be on the street and who might be struck by these bullets as they exploded?

Mr. BALLENTINE. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. How can you dedicate yourself to the protection of the white race when you put a cross in the street which can very easily injure those people that you are dedicated to protect?

Mr. WELTNER. The witness will not be required to answer that question before this hearing.

Mr. APPELL. I have no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. There being no further questions by the staff, Mr. Ballentine, I will advise you that at this point you have the opportunity to present any matter that you feel might be relevant to this inquiry.

This is not a question, but it is an opportunity which is afforded at this time.

The witness is excused.

Mr. STONER. Is he and all of the other witnesses excused this morning, permanently excused?

Mr. WELTNER. All witnesses are permanently excused, including Mr. Ballentine, except Mr. Huett, who, as the Chair announced, is not excused.

Call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Leon Aspinwall.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. ASPINWALL. I do.

TESTIMONY OF LEON ASPINWALL, ACCOMPANIED BY COUNSEL,
J. B. STONER

Mr. APPELL. State your full name for the record, Mr. Aspinwall.

Mr. ASPINWALL. Leon Aspinwall.

Mr. APPELL. That is spelled A-s-p-i-n-w-a-l-l?

Mr. ASPINWALL. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. ASPINWALL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Counsel identify himself for the record.

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Aspinwall, are you appearing before the committee today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you at 639 Ernona Street, Jacksonville, Florida, on October 27, 1965?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. ASPINWALL. Yes, sir; it is true, except for the address which is wrong. It is 651.

Mr. APPELL. 651.

Mr. ASPINWALL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Aspinwall, were you presented a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 1965 and are you familiar with the contents thereof?

Mr. ASPINWALL. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Aspinwall, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, and under the terms of the subpoena you are commanded to bring with you and to produce records called for in the attachment, paragraph 1, reading:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, and the Florida Rescue Service (Florida Realm, United Klans of America) and Klavern #2, Realm of Florida, United Klans of America, Inc., in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as Grand Klabee, Realm (State) of Florida and Exalted Cyclops, Klavern #2 Realm of Florida of the Invisible Empire. United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, Mr. Aspinwall, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me.

I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Aspinwall, the committee does not accept your grounds for refusing to produce the documents, and you are ordered and directed to produce them.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2 calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as Grand Klabee, Realm (State) of Florida and Exalted Cyclops Klavern #2,

Realm of Florida of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Aspinwall, the committee orders and directs you to produce the documents at this time as described in paragraph 2 of the subpoena.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Aspinwall, when and where were you born?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact, born March 6, 1937, at Offerman, Georgia; finished 1 year of high school; served in the Army from September 1954 to 1957, and that you were released from duty receiving an undesirable discharge.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Aspinwall, in December of 1964, I put it to you as a fact that you were appointed by the United—Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated, as the grand klabee or treasurer of the Realm of Florida of that organization.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that in April of 1965 you became the exalted cyclops of Klavern No. 2 of the United Klans of America, which Klavern is located in Jacksonville, Florida.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that in October of 1965 you and other members of the United Klans of America met and formed a new organization known as the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Incorporated.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. At the time you were the grand klabee of the Realm of Florida for the United Klans of America, I put it to you as a fact that Weldon Don Cothran was the Grand Dragon, that John Everett Harps was the kligrapp, that Lloyd Munlyn Williams was the great titan, that Al Massey was the grand klokard, that Lawrence Crews was the grand kludd, that Ray Peacock was the grand kladd, that Emot Teston was the grand klarogo, that George Ross was the grand klexter, that Warren Hansen was the grand klokkan and that Jack Dean was the grand night-hawk and that all of these individuals are from Jacksonville, Florida.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that Warren Hansen replaced Joe Bedford as the grand kligrapp and that on March 27, 1965, Joe Bedford was appointed by the Grand Dragon, Don Cothran, to be the Imperial Klexter replacing Robert Korman of Florida who was elected to that position in September of 1964 at a klonvokation at the Dinkler-Tutwiler Hotel in Birmingham, Alabama.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As the grand klabee of the United Klan, are you acquainted with the fact that the United Klans of America maintains a Klavern in Wildwood, Florida, known as the Wildwood Sportsman Club and that the authorized signators to their bank account were officers Eldon C. Stone, Alfred W. Knowles, and Cody McGowan.

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Leon Aspinwall Exhibit No. 1" follows:)

LEON ASPINWALL EXHIBIT NO. 1

AUTHORIZED SIGNATURE OF	
WILDWOOD SPORTSMAN CLUB	(2 of 3 signatures require
FOR THE TRANSACTION OF BUSINESS WITH	
BANK OF WILDWOOD, WILDWOOD, FLA.	
<small>In receiving items for deposit or collection, this Bank acts only as depositor's collecting agent and assumes no responsibility beyond the exercise of due care. All items are credited subject to final payment in cash or solvent credits. This Bank will not be liable for default or negligence of its duly selected correspondents nor for losses in transit, and each correspondent so selected shall not be liable except for its own negligence. This Bank or its correspondents may send items directly or indirectly, to any bank, including the payor, and accept its draft or credit as conditional payment in lieu of cash, or may charge back any item at any time before final payment, whether returned or not, also any item drawn on this Bank not good at close of business on day deposited.</small>	
<small>Service Charge: This account, whether active or inactive, shall be subject to the Bank's Service Charges under its rules now existing or as may be adopted or amended.</small>	
SIGNATURE	<i>Eldon C. Stone</i>
SIGNATURE	<i>Alfred W. Knowles</i>
ADDRESS	<i>Cody McGowan</i> BUSINESS
DATE	<i>8-11-65</i> INTRODUCED BY

Mr. APPELL. I ask you did you know that the Wildwood Klavern also had an auxiliary known as the Wildwood Sewing Auxiliary and that the officers of that auxiliary were Norma Jean Knowles and Alice M. Andrews?

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. As the grand klabee of the United Klans of America, I ask you if you knew of the existence of the United Klans of America Klavern at Summerfield, Florida, known as the Summerfield Fellowship Club, whose officers were G. A. Newsom, Howard . Diet, and Jack L. Gwynn?

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you as klabee of the organization if you possess knowledge of the Summerfield Klavern having an auxiliary known as the Summerfield Sewing Auxiliary with Jerry Newsom and Vera M. Newsom as the officers of the auxiliary?

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did the United Klans of America have a Klavern in Fort Lauderdale, Florida, which was under the exalted cyclops of Charles B. Riddlehoover?

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Because of the fact that the membership of the United Klans of America were dissatisfied with the handling of funds by the Grand Dragon by their belief that he was not a capable leader, was there a meeting held in October 1965 at which Charles Riddlehoover was elected the Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America for the Realm of Florida?

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. When apparently the Imperial Wizard Shelton would not accede to the wishes of the membership and replace Mr. Cothran with Mr. Riddlehoover, was there held an election or convention, rather, at which the dissenting factions of the United Klans of America voted to create a new organization known as the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Incorporated?

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were you appointed a titan for the new Klan organization, the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated?

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Aspinwall, have you ever engaged in activities on behalf of the United Klans of America in the State of Texas?

Mr. ASPINWALL. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

Mr. WELTNER. Are there any questions?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No questions.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Aspinwall, you have an opportunity to submit any matter that you might deem relevant at this point.

There being no response, before excusing the witness, Mr. Appell, the two Florida organizations heretofore considered, the United Florida Ku Klux Klan and the Militant Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, this witness is the first witness who has been associated with the UKA.

Mr. APPELL. This is true.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness is excused.

It is now 12:30, and the committee will stand in recess until 2 o'clock this afternoon.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 12:30 p.m. Wednesday, February 23, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 23, 1966

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2 p.m., Hon. Charles L. Weltner presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.)

Mr. WELTNER. The subcommittee will come to order.

Call your next witness, please, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. I would like to call Mr. Jack Grantham.

Mr. WELTNER. Stand and raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. GRANTHAM. Yes.

**TESTIMONY OF JACK HAROLD GRANTHAM, SR., ACCOMPANIED BY
COUNSEL, J. B. STONER**

Mr. WELTNER. Will counsel step up here to the bench, please?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Grantham, will you state your full name for the record?

Mr. GRANTHAM. Jack Harold Grantham.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. GRANTHAM. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Will counsel identify himself for the record?

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Grantham, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you?

Mr. GRANTHAM. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. On February 1, 1966, at Miami, Florida?

Mr. GRANTHAM. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Grantham, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena, and under the conditions of the subpoena you were directed to bring with you and produce documents set forth in the attachment.

Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations; namely, the Alabama Rescue Service, or Florida Rescue Service, in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Miami Klavern, Realm of Florida, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, Mr. Grantham, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse on the grounds to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Grantham, have you received a copy of the opening statement of Chairman Willis?

Mr. GRANTHAM. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Are you familiar with the contents of it?

Mr. GRANTHAM. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee advises you that we do not accept your grounds for refusal to produce the documents, and accordingly you are hereby directed and ordered to produce the documents called for in paragraph 1 of your subpoena.

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Grantham, paragraph 2 calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Exalted Cyclops, Miami Klavern, Realm of Florida, of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution of Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, Mr. Grantham, I ask you to produce the books and records called for.

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee directs and orders you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2.

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on all grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. At this point, you have a privilege at this time to state any reasons you have for not producing them.

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 3 of your subpoena calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you as present or former Grand Klabee (Treasurer) and Exalted Cyclops of Miami Klavern AKA Dade Fellowship Club of the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 3, I ask you to produce the books and records called for.

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee orders you to produce the documents called for in paragraph 3.

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse on all the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Grantham, did you, in 1965, become a member of the United Klans of America, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Grantham, I show you a document which reports on a meeting held October 10, 1965, at the Holiday Inn conference room at Fort Pierce, Florida.

This document summarizes the dissension within the United Klans of America and reports that after the Grand Dragon for the Realm of Florida, Don Cothran, had scheduled a meeting at that place and on that date for the purpose of electing State officers, that without giving due notice to him of the people in attendance at that rally, the Grand Dragon canceled the meeting.

In the absence of the Grand Dragon and with the delegates assembled there was elected as Grand Dragon for the UKA, Realm of Florida, C. B. Riddlehoover.

I ask you to look at that document and I ask you if that factually summarizes that meeting?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Jack Grantham Exhibit No. 1" appears on pp. 3755-3757.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Grantham, in November of 1965, were you stopped by agents of the Dade County Sheriff's Department driving an automobile owned and registered to C. B. Riddlehoover?

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that the document exhibited to you was obtained by the Dade County sheriff from that automobile.

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. That document was obtained in what manner Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. It was obtained by the Dade County sheriff from the automobile of Mr. Riddlehoover after the sheriff's department stopped the vehicle on traffic violation when it was being operated by the witness.

I hand you now a handwritten document of many pages dated October 24, 1965, headed "Minutes Of Meeting In Melbourne, Florida."

I ask you if these are the minutes of a meeting called for the purpose of disaffiliating with the United Klan of America and re-creating those delegates present under the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Incorporated?

Mr. WELTNER. While the witness is examining that document, have the first document marked "Grantham Exhibit 1." When the reporter has an opportunity to mark the present exhibit, mark it "Grantham Exhibit No. 2."

If you have further exhibits to show to the witness, have them marked serially.

Mr. APPELL. Is the document that I handed you, to the best of your knowledge, a true and factual reporting of the minutes of the meeting held on October 24, 1965?

Mr. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Jack Grantham Exhibit No. 2." See pp. 3759-3768.)

Mr. APPELL. On the second from last page of the document which I handed you, under a heading "State Officers," there appears the identity of individuals elected to various offices. Grand Dragon, Brother Riddlehoover; king kleagle, Brother Massey; Grand Klaliff,

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT NO. 1

ON THIS DAY OF OCT. 10, 1965

Vol. 3

FORT PIERCE, FLA. (HOLIDAY INN CONFERENCE ROOM)

Brother Massey asked what Units were represented at this meeting. They were Melbourne; Miami, Ft. Lauderdale and Jacksonville. It was determined that no Units were officially notified that this meeting was cancelled. Brother Twist said that Brother Zbin had received a phone call from the Grand Dragon [Cothran] of Florida that this meeting was called off. He was the only one receiving this notification. No reason was given to him for the cancellation. It was determined that the election for Grand Dragon of Florida was legally carried out and that this election was to be at 10 A. M. this date (Oct. 10, 1965.) This motion for election took place at the Holiday Inn in Melbourne on the 25th of September, 1965 and was made by Brother Peacock and was seconded by Brother Riddlehoeover and was passed unanimously (12 Officers present.) It was further stipulated that no one was officially notified by Brother Shelton that this election was officially called off. The E. C. of Jacksonville stated that he never received any word in reference to the meeting being cancelled. It was further stated that no official word was given for reason the rallies were called off in Leesburg, Dade City and Clearwater, Florida. The E. C. from Jacksonville, Florida stated they still had their Charter. He was asked by a Klansman if it wasn't pulled due to non-payment of dues and lack of membership. Brother Joe of Jacksonville, Florida stated that Charter was supposed to have been pulled but it was illegal and that busting of an Officer was illegal. Brother Massey said that Charter was given back and that they had 90 days to build back up to required membership. Brother Massey stated that there was a Klavern operating in his own back yard and him being Kleagle had not been notified. Brother Massey said there was too much rocking of the boat and uncertainty among Klaverns and this was due to poor leadership. He Stated we are now in Ft. Pierce for the purpose of holding an election for Grand Dragon of Florida. That Brother Don Cothran was supposed to

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued

be here at 10 A. M. this date for this election which he had voted for himself on the 25th of September at the Holiday Inn in Melbourne, Florida. Brother Cothran was here at the Holiday Inn on Saturday but had checked out 15 minutes prior to our arrival on Saturday evening at 5:25 P.m. It was further stipulated that the date for this election was overdue and that it was constitutional to hold it. It was stated that this election was being held due to the poor leadership; poor notification and of the unconstitutional manner in which Brother Cothran had run over some of the officers. It was stated and agreed upon by Klansmen that it is their belief that no member can be run over under the constitution unless a hearing or trial is held or that he is notified by Certified Mail or by a letter presented to them by a Klansman in good standing and that none of this had been done. Brother Peacock stated that he had been contacted by different persons asking when we were going to get a new Grand Dragon and that if we had a new Grand Dragon that he was assured of several new Units. Brother Leon said that his Klavern had practically all dropped out due to poor leadership and discontentment. Brother Bedford stated the Grand Dragon had made the statement that he would run the State of Florida the way he saw fit and he did not care who it hurt or who walked out. Brother Bedford made a motion that we make Brother Massey chairman of this meeting. Brother Everett Harpe seconded the motion. Motion carried unanimously. Brother Twist asked if we had enough delegates present to hold an election. Brother Massey informed Brother Twist that Brother Shelton had been notified of this election and it was only voted on and passed with time and place of election stipulated. Brother Middlehoover stated that if we held election today that it should be carried out in a businesslike manner and presented to the Imperial Wizard and that he himself would go to Alabama to see him and present him with the results of the election. Brother Everett Harpe made the motion that we hold an election. Motion seconded by Brother Peacock. Motion by Brother Symson to amend motion to election of Grand Dragon only at this time and to elect State Officers after Brother Middlehoover had contacted Brother Shelton and

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT NO. 1—Continued

results of the meeting between them was clarified. This motion seconded by Brother Leon. Motions passed. 17-1. Brother Anderson made the motion that Brother Riddlehoover be nominated for the Grand Dragon of Florida. Motion seconded by Brother Twist. Brother Leon made motion that nominations cease at the time. Motion seconded by Brother Peacock. Motion passed unanimously. Brother Riddlehoover thanked us all and said he was honored and would do all in his power to make the State of Florida go forward. Motion to close meeting by Brother Ryan. Seconded by Brother Simpson. Motion carried unanimously. This is a continuation of the minutes of election held at the Holiday Inn-Conference Room in Ft Pierce, Florida on the 10, of October, 1965 and which minutes are in the preceeding pages .

Signed:

Robert J Ryan

Arthur J. Anderson Jr.

George H. Canada

Homer Canada

Ted Twist

R. Twist

Leon Aspinwall

Gerald V. Fowler

J. H. Beauford

James Minor

Everett Harpe

Robert E. Goodie

Raymond Peacock

Joe Simmons

Al Massey

Jack Grantham

E. E. Simpson

C.B. Riddlehoover

F. Stephens; klo kard, J. Siddons; grand kludd, H. Canada; grand kligrapp—and in this document it is spelled “ff”—initial R., last name White; the grand klabee, J. Grantham; the grand kladd, F. Andrews; the grand klarogo, B. Roache; the grand night-hawk—and hawk is spelled “H-a-w-k-e”—E. Harpe; the grand klexter and chief security guard, T. Riddle; the northern titan, R. Peacock; southern titan, B. Ryan; north kleagle, J. Box; north kleagle again, E. C. Stone; southern kleagle, a notation “To be appointed by Grand Dragon”; central kleagle, Leon Aspinwall, although in this document it is spelled E-s-p-i-n-w-a-l-l-e; and central kleagle again, Norman Carter.

Is this a true representation of the officers elected for the newly created Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated?

MR. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. This document, Mr. Grantham, states that the group was going to attempt to obtain a charter in the State of New York. Was a charter ever obtained for the organization?

MR. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Grantham, at the time the car which you were operating was stopped, was there strapped to the door of the vehicle an automatic revolver?

MR. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Can you tell the committee why a revolver was strapped to the door of that vehicle?

MR. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on all the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Is an automatic weapon a part of the uniform of a Klansman?

MR. GRANTHAM. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask of this witness.

MR. WELTNER. Mr. Grantham, you have an opportunity to present any points which you feel relevant at this point.

There being no response, this witness may be excused.

(Jack Grantham Exhibit No. 2, introduced on p. 3754, follows:)

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT NO. 2

Oct 24, 1965

MINUTES OF MEETING IN MELBOURNE, FLORIDA:

Brother Riddlehoover asked if there ~~was~~ anyone present that objected to the use of the tape recorder. No one objected. Asked if everyone understood why we are here. Explained that it was an organizational meeting to form a branch of the "K.K.K." Explained how we have had no leadership in the state, and that we had to use money from the Flavens to publish our own literature. Said that there was no money in the "State Treasury of the U. K. A." Said that we now have some mighty fine people in the organization that agreed with what we were doing up here and that they will follow us. Said that we should continue with the prefix "United" as it would enable us to go into other states as well as Florida. That even though the "U. K. A." was a big organization they have neglected to answer our letters and please for assistance from main office in Tuscaloosa, Alabama. Said that the meeting

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

in Ft. Pierce, Fla. on October 10th, 1965, was to have been a State Election, that it was agreed upon in Melbourne, Florida @ the Holiday Inn by 12 State Officers and that even the Grand Dragon voted himself to hold the election. Said that Dan Jagan was now the Titan of the 'U.K.A.' of Florida. Brother Riddlehower stated that he received a letter on October 11th, 1965 dated October 8th, 1965, which letter was mailed from Jacksonville, stating that there would be no election. Told the members that he was not properly notified nor were the other officers present at this election in Melbourne. Brother Riddlehower explained the only ways an election can be cancelled under the Constitution. (1) Registered letter (2) By a Trial (3) or by a letter handed to the officers in person by a Klansman in ~~good~~ ^{good} standing. None of this was done. That the vote for the election in Ft. Pierce was 17-1. Brother Riddlehower read letter that he wrote to Brother Shelton on Oct. 12, 1965. Brother White read the minutes of the Ft. Pierce meeting. Brother Massey said that the Grand Dragon had written him a letter telling him

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT NO. 2- Continued

that he (Massey) Joe Bedford, Ray Peacock and Brother Riddlehower were suspended from the "U.K.A." All present agreed to support Brother Riddlehower and help build the state of Florida even though we have to go under another name, members stated that they knew they would have the proper leadership under Brother Riddlehower. Brother Massey read the letter of Suspension from the Grand Dragon. This letter was dated October 12th 1965 and not received until Oct. 22nd 1965. Brother Massey said he heard that there were charges going to be filed against him from Willwood and he asked brother C. C. Stone from Willwood if he Brother Stone ~~and~~ had ever heard him Brother Massey say anything or do anything against the "U.K.A." of Florida and it's Grand Dragon. Brother Stone answered he certainly had not. Brother Stephens said that he would back Brother Riddlehower all the way. Brother Riddlehower said he had never received over 30th worth of Literature from the "U.K.A.'s" said that we have never had any effort from the Grand Dragon to help us. He has shown no

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

responsibility and no Leadership. Brother Riddlehouse said that he had talked to the Grand Dragon (by Phone) for 45 minutes and that all Pothorne had done was pit one officer against the other. Said that Brother Massey is a hard worker and takes money out of his own pocket to help out. Brother Riddlehouse said that he made 3 effort less trips to Ala. to try and help straighten things out, that he took no money for his efforts but burnt a car up going up there. Brother Massey made motion to pick a new name. Motion seconded by brother Stephens. Brother Riddlehouse asked for guest sons. It was ascertained that Ladi Pland, Melbourne, Wildwood, Jacksonville, Laue, Miami, Clearwater, West of F.D. Lauderdale, and other Klavens unable to attend were behind us 100%. From Miami to the State Line on the East Coast, Central and parts of the West Coast will organize under Brother Riddlehouse. Brother Massey said that this will not be an independent Organization, but it will go state wide. That we will have

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT NO. 2—Continued

a bonding Agency to assure us against any loss of funds. Brother Stephens asked Brother Riddlehoover if he remembered the statement that Brother Shelton had made to them in North Carolina about there being something wrong with the Leadership in the State of Florida and that he was going to Investigate, this was August 21, 1965 and nothing has been done to date. This was verified by brother Riddlehoover. Bro. Riddlehoover said that we have contacted Brother Shelton enough without receiving any answers. That Brother Shelton promised him that he himself or an Imperial Officer would be present at the election in Ft. Pierce, Fla., and neither showed up. Brother Stephens said that we should contact Brother Shelton and let him know our personal feelings. Bro. Riddlehoover said that we will send him a letter as to the outcome of this meeting. Said that time is valuable and we intend to do something now. Brother Roache from Melbourne said that all humanly possible was done to contact Brother Shelton from Ft. Pierce, Fla., but

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT NO. 2—Continued

That it seemed like he did not want to be contacted. Brother Stephens said that in Hernando he had talked to Coltrane and Coltrane told him about the suspension and that Bro Shetton had told him (Coltrane) that there would be an election in December. Brother Riddlebourn said lets cut out all this talk and get down to business. This was given a thunderous, standing ovation. ~~motion~~^{motion} for new name passed unanimously. Brother White made motion to cease with the U.K.A. Seconded by Brother Tom Riddle. motion passed unanimously. Brother Grantham made motion that we change name to the "United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan Inc." Seconded by Brother Tom Riddle. This motion passed unanimously. Brother Riddlebourn asked if this could be registered & Chartered through New York. Brother Massey replied yes and by this way we can go into other states and no one else in any other state could use this name. It was asked and

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT No. 2—Continued

agreed upon by all that if Brother Shetter
wants to talk to us in reference to
~~rejoining~~ ~~joining~~ the U. K. K. or back under his
leadership that he will have to come
to us and only through Brother
Riddlebourn. This was applauded
loudly. Brother Riddlebourn said that
all units had not been contacted as
yet but they would be by phone &
letter. Only a few of the procedures
in the constitution will be changed.
We need a little more action than
we have had, too many people have
been sitting back and saying no.
Brother Riddlebourn stated that he is
only excepting the post of Grand Dragon
in 90 days after which time there
will be an election for all officers.
This was put into a motion by Brother
Siddons and seconded by Brother Roach,
passed unanimously. Brother Riddlebourn
asked if he might suggest the Officer
to be appointed with the approval of
all the members. This was agreed
to by everyone. Brother Riddlebourn

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT NO. 2—Continued

((STATE OFFICERS))

Grand Dragon:	Brother Riddlebrown
King Klegal:	Brother ^{AL} Massey.
Grand Klaliff	" F. STEPHENS STEPHENS
KLOKARD	" J. SIDONS
GRAND KLUDD	" H CANADA
" KLIGRAFF	" R WHITE
" KLABEE	" J. GRANTHAM
" KLADD	" F. ANDREWS
" KLAROGO	" B ROACHE
" KUICH HAWKE	" E. HARPE
" KLEXTER ^{CHIEF} SECURITY GUARD	" T. RIDDLE
NORTHERN TITAN	" R. PEACOCK
SOUTHERN "	" B. RYAN
NORTH KLEGAL	" J. BOX.
" "	" E. C. STONE
SOUTHERN "	} TO BE APPOINTED BY GRAND DRAGON
" "	
	" LEON ESPINWALLE.
CENTRAL KLEGAL	" N. ^W CARTER "

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT NO. 2—Continued

Porter - Klegat - 1987 ¹⁵⁷⁰ ~~James St~~ ³⁰⁰⁰
AL 45019

B. ROACHE - KLABO - 2512 Sarno Rd. ^{EAD}
AL 47181 ^{GALL}

J. Boy - KLECAL - P.O. Box 801 - Wildwood - 7484391

CANADA - ^{KLUDD} 57 Sunset Drive, Melbourne - ~~7234959~~
7234959

STEPHENS - KLALIFF - Rt 2 Box 119C - 6295284

ANDREWS - KLABO - Gen Del - Wildwood - 7484391

E. HARPE - KNIGHTHAWK - 6909 Corbett St, Jax.
PO 59083

MASSEY - Kiva Klegat - 936 Cornuauc, Jax - 7682826

JACK GRANTHAM EXHIBIT NO. 2—Continued

- 1 - Cross City Nov 13 - 8 PM
14 2³⁰ PM
- 2 - Pompano Nov 20 - 8 PM
21 - 2³⁰ PM
- 3 - WILDWOOD Nov 27 - 8 PM
- 4 - TAVARES Nov 28 - 2³⁰ PM
- 5 - JACKSONVILLE DEC 4th 8 PM
DEC 5th 2³⁰ PM

It was suggested by brother Massey that mask is be worn at Rallies for identification purposes, but that it will be left up to the discussion of the individual. It was agreeded upon by all that the minimum of \$10.25 be accepted for application fees. The Only Way to Withdraw from UKKKKK is flat funds.
 \$5.00 State Office \$3.00 K Legal Fee \$2.25 K Haven
 Ladies Aux. \$5.00 Minimum.
 Reinstatement \$10.25 minimum.
 \$5.00 State Office \$5.25 K Haven.
 Meeting closed.

Robert White

Mr. WELTNER. You may call your next witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to call Mr. Charles B Riddlehoover.

Mr. WELTNER. Stand and raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. RIDDLEHOVER. I do.

Mr. WELTNER. Be seated, please.

TESTIMONY OF CHARLES BAKER RIDDLEHOOVER, ACCOMPANIED
BY COUNSEL, J. B. STONER

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, would you state your full name for the record?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. Charles Baker Riddlehoover.

Mr. APPELL. That is R-i-d-d-l-e-h-o-o-v-e-r?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Are you represented by counsel?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Counsel, please identify himself for the record.

Mr. STONER. J. B. Stoner, attorney at law, Marion Building, Augusta, Georgia.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on January 28, 1966, at 3111 Houston Street, Fort Lauderdale, Florida?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena, and under the conditions of the subpoena you were ordered to bring with you and to produce documents set forth in the attachment.

Before I read it to you, Mr. Riddlehoover, were you supplied a copy of the chairman's opening statement of October 1965 and are you familiar with its contents?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 1 reads:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and affiliated organizations, namely, the Alabama Rescue Service or Florida Rescue Service in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Grand Titan, Realm of Florida of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc., also known as the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee does not accept your refusal to produce the documents, and accordingly you are ordered to produce the documents called for.

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee will give to you this opportunity to give it any reason you have for the inability to produce the documents.

If you have any reason for being unable to produce them, you have the opportunity at this time to make those reasons known.

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2 calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former Grand Titan, Realm of Florida of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. You are directed and ordered to produce the documents called for in paragraph 2.

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 3 calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former Grand Dragon of the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 3, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. You are directed by the committee to produce the documents called for in paragraph 3.

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, in April of 1965, did you become a member of the United Klans of America?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, records obtained from The First National Bank in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, relating to the account of the Alabama Rescue Service, which is the account under which the imperial account of the United Klans of America is maintained, reflects that money was received into that account from the Broward Fellowship Club using Post Office Box No. 6043 in Davie, Florida.

I hand you several documents of the Broward Fellowship Club and an application for the post office box, and ask you if the signature of applicant on the post office box application is your signature?

(Witness confers with counsel.)

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that these documents be marked "Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 1."

Mr. WELTNER. Let the reporter mark them at this time.

(Documents marked "Charles Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 1." Application for post office box and money order appear on p. 3771.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, on October 28, 1965, was your vehicle, operated by Jack Grantham, stopped by the Dade County Sheriff's Department?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Were there in that vehicle at that time documents relating to the United Klans of America and the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, through the cooperation of the Dade County Sheriff's Department, the staff has obtained the documents

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 1

P.O. Box 6043, Davie, Florida

Form 1009%
(4-64)

APPLICATION FOR POST-OFFICE BOX

Assigned
Box No. 16043

(Date closed)

5/1/65

(Date opened)

The undersigned hereby applies for the use of a box in the post office at _____ and agrees to comply with the postal regulations and rules relative to the renting and use of post-office boxes.

If the box is rented for a corporation, the applicant should write on the lines below the name of the corporation; if for a firm, the name of the firm and the full name of each of its members whose mail is to be placed in the box.

Signature of applicant *C. R. Riddlehoover*Character of business *Businessman*Business address *None*

Zone No.

Residence address *3111 Houston St*

Zone No.

References:

GPO 16-47489-4

C. R. Anderson

Postmaster.

7 - ELEVEN STORES

SELLING AGENT

American Express Money Order

MA-701,852,440

AMERICAN EXPRESS COMPANY AGREES TO PAY AT 46 BROADWAY, NEW YORK, N.Y.

KNOW YOUR
ENDORSE
CASH ONLY
IF RECURSE
IS AVAILABLE

NOT PAYABLE FOR CASH
AND NOT NEGOTIABLE

THE
SUM

OF

7 - ELEVEN \$37.14 and 50 cts

PRESIDENT

NAME OR CODE OF
ISSUING AGENT

FILL IN BELOW IN INK

TO THE ORDER OF *FLA. RESCUE MISSION*DATE *9-11**65**BROWARD FELLOWSHIP CLUB, P.O. Box 6043, DAVIE, FLA.*

SENDER'S NAME AND ADDRESS

DO NOT CASH IF ALTERED OR ERASED

⑈8000⑈0005⑈44 ⑈7018524405⑈

which were in this vehicle, and I shall now question Mr. Riddlehoover with respect to them.

Mr. WELTNER. Ask him if that document, Exhibit No. 1, was in his car at that time and place, as well as these exhibits.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, I show you Grantham Exhibit No. 1, a report on a meeting of the United Klans of America, October 10, 1965, which in effect summarizes itself by the fact that you were elected by those assembled to be the new Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America, and Grantham Exhibit No. 2 which are the minutes of a meeting held in Melbourne, Florida, October 24, 1965, at which the delegates assembled disaffiliated with the United Klans of America and voted to constitute themselves as a new organization known as the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated.

Were these two documents, Grantham Exhibits 1 and 2, in your vehicle?

(Documents handed to witness.)

Mr. WELTNER. The witness, having had the opportunity to examine the documents, Mr. Appell, put the question to him once again.

Mr. APPELL. Were those documents in your vehicle?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, I have a mimeographed document which is captioned "THE FOLLOWING MUST BE EMPHATICALLY CARRIED OUT," and it relates to initiation fee of Klansmen and the division of that money between the State and the Klavern.

It states:

STATE DUES GOES TO—P.O. BOX 9472, Lake Forest Station, Jacksonville, Fla.

DUES TO PROVINCE # 3—Mr. CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER, 3111 Houston Street, Fort Lauderdale, Fla.

The second document is headed "FROM THE OFFICE OF THE GRAND DRAGON," and it also deals with the division of initiation fees.

Initiation fees shall be \$15.25. Ten dollars stays in the Klavern per man. Three dollars of this initiation fee up to 25 men go to the kleagle of that province, the kleagle being the organizer, \$2.25 paid to the State. Reinstatement dues, \$10.25; \$2.00 to be paid to the kleagle by the Grand Dragon; \$2.50 paid to the State, and the remainder staying in the Klavern. Monthly dues, \$2.00 per man unless the Klavern as a body votes for it to be more. Imperial dues, 50 cents per man goes to Mr. Shelton, 25 cents goes to the State, 25 cents goes to the titan of each province, which will be paid by the Grand Dragon.

The third document in this group that I will hand you and mark it "Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 2" is a "KLIGRAPP'S MONTHLY REPORT."

I hand you those documents, Mr. Riddlehoover, and ask you if they were contained within your vehicle?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Documents marked "Charles Riddlehoover Exhibits Nos. 2-A through 2-C," respectively, appear on pp. 3773-3775.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, I now hand you a series of documents, the first dated June 14, 1965, signed Don Cothran, Grand Dragon, which states in effect that this letter is to inform all Klansmen of the UKA, Incorporated, Realm of Florida, that Klansman Charles Riddlehoover of Fort Lauderdale has been appointed to the office of titan of southern Florida.

The second document, dated July 9, 1965, addressed to "All Units," salutation "Klansmen":

Brother Rip Riddlehoover is now Klaliff in the State of Florida. Brother Osborne is Titan of Southern Florida.

Another document, dated August 26, 1965, signed Don Cothran, Grand Dragon, reads as follows:

At this time I would like to call too [sic] your attention that Frank Stephens of Ocala, Fla. and Al Massey of Jacksonville, Fla. will organize under the direction of Brother Charles Riddlehoover.

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 2-A

THE FOLLOWING MUST BE EMPHATICALLY CARRIED OUT:

The initiation fee of a klansman is \$15.25. Of this amount, \$2.50 will go to the state---\$2.50 goes to the province office in Fort lauderdale, Fla. The remainder will go to the klavern and kleagle. The reinstatement fee is \$10.25. Of this amonut \$5.00 stays in the klavern and the remainder goes to the state.

The initiation fee of a lady in the Ladies Auxiliary is \$7.25. Of this amount \$2.25 will remain in the klavern---\$2.50 will go to the state and \$2.50 will go to the province in Fort lauderdale, Fla. Dues will remain the same-----\$2.00 a month, unless the Ea sees fit with the permisson of the body to make it more.

FOR MEN ONLY: Fifty cents per man will go to the National office regardless whether they ate charter strenght or not. Twenty-five cents will come to the state and twenty-five cents will go to the province in Fort Lauderdales, Fla.

All donations that are taken at the rallies in the state of Florida will be divided between Province #1 and Province #3 for the purpose of securing literature. Let me remind you province #3 that you be held responsible for gthur own literature. Province #1 will be held responsible for literature for province #1 and Province #2. Each province will be held responsible for their own security guards. No security guard will go into another area without the permission of the Titan. Let me remind you also, that if Mr. Shelton comes to the State of Florida to speak, that there will not be just one province there, but, the state as a whole will be there under the direction of the Grand Dragon.

At this time I would also like to remind you that this past week-and in Wildwood, Fla. I gave two orders that was not carried out.

No.1---That the first speakers would be allowed 15 minutes each.
No.2---I asked the head of the security to put two security guards at the entrance to the rally ground.

Neither od hre two orders were carried out. This will not happen again at any rally that I am in charge of.

I am sending each man a map disignating their province. Now that the state dues are only twenty-five cents per man a month, would you please see that these reports are in by the 10th of each month, regardless if there is only sixx men. So that there is no mistake as to where they have to be sent the mailing address is listed below:

STATE DUES GOES TO---P.O. BOX 9472

Lake Forest Station
Jacksonville, Fla.

DUES TO PROVINCE #3---MR. CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER
3111 Houston Street
Fort Lauderdale, Fla.

There will have to be two reports made out. One for the state and one for province #3. (IT IS A MUST) THAT TRESE REPORTS be in by the 10th of each and every month. I hope that this will make the State of Florida go forward and that we find it in our hearts to work together for our great cause.

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 2-B

FROM THE OFFICE OF THE
GRAND DRAGONJacksonville, Fla.
September 21, 1965ATTENTION ~~TO:~~ *Kleagle HEC*

At this time, I find that we cannot go by the last letter that was put out. As I have talked with the Grand Dragons of the other states and I find that bending backwards to make everybody happy I have broken the Constitution.

INITIATION FEES----\$15.25----\$10.00----Stays in the klavern per man.
\$ 3.00----of this initiation fee up to 25 men goes to the kleagle of that province.
\$ 2.25----Is paid to the State.

THIS \$3.00 per man up to 25 men is paid to the kleagle by the Grand Dragon.

REINSTATEMENT DUES--\$10.25--\$2.00----Of this is paid to the kleagle by the Grand Dragon.
\$2.50----Is paid to the State.
REMAINDER OF THIS STAYS IN THE KLAVERN.

MONTHLY DUES;-----\$2.00-----Per man unless the klavern as a body votes for it to be more.

IMPERIAL DUES-----\$.50-----Per man goes to Mr. Shelton
\$.25-----Goes to the State.
\$.25-----Goes to the Titan of each Province, which will be paid by the Grand Dragon.

I have been advised by the National Office, if any unit sees fit to print up any literature, it must be approved by the Grand Dragon. Also, if any unit prints any literature, unless otherwise told by the Grand Dragon, they will be responsible for the bills. To my knowledge this approves with the Constitution of the UNITED KLAN OF AMERICA. As Grand Dragon of the UNITED KLAN OF AMERICA, I have to do the best I can by every man.

PROVINCE #2 will be moved up on the N.W. from KEATON BEACH 361 to GREENVILLE, FLA. on 221 on up through ASHVILLE, FLA. on to the Alabama state line. If anyone in Province #2 desires to stay under Province #1 they will be allowed to do so.

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 2-C

KLIGRAPP'S MONTHLY REPORT

Klan No. _____ Realm of _____ Month of _____, 19____

This report must be accurately made out in duplicate by the Kligrapp and sent to proper headquarters NO LATER THAN THE TENTH of the month immediately following the last month. Klans in Organized Realms send ONE COPY TO YOUR STATE OFFICE AND ONE COPY TO IMPERIAL OFFICE.

To His Majesty, the Imperial Wizard, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan:
The following is my report for the month of _____, 19____

1. Klan Located at _____ State of _____
2. Number Klonklaves held _____
3. Average attendance _____
4. Number of members in good standing last report (if new Klan, number when chartered) _____
5. Number members naturalized this month _____
6. Number ministers naturalized this month _____
7. Number members reinstated this month _____
8. Number members received by transfer this month _____
- GROSS MEMBERSHIP _____
9. Deductions: a. - Suspended _____
b. - Transferred _____
c. - Died _____
- TOTAL DEDUCTIONS _____

Net Membership in Good Standing This Month _____

10. Tax on _____ at 25¢ (ONE MONTH) \$ _____

Total Amount Due Imperial Headquarters This Report \$ _____

*** MAKE CHECK PAYABLE TO GRAND DRAGON IN YOUR REALM ***

*** Make Check PAYABLE TO ALABAMA RESCUE SERVICE FOR IMPERIAL TAX ***

Remarks: In organized Realms Reports will be sent to Grand Dragon's Office for certification.

Date _____, A.D., 19 _____, A.K. _____

Signed _____ Kligrapp

Cerified by _____ E.C. _____ Klan

No. _____ Realm of _____

SEAL

P.O. Address _____

They will set up units under and as are told by Brother Riddlehoover. These men will be known as State Kleagles.

The next document, unsigned, is headed "Jacksonville, Florida, September 6, 1965," relates to Province No. 3 from New Smyrna Beach to Homosassa to Key West, Florida:

My assistant Brother Charles Riddlehoover is in charge of this area and whoever he names as Titan and Security Guard.

Document No. 5, also signed by Don Cothran as Grand Dragon, lists under Province 3 in charge, Charles Riddlehoover, with question marks following "titan" and "security guard."

Document No. 6 is a document which also lists Charles Riddlehoover as Province 3 as the kleagle. The titan has a question mark, and

there is under this the officers of the State and this document is dated prior to October 10, 1964, because it announces that officers meeting would be held on October 10, 1964.

I hand you these documents, Mr. Riddlehoover, and I ask you if they were contained in your vehicle?

Mr. WELTNER. Mark the set of documents Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 3.

(Documents marked "Charles Riddlehoover Exhibits Nos. 3-A through 3-F," respectively. See pp. 3782-3787.)

Mr. APPELL. I would like to have marked, Mr. Chairman, "Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 4"——

Mr. WELTNER. Place your question once again to the witness, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Were these documents in your vehicle?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, was there within the United Klans of America, in August of 1965, a Klavern known as the Venice Rescue Service, Venice, Florida?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a document which is marked "Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 4," in longhand, addressed to the Broward Fellowship Club, salutation: "Dear Mr. Riddlehoover," and signed "Sincerely yours, John Peeples," in which there is set forth in the body of the letter the officers elected according to Mr. Peeples on Tuesday night prior to 8-11-1965.

I ask you if that was in your vehicle?

Mr. Chairman, I submit the exhibit as Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 4.

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Charles Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 4" appears on p. 3777.)

Mr. WELTNER. Is that addressed to Broward Fellowship Club?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; with the salutation "Dear Mr. Riddlehoover."

Mr. WELTNER. What is the staff's comprehension of the Broward Fellowship Club?

Mr. APPELL. As we established in Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 1, Mr. Riddlehoover is the applicant for a post office box used by Broward Fellowship Club and the imperial account of the United Klans of America shows receipt of money from the Broward Fellowship Club.

It is the committee's information that this was a Klavern of the United Klans of America in Florida.

Mr. WELTNER. All of the documents previously marked and exhibited are documents pertaining to the United Klans of America; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. Except for Grantham Exhibit No. 2, which Grantham Exhibit 2 is the minutes of a meeting held October 24, 1965, at which former members of the United Klans of America met and reconstituted themselves into a new Klan organization known as the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated.

Mr. WELTNER. Let me see Grantham Exhibit No. 2.

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT NO. 4

8-11-65

Venus Renee Service

P.O. Box 447

Venus Fla.

Broward Fellowship Club

P.O. Box 6043

Davie Fla.

Dear: Mr. Riddlehoover

Everything is coming along fine, we
elected officers Tuesday night.

Elected Cyclops - Joe Tucker

Hlaliff - John Peoples

Hlokord - Chester Sullivan

Hludd - Chester Sullivan

Hligrapp - Tim Shiffen

Hlaber - Gerald Ezell

Hladd - John Peoples

Hlorge - Lewis Longford

Hlexter - Alger Rimer - Joe Peoples III

Hlokou - Joe Peoples III

Night Hawk Woodrow Peoples Jr.

The reason for some holding two offices,
there wasn't enough members to elect in to office
so we put some with two offices, just temporarily.
Until we elect some members to fill Hlokord and
Hladd.

My Daddy Joe Peoples Sr. refused to be elected to
any office. "He said" he just wanted to be a
member.

The next time you come down I would like
for you to bring 1 dozen blood drop emblems
and 1 dozen tie emblems. If they have come in,
and 6 ties with the emblem on them, if you have
them.

At our meeting Tuesday night we were discussing
about robes, most of the members decided they
wanted to make there own. They were wondering
where they could get a pattern.

If you do have a pattern I would like
for you to bring one.

Sincerely yours,
John Peoples

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, I show you a document which is headed at the top "To Robert M. Shelton Imperial Wizard U.K.A." It is titled "A PETITION." It reads:

We the members of the U.K.A. hereby file the petition to oust Don Cothran Grand Dragon of the state of Fla. from the U.K.A. Reason for ousting.

1. No ability as a leader.
2. No clear record of funds.
3. Does not give assistance to Klaverns.
4. When a man does a good job as organizer or for the good of the U.K.A. Mr. Cotheran [sic] suspends or demotes these men.

There is contained the hand signatures of different individuals, including C. B. Riddlehoover.

I ask you if this document was in your vehicle?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I would like to have this document admitted as "Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 5."

Mr. WELTNER. It will be marked and all of the documents will be offered at the conclusion of the witness' testimony.

(Document marked "Charles Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 5" appears on p. 3779.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, there is a document dated October 12, 1965, addressed to the United Klans of America, Realm of Florida, "Dear Brother Shelton."

This document is signed "Yours for Christ and America, C. B. 'Rip' Riddlehoover," and it reads:

I sit here tonight in deep regret of having to write you this letter.

I have tried to contact you on numerous occasions without success.

Our great organization, United Klans of America, in the state of Florida needs help—and very quickly. The kind of help we need is Leadership.

There is no limit to the growth of U.K.A. in this state if we can rid our ranks of this terrible friction and ill will.

I do want you to know and understand that Brother Al Massey and I have put forth possibly more time, effort and money moving up and down this state every weekend building this organization than anyone in the state of Florida.

I am not trying to win any medals or recognition. I am interested only in organizing and going forward. My interest and intentions in the organization began in Broward County, Florida (of which I am a resident.) I started out as an E.C. of the local Klavern. Then suddenly Brother Cothran wants me to be a Titan. One month later he changes my rank to Grand Klaliff; then decides to change me back to a Kleagle. Now, I understand (without notification) I am just a Klansman.

I ask you Brother Shelton what kind of Klan business is this? To be honest I don't think any officer under Don Cothran is anything, as he appoints a new list about every month.

I'll tell you Mr. Shelton we can never go forward as long as this dissension and turmoil prevails in our state. I am pleading with you to come forward and straighten this matter out before it gets into our Klaverns and we lose a lot of good men.

I am enclosing the minutes of our meeting held in Fort Pierce on Oct. 10, 1965 at which time an election was to have been held as agreed upon by the Grand Dragon himself and supported by the majority of state officers. The election was held by 17 delegates who were not notified by anyone that no election was to be held. I am leaving the legality and certification of this entirely up to you.

I am enclosing check in amount of \$40.00 to cover cost of Fiery Crosses which I received from you.

I ask you, Mr. Riddlehoover, one, did you write a letter identical to this to "Brother Shelton"?

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 5

To Robert M. Shelton Imperial Wizard U.K.A.

A PETITION

We the members of the U.K.A, hereby file the petition to oust Don Cotheran Grand Dragon of the state of Fla. from the U.K.A. Reason for ousting.

1. No ability as a leader
2. No clear record of funds
3. Does not give assistance to Klaverns
- 4: When a man does a good job as organizer or for the good of the U.K.A. Mr. Cotheran suspends or demotes these men.

Summerfield Klavern and future members.

Harold R. Diet

Ed Riddlehoover (FLA.)

George W. D. Remann

Frank W. Andrews (WILSON)

Kenneth Maxwell

Bob White (Miami)

Sailor M. Mow

Julian L. Proctor

Robert B. Orr

Bill J. J. J.

Charles P. P.

James Remington

G. A. Newton

H. O. Brown

Donald Brown

Ray Brown

Leona Brown

J. M. Proctor Jr.

Paul J. J.

John E. Page (JACKSONVILLE)

Frank J. J. (WILSON)

Jack Grantham (Miami)

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I ask you whether or not a copy of this document, the copy from which I read, or a copy of the copy, was contained in your vehicle?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. WELTNER. The witness has been furnished a copy of the document for examination.

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Charles Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 6" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. I ask you if the Grantham Exhibit No. 1, which I exhibited to you, was a copy of the minutes of the October 10 meeting which you forwarded along with that letter to Imperial Wizard Shelton?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Is it a fact that because you received no response from that letter that your group met on October 24 and voted to disaffiliate with the United Klans of America and affiliated yourselves into a new Klan organization known as the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, I show you a copy of pages from an address book. I ask you if that address book containing the information thereon was in your vehicle?

Mr. WELTNER. Mark it "Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 7."

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Charles Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 7." See pp. 3788-3798.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, I ask you whether or not the designation after the names shown in this address book, designation such as BR No. 176, and so forth, if the BR-176 is the numerical designation of a Klansman given to the individual whose name appears next to it?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Would that mean Broward County?

Mr. APPELL. It does not, Mr. Chairman, because in alphabetical order you will find on one page people whose last names are M, BR-176, BR-171, BR-151, and BR-126 and the BR number runs as low as 103 and up into the late 100's.

Mr. Riddlehoover, I show you a list of names and ask you whether or not in your vehicle at the time it was stopped by the Dade County Sheriff's Office at the time it was driven by Mr. Grantham, whether there were applications for membership in the United Klans of America of the individuals whose names are listed on this list?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Charles Riddlehoover Exhibit No. 8." See pp. 3799, 3800.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I ask that the documents exhibited to the witness marked "Riddlehoover 1 through 8," inclusive, be admitted at the points where they were referred to.

Mr. WELTNER. Without objection, they will be admitted at the appropriate points.

Mr. APPELL. The staff has no further questions.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Riddlehoover, you have an opportunity at this point to offer any matter that is relevant. This is not a question, but it is an opportunity that you are afforded at this point.

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Appell, is it the result of the investigation of the committee that, when the organization United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was formed from the former UKA members in the State of Florida in October 1965, Mr. Riddlehoover became the Grand Dragon of that new organization?

Mr. APPELL. That is what the records of the meeting founding convention dated October 24, 1965, reflect, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. That would be the highest office in the organization created in October known as the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. APPELL. This was the highest office that they provided for; yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Does the staff have any information about how many units or Klaverns of the United Knights there are at this time?

Mr. APPELL. We have no certain knowledge, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Riddlehoover, how many Klaverns are there of the United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the State of Florida?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Riddlehoover, are you today a member of any Klan organization?

Mr. RIDDLEHOOVER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. The staff has no further questions.

Mr. WELTNER. I note that this organization as a separate Klan organization came into existence subsequent to the beginning of these hearings in October of last year. Consequently, there is no designation on the map which is here behind the desk of the newly formed United Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

I think it would be helpful in order to supplement the analysis that has previously been made and made a part of this record to develop it as fully as possible based upon the testimony and the investigation the full extent of our knowledge concerning the location of Klaverns and any cover they use and the present situation with regard to UKA and United Knights within the State of Florida.

There being no further questions, the witness will be excused and the committee will be in recess for approximately 5 minutes.

(Whereupon, at 3:15 p.m., a brief recess was taken. Subcommittee members present at time of recess and when hearing resumed: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.)

(Charles Riddlehoover Exhibits Nos. 3-A through 3-F, No. 7, and No. 8, introduced on pages 3776 and 3780 follow:)

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 3-A

June 14, 1965
944 Kennard Street
Jacksonville, Florida

TO ALL UNITS
REALM OFFLORIDA
UNTIED KLANS OF FLORIDA

DEAR KLANSMEN:

This letter is to inform all Klansmen of the UKA, Inc., Realm of Florida that Klansman Charles Riddlehoover of Ft. Lauderdale, has been appointed to the office of TITAN of Southern Florida and will work directly with myself and Brother Lloyd Williams, who is Titan of Northern Florida. The Titans will handle the disbursement of all Klans emblems.

Please announce this change in your next klonklave assembly and if there are any further questions concerning this matter please let us know.

Yours,
For God, Country and Our Race,

Don Cothran
Don Cothran, Grand Dragon
United Klans of America, Inc.
Realm of Florida

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT NO. 3-B

July 9, 1965
944 Bernard Street
Jacksonville, Florida

All Units
United Klans of America, Inc.
Klan of Florida

Klanman;

Brother Rip Riddlehoover is now Klaliff in the State of Florida.
Brother Osborne is Klign of Southern Florida.

I will be out of state approximately three weeks. Brother Riddlehoover will be in complete charge of the State of Florida while I am gone.

Any Klanman or Klanslady caught talking Klanscraft outside of meeting will be suspended for a period of 90 days.
Any Klanman or Klanslady going over the R's head or whoever is in charge will also be suspended.

When I return I will have some literature to give to the different units. I hope at this time the Klanman and Klansladies of Florida can stop their childish ways and go forward.

Yours,
For God and Country
Don Cochran
Don Cochran
Grand Dragon
United Klans of America, Inc.
Klan of Florida

1

Brother Ted Twist

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 3-C

Jacksonville, Florida
August 26, 1965

United Klan of America
Realm of Florida
Attention SC'S

At this time I would like to call too your attention that Frank Stephens of Ocala, Fla. and Al Massey of Jacksonville, Fla will organize under the direction of Brother Charles Riddlehoover.

They will set up units under and as are told by Brother Riddlehoover. These men will be known as State Klazies.

Also let it be known that Brother Carlos Lopez will be over all security guards in Northern Fla. At this time I would like to remind all DC'S in Northern Fla. to help Brother Lopez to come up with some men as security guards are badly needed in Northern FLA.

Brother Riddlehoover also will have to appoint one to be in charge of security guards in Southern Fla. These men will work together for better security.

Yours
For God and Country

Don Cottrane

Don Cottrane
Grand Dragon
Realm of Florida
UNITED KLAN OF AMERICA

DC:jrl

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 3-D

Jacksonville, Florida
September 6, 1965

Attention to all EC's:

As of September 4th, 1965 the following will be carried out. The great state of Florida will be divided into three provinces. I am proud to announce that:

PROVINCE #1---Consists from the Alabama state line--I-75 down to 42. This area is in charge of Titan--Brother Lloyd Williams--Kleagle---Bobby Graham from Tallahassee and Head Security Guard--Brother Carlos E. Loper from Jacksonville, Florida.

PROVINCE #2---Starts from I-75 to East Coast to New Smyrna Beach, Fla. This district is under Titan--Raymond Peacock---Organizer---Al Massey and whoever they have as security guard.

PROVINCE #3---From New Smyrna Beach, Fla. to Homasassa to Key West, Fla. My assistant Brother Charles Riddlehoover is in charge of this area and whoever he names as Titan and Security Guard.

Klansmen, let me at this time specify clearly, that the Grand Dragon will have the right to go into those territories for inspection at any time he wishes. I also clearly state that no klansmen will not go into another province without the permission of the Grand Dragon.

It is our steadfast wishes that the State of Florida grows and we are doing what we can to make it grow. Each province will be able to have their rallies at any time as they see fit. But, the Grand Dragon requests that each province notify him one week in advance of any rally held in the State of Florida.

Let me remind you at this time that you will be held responsible of your areas, that you will not put anyone on the platform that is not a United Klan of America klansman or klanslady. Charges will be banishment from the United Klan of America. At all times a klansmen or klanslady will speak in interest of the United Klan of America. Also, let me remind you that at all times that the State of Florida comes under the direction of the Grand Dragon. At this time, I will remind you that at any time a charge is made against any klansmen or klanslady, there will be as many as twelve men sitting at the trial, Before I will recognize the charges. Also, there must be one state officer there to take notes for me and the Imperial board.

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 3-E

At all rallies no initiation charge will be made until the men are checked out.

This is a list of who is in the three provinces:

PROVINCE #1

TITAN---Lloyd S. Williams
Organizer--Bobby Graham
HEAD SECURITY GUARD---Carlos E. Loper

PROVINCE #2

TITAN---Raymond Peacock
ORGANIZER--Al Massey
SECURITY GUARD---????

PROVINCE #3

IN CHARGE OF CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER
TITAN---????
SECURITY GUARD---????

If any organizer will look at these maps very carefully and has any applications, money or otherwise, mail them to the Grand Dragon and he will see that it goes to the proper place. A receipt will be sent for the money that is received.

Yours for God, and Country

Don Cothran

Don Cothran
Grand Dragon
UNITED KLAN OF AMERICA
Realm of Florida

DC:jrl

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 3-F

A STATE OFFICERS MEETING WILL BE HELD OCTOBER 10th, AT HOLIDAY INN.

PLACE-----FORT PIERCE, FLA.

TIME-----10:00 AM--SUNDAY.

This meeting is acalled so that we may iron out any differences that we may have.

It has been my duty for over a year to shuffle men around to try and find the man best fitted for each office they hold. Also loyalty to these positions and prompt response means a lot. At this time I find it necessary to reappoint State Officers until time of election which will be this coming spring.

Officers for PROVINCE #1 will come under TITAN---Lloyd Williams.
KLEAGLE-----ORDWAY LANIER-----HERNANDO, FLA.
SECURITY GUARDS REMAIN THE SAME.

Province #2 Titan---Raymond Peacock
Kleagle---Al Massey

Province #3 Kleagle---Charles Riddlehoover
Titan---?????????

I feel that these men are the best to organize these territories. I also feel that these men are best fitted for these positions.

STATE OFFICERS

KLALIFF-----	DON KNIGHT-----	VICH PRES.-----	FT. LAUDERDALE
KLOKARD-----	BURTON BELLAMY-----	LECTURER-----	HERNANDO, FLA.
KLUDD-----	REV. MORRE-----	CHAPLAIN-----	HERNANDO, FLA.
KLIGRAPP-----	BYRON LEONARD-----	SECRETARY-----	JACKSONVILLE, FLA.
KLABEE-----	CARLOS E. LOPER-----	TREASURER-----	JACKSONVILLE, FLA.
KLADD-----	ABERNATHY-----	CONDUCTOR-----	FT. LAUDERDALE, FLA.
KLAFGO-----	FRANK CRAIG-----	INNER GUARD-----	JACKSONVILLE, FLA.
KLEXTER-----	RAY PENUEL-----	OUTER GUARD-----	OCALA, FLA.
KLOKAN-----	WARREN HANSON-----	INVESTIGATOR-----	JACKSONVILLE, FLA.
KLOKANN-----	WILLIAM S. LLOYD-----	BOARD OF INVESTIGATORS-----	BELLVIEW, FL.
	CIARANCE WILSON-----		FORT PIERCE, FLA.
NIGHT HAWK-----	????????????????	CEGE CANDILATES-----	FT. LAUDERDALE

Gentlemen, I have looked at each state grow with no complaints and I have also been to every southern state this summer. I have watched the respect they have for their officers, something we have been lax on in the past. But I hope that in the future that we can respect the offices these men hold. I have been to lax in the past, but in the future you will find it hard to stand up to the standards we must have. These officers that have been named will be respected and their orders carried out. If you wish to remain in the UNITED KLAN OF AMERICA, IN THE REALM OF FLORIDA. Anyone that doesn't feel that he can come up to those standards, we'll be glad to accept his resignation.

The State of Florida as a whole is growing (IN ALL PARTS) and we shall go forward.

YOURS
FOR GOD AND COUNTRY
Don Cotheran
DON COTHERAN

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 7
(Pages from address book.)A

Anderson, Charles Margate, Florida	Brother #114
Annsdoerf, H. E. 4440 N. W. 33 Avenue	Brother #117
Abernathy, Olen 1444 N. E. 1 Avenue Fort Lauderdale	Brother #120 (Home) JA 4-5396 (Work) JA 3-6494
Abernathy, Clay 1445 N. W. Third Avenue Fort Lauderdale	Brother #132 (Home) JA 3-2755 (Work) JA 3-8923
Anderson, Arthur M. 1344 N. E. 1 Avenue Fort Lauderdale	Brother #165
Austra, George 4263 Raverswood Road Fort Lauderdale	Brother #187 (Home) 583-3152

B

Bowman, George W. 1444 N. W. 7 Terrace Fort Lauderdale	(Home) 523-2993
Bowman, George	Brother #112
Birmingham, O. H. 1438 N. E. 1 Avenue Fort Lauderdale	(Home) JA 39361 (Work) 583-0930
Boykin, N. R. 5262 Redwood Place Plantation	Brother #134 (Home) 583-4595 (Work) JA 3-5007
Burton, William F. 224 N. E. 30 Street Fort Lauderdale	Brother #148 (Home) 566-0938 (Work) 523-0874
Birmingham, Gerald A. 1300 N. E. 1 Avenue Fort Lauderdale	JA 4-5485
Bland, James C. 209 N. E. 5 Street Pompano Beach	942-6722
Bowie, John V. 3121 N. W. 46 Avenue Fort Lauderdale	581-8009
Brown, Ralph T. 3141 S. W. 22 Street Fort Lauderdale	LU 1-2952
Barnhill, James F. 3181 N. E. 12 Avenue Pompano	972-0911

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 7—Continued

C

Clark, John 5787 Winfield Blvd. Margate, Florida	972-6391
Conn, George R., Sr.	Brother #125
Cleatwood, Eric 2231 S. W. 42 Terrace Fort Lauderdale	Brother #146 (Home) 587-3811
Carroll, Robert G. 3621 N. E. 10th Avenue	Brother #169 (Home) LO-6 6334
Chapman, James W. 1420 N. W. 41 Court Fort Lauderdale	Brother #180 (Home) 565-3253
Carroll, Dick 1506 N. E. 43 Street Pompano	Brother #184 (Home) 941-2901
Culp, James LeRoy 1506 S. W. 4 Avenue Fort Lauderdale	Brother 191 (Home) JA 2-6482
Carlstroft, Howard W. 3205 N. W. Third Street Fort Lauderdale	581-2177

D

Dures, Glen 515 N. W. 29 Avenue Fort Lauderdale	Brother #115 (Home) 583-1186
Delegal, Charles F. 4098 North Dixie Highway O. P.	Brother #131 (Home) 566-0909
Dwyer, Chuck 3350 S. W. 46 Avenue Fort Lauderdale	Brother #153
Denker, Ernest J. 660 S. W. 55 Avenue Pompano	Brother #158 (Home) 972-1251 (Work) 525-5512
Daniel, David R N. W. Rock Island Road, O. P.	Brother #173 (Home) LU 3-4778
Downey, Phillip C. 811 N. W. 68 Terrace West Hollywood	LU 9-3689
Dan	JA 2-3227 - 45 minutes

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT NO. 7—Continued

E

Elmore, Harry L.
4330 N. W. 34 Court
Lauderdale Lakes

Brother #159
(Home) 581-4915

Edwards, James W.
518 N. W. 42 Street
Fort Lauderdale

Brother #170
566-6792

F

Fisher, Don

Brother #124

Freeman, Paul A.
1013 N. W. 11 Court
Fort Lauderdale

Brother #133
(Home) 523-5024 (Work) 523-7321

Fletcher, Gilbert (Dick)
1551 N. E. 59 Place
Fort Lauderdale

Brother #136
Daly Wrecker (Work) 523-1861

Flynn, Leon
1629 N. W. 15 Place
Fort Lauderdale

Brother #183
(Home) JA 3-8765

G

Gilman, H. L.
30 S. E. 25 Street

Brother #105
(Home) 522-8058

Gettinger, John H.
1500 N W 1 Avenue
Fort Lauderdale

Brother #138
(Home) 524-6488 (Work) 523-1236

Geiger, Ellis R.
4240 N. W. 10 Terrace
Fort Lauderdale

Brother #182
(Home) 564-5128

Grantham, Jack H.
18710 N W 44 Court
Works/ Hollywood Ford (Mechanic)

Brother #190
(Work) 922-6721

Gaines, Hershhal
6052 Plunkett Street
West Hollywood

Brother #194
(Home) YU - 3 2698

Greer, Russell S.
931 N. W. 12 Avenue
Fort Lauderdale

JA 4-2158

Gomillion, Earl
2200 S. W. 46 Terrace
Fort Lauderdale

583-7384

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT NO. 7—Continued

H

Horton, Bobby 612 S. W. 16 Street Fort Lauderdale	Brother #181 525-3961
Howell, Charles 6050 Pluckett Street West Hollywood	Brother #186 (Home) YU 3-2698
Heflin, Herman E. 1239 N. W. 1 Avenue Fort Lauderdale	 523-9342
Holton, L. R. 1012 West Organe Street Lake City, Florida	 752-5638
Hardway, Robert E. 1201 N. W. 18 Avenue Fort Lauderdale	Brother #119
Holmes, Leo 1310 Miami Road Fort Lauderdale	Brother #123
Harrelson, J. E. 1307 S. W. 24 Avenue Fort Lauderdale	Brother #155

J

Johnson, Hoke L. 1351 RD. 84	Brother #123, JA 2-1388
Jones, F. George 1004 S. E. 6 Court Fort Lauderdale	Brother #140 (Home) 523-9906
James, Robert 810 N. E. 58 Court Fort Lauderdale	 933-5673

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 7—Continued

K

Karl	229-7976
Kemp, John W. 1800 S. W. 69 Avenue Fort Lauderdale	Brother #178
Kidd, Fred R. 1512 N. W. 6 Avenue Fort Lauderdale	Brother #152 (Home) 524-5832
Knight, Don 5464 N. W. 5 Avenue Fort Lauderdale	Brother #104 (Home) 565-5954
Kinnucan, W. H. 2880 N. E. 29 Street Fort Lauderdale	
Kraft, Robert W 4421 S. W. 73 Terrace Davie, Florida	

L

Lamme, Gordon L. 818 N. W. 26 Street Fort Lauderdale	Brother #128 (Home) 566-8193
Lebo, Bimmy 3820 N. W. 8 Court	Brother #109 583-6334
Lee, Lawrence 5717 Seth Drive Margate	Brother #144 (Home) 972-0214
Law, Willard 1097 N. E. 40 Court O. Park	Brother #160 (Home) 564-1398
Lunsford, Grady E. 1146 N. W. 6 Avenue Fort Lauderdale	Brother #166 (Home) 525-1187
LeClair, Audre 700 S. W. 2 Court Fort Lauderdale	Brother #185 (Home) 522-5380
Lane, John H. 2427 N. E. 7 Avenue Fort Lauderdale	LO 4-8884
Lane, Clarence T. 620 N. W. 33 Terrace Fort Lauderdale	587-0299
Lawrence, L. R. 1408 S. E. 2 Court Fort Lauderdale	JA 2-2753

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT NO. 7—Continued

NAME · ADDRESS · ZIP CODE	PHONE
MONTYNS, R. 6570 NW 6 CT, MARGATE	AREA CODE BR-176 H-972-6710
MOODY, LONNIE JOE 2663 NW 64 AVE, MARGATE	AREA CODE BR-171 H-972-3591
MEISNER, HERMAN (PLG) 1537 NW 6 AVE, FL. CONTINENTAL MOTORS, FL.	AREA CODE BR-151 W-525-3632
NILLS, MANCIE	AREA CODE BR-129
MILLER, SHIRLEY	AREA CODE BR-126 M M ^c N
MEYER, KENNETH H. 1400 SE. 3RD AVE (Pomp Bct)	AREA CODE 933-2147 O P O
MENEIL, CLIFF 3700 NW 41 ST. FL.	AREA CODE BR-103 H-583-5495 W-587-1991
MC CONNAUGHWAY, CONDA 612 SW 8 AVE. FL.	AREA CODE BR-139
MC CONNAUGHWAY, GEO. H. 1940 NW 22 ST.	AREA CODE BR-174 H-TP-4-2396
MCBROOM, S R. 1420 NW FIRST AVE FT LAUD	AREA CODE 522-3155 AREA CODE

NAME · ADDRESS · ZIP CODE	PHONE
NORMAN, J.T. 3401 NW 6 CT.	AREA CODE BR-167 H- 40-18194
NEWELL, WORTHY H. 6444 PLUNKETT ST. HOLLY	AREA CODE 983-9239
OSBORNE, AUBREY 4310 NW 19 AVE.	AREA CODE BR-110 H- 565-3764 W- 587-1990
OSBORNE, BERRY	AREA CODE BR-118 566-6939 GA- 4-0672
PITTS, CECIL 2712 SW 23 AVE, FL.	AREA CODE BR-177 H- 523-1451
POWELL, BILL 301 NW 23 ST., FL.	AREA CODE BR-154 H- 565-3345
POLLARD, LARRY 1871 NW 28 ST. FL.	AREA CODE BR-145 H- 581-7560 H- 581-5834
PEGLER, ROBERT 3650 NW 4 ST., FL. FT. LAUD.	AREA CODE BR-141 H- 581-7222 H- 581-28923
PITTMAN, KENNETH 1032 SW 61 AVE, MIAMI	AREA CODE BR-116
PALMER, RICHARD 1733 SW 4 CT.	AREA CODE BR-163 H- 525-6090 P

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 7—Continued

NAME · ADDRESS · ZIP CODE	PHONE
QUARTERNIAN, ROBERT G. 1737 NW 6 AVE, FL.	AREA CODE BR-168 H-5A-22744
RIDDLEHOOVER, C.B. 3111 HOUSTON AVE, FL.	AREA CODE BR-101 H-581-3879
RIDDLEHOOVER, A.D.	AREA CODE BR-108 LU-1-3433
RIDDLE, THOMAS	AREA CODE BR-111
REISTER, CHAS. W.	AREA CODE BR-149
RUSTA, CHAS. W. 717 SE 14 CT. FL.	AREA CODE BR-179
ST. LAUD. ST. LAUD.	AREA CODE ST. LAUD.
RYAN ROBERT JAMES 2501 NW 21 AVE. FT. LAUD.	AREA CODE R S T U V W Y Z
ROTHROCK HENRY C. RT #1 Box 1170 FT. LAUD.	AREA CODE LU-15298
	AREA CODE

NAME · ADDRESS · ZIP CODE	PHONE	
SHEPPERSON, FOREST D. 1733 SW 4 CT., F.L.	AREA CODE 13R-164 H- 23-0382	
STUART, RICHARD 6450 SW 16 CT, PAMIANO	AREA CODE 13R-157	
SCHENK, CARL FREDRICK RT # 1 Box 1195 FT. LAUD.	AREA CODE Lu-15669	
Siddon, Joe	MO 1-2618	
STONECIPER, DIANNY 911 SW 39 AVE, FL	AREA CODE BR-156 587-4952	
SURMIDCH, PAUL 324 SW 2 AVE, DANIA	AREA CODE BR-150 H- 922-9904 W- 712-28923	
X SNOWBALL, LEONARD 721 NE 4 PL., HIALEHA 809 NW 7 TERR., FL.	AREA CODE BR-137	
SLAY, DONNIE D. 5821 SW 17 CT., F.L.	AREA CODE BR-189 H-581-4556	
ST. GUERMAIN, KENNETH L. 4297 SW 49 ST, F.L.	AREA CODE 13R-193 H-587-2467	S
SMITH, BILLY JOE 6322 SW 2 ST MARGATE, FLA.	AREA CODE 972-6743	T U V
SUTTON, HUBERT E. 501 NE 49 ST. FT LAUD	AREA CODE LD-6-3708	W Y Z

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 7—Continued

NAME · ADDRESS · ZIP CODE

PHONE

TWIST, TED

AREA
CODE

BR-102

1671 SW 27 TERR, F.L.

H-581-1932

W-522-9105

TWIST SR., TED

AREA
CODE

BR-106

4451 ST. RD. 54 F.L.

581-7355

W-1-0535

TAYLOR, JESSE

AREA
CODE

BR-121

TWIST, ROBERT

AREA
CODE

BR-161

3624 SW 23 ST, F.L.

581-7906

TAYLOR, ARVID

AREA
CODE

BR-135

TWIST, RONALD

AREA
CODE

3399 SW 17 ST

587-2552

FT. LAUD

VANLINGHAM, RONALD

AREA
CODE

BR-113

VANDERBUSH, DONALD T.

AREA
CODE

3225 NW 3RD ST.

587-0246

FT. LAUD

AREA
CODE

NAME · ADDR	· ZIP CODE	PH
X WASSER, F RT 1, BOX	2MPP	AREA CODE BR- H- 399 64
WILLIAMS 3361	RED H ST., 1	AREA CODE BR-1
WATK. 3431	WILL 6 ST.	AREA CODE BR-
WATKIN 2821	WILL ST. FT. LAUD	AREA CODE BR- 587 40
WALKER, C 1326 SW	WILL 2 BL	AREA CODE / H- 7-2967
WILLIAMS RT. 1, E	RUDE 600, UPAND	AR CC - 192 99-2388
YOUNG, CARLTON 1122 SW 6 ST. FL.		AREA CODE BR-142 H-522-3396 W- 523-1494
ZEBAIN, DAVID 2600 SW 2 AVE, FL 2 BEN. DONTAL		AREA CODE BR- 175 H 523-3536 AREA CODE
		AREA CODE W Y Z

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT NO. 8

The following list was taken from applications found in the possession of CHARLES BAKER RIDDLEHOOVER when he was arrested on October 29, 1965:

JAMES R. HALL - Box #91, Umatilla, Florida. The subject is employed by the City of Umatilla. He lists his age as 32, his weight as 170 pounds, and his height as 5' 10½".

W. F. ROUNDTREE - Box #262, Umatilla, Florida. The subject's application was dated 6/12/65, and he lists his age as 52 years, his weight as 200 pounds and is height as 6'.

FRANKLIN WILEY - Route #1, Box 273-I, Umatilla, Florida. The subject's application is dated 6/12/65. The subject is employed by Howard Henry Mason Construction, and lists his age as 28 years, his weight as 245 pounds, and his height as 6' 3".

KENNARD C. WILLIAMS - Box #483, Umatilla, Florida. The subject is employed by Cape Kennedy and lists his age as 53 years, his weight as 190 pounds, and his height as 5' 9".

JAMES F. SEWELL --Box #341, Umatilla, Florida. The subject's application is dated 6/12/65. He is employed by Harold Oakley Fruit Company, lists his age as 36 years, his weight as 195 pounds, and his height as 5' 9½".

MERRELL A. ALLISON - Route #1, Box 290-D, Umatilla, Florida. The subject is employed by Allison Brothers Grove Service, and lists his age as 29 years, his weight as 180 pounds, and his height as 5' 9".

RAY W. BRYANT - Box #142, Umatilla, Florida. The subject's application is dated 6/12/65. The subject lists his employer as the Golden Gem Growers, and his age as 22 years, his weight as 175 pounds, and his height as 5' 5½".

S. C. BRYANT - Post Office Box #142, Umatilla, Florida. The subject's application is dated 6/12/65. He is employed by Lake County, and lists his age as 60 years, his weight as 195 pounds, and is height as 5' 7".

JAMES L. KRAFT (KROFT) - 4421 S. W. 73 Terrace. The subject's application is dated August 1, 1965. He is employed by Steel Fab, 721 N. E. 44th Place. The subject lists his age as 24 years, his weight as 110 pounds, and his height as 5' 10".

CECIL HOLT - 4487 S. W. 67 Terrace, Davis, Florida. The subject's application is dated August 1, 1965. He is employed by Industrial Pump, 261 S. W. 12th Avenue, Pompano, Florida. He lists his age as 30 years, his weight as 175 pounds, and his height as 5' 7".

KING SOL BRANHAM (BRANKAM) - 4421 S. W. 73 Terrace, Fort Lauderdale, Florida. The subject's application is dated August 1, 1965. He is employed by CECIL HOLT (see above). He lists his age as 30 years, his weight as 175 pounds, and his height as 5' 7".

R. E. MASSEY - 4240 S. W. 64 Avenue. The subject's application is dated September 13, 1965. The subject states he is self-employed and gives the above address for both business and residence. He is 41 years of age, weights 175 pounds, and is 5' 11" in height.

PAUL J. SPRENGING - 1661 Linwood Drive. The subject's application is dated September 7, 1965. He states that he is a boat operator employed by Joe Cramel. He lists his age as 56 years, his weight as 210 pounds, and his height as 6' 2½".

CHARLES RIDDLEHOOVER EXHIBIT No. 8—Continued

CARL J. VINNING - 6931 S. W. 57th Street. The subject lists his occupation as a livestock inspector for the Florida Department of Agriculture. He lists his age as 32 years, his weight as 170 pounds, and his height as 5' 8".

(The following applications were labeled "8-7-65")
(Clearwater)

KENNETH TINNY - 906 N. Belcher Road. The subject's application is dated August 6, 1965. The subject lists his employment as being self employed at 1612 Hercules. He lists his age as 45 years, his weight as 300 pounds, and his height as 5' 10½".

CHESTER W. SLOWE - 4999 94 Avenue, North Pinellas Park. The subject's application is dated August 7, 1965. He lists his occupation as President of S. & S. Earthmovers, Inc. , P. O. #774, Pinellas Park, Florida. He lists his age as 32 years, his weight as 192 pounds, and his height as 5' 10½".

ROBERT R. SINCLAIR - 1730 Rainbow Drive. The subject's application is dated August 7, 1965. He states that he is employed by Dick Mills Heating and Air Conditioning Company, 702 Court Street, Clearwater, Florida. He lists his age as 60 years, his weight as 155 pounds, and his height as 5' 9".

JOE HALEY (ALBY) - 1318 Sunset Place Road. The subject's application is dated August 7, 1965. He lists his occupation as a switchman for the General Telephone Company. He is 29 years of age, weights 158 pounds, and is 5' 7" in height.

RAYMOND F. HUGHES -- 5600 31 Street, So. St. Pete. The subject's application is dated August 7, 1965. He lists his occupation as loan manager and field representative of the Univisal Loan Company, 1110 Central Avenue, St. Pete. He lists his age as 24 years, his weight as 140 pounds, and his height as 5' 9".

HARRY R. COOPER - 2601 60 Avenue, No. St. Pete, Florida. The subject's application is dated August 7, 1965. He lists his occupation as parking and landscaping contractor, 4399 62 Avenue, No. St. Pete, Florida. He is self-employed.

ANDREW RUDINK, JR. - P. O. Box #7. The subject's application is dated August 7, 1965. He lists his occupation as student at the Clearwater Junior College, and his age as 19 years, his weight as 215 pounds, and his height as 5' 9".

JOSEPH A. PATTERSON III - 1741 Lombardy , Clearwater. The subject's application is dated July 28, 1965. He lists his occupation as a sales man for Croolser Building Supply Company. He is 30 years of age, weights 213 pounds, and his 6' 2" in height.

TOM R. McCORY - 442-5765. The subject lists his occupation as a roofing contractor, self employed, 442-6744. He is 33 years of age, weights 275 pounds, and is 6' 3" in height.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee will come to order.

Mr. Stoner.

Mr. STONER. Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask at this time whether my client, Mr. William Sterling Rosecrans, Jr., who is now in the United States penitentiary at Terre Haute, Indiana, if he will be called at this time as a witness since I am his attorney?

Mr. WELTNER. The committee has no present plans to call your client, Mr. Stoner. He is not under subpoena. There are no present plans to call him. Of course, that may change, but it would require further action on the part of the committee. There is no present plan to call him, Mr. Stoner.

The committee will now stand in recess until 10:30 tomorrow morning to meet at this same place.

Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Welter and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 3:20 p.m., Wednesday, February 23, 1966, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene Thursday, February 24, 1966.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 5

THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 24, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

PUBLIC HEARING

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, as reconstituted for the February 24 hearing, met, pursuant to recess, at 10:30 a.m., in the Caucus Room, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Joe R. Pool (chairman of the subcommittee) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Joe R. Pool, of Texas, chairman; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool and Buchanan.

Committee members also present: John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

For the record, the Chair would like to state that the subcommittee appointed to investigate the Ku Klux Klan, named heretofore by the chairman, has a quorum present, consisting of Mr. Buchanan and myself, with Mr. Ashbrook of the full committee also present.

(The appointment of the subcommittee follows:)

FEBRUARY 17, 1966.

TO: MR. FRANCIS J. McNAMARA
Director, Committee on Un-American Activities

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Joe R. Pool, as Chairman, and Honorable Charles L. Weltner and Honorable John Buchanan as associate members, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C. on Thursday, February 24, 1966, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 17th day of February, 1966.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis,
EDWIN E. WILLIS,

Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities.

Mr. Appell, call your next witness.

Mr. STONER. Excuse me, Your Honor. I have bursitis in my right shoulder this morning.

Mr. POOL. Do you solemnly swear the testimony you will give this morning will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. STONER. I do.

TESTIMONY OF JESSE BENJAMIN STONER

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, will you state your full name for the record, please?

Mr. STONER. Jesse Benjamin Stoner, S-t-o-n-e-r.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, are you represented by counsel?

Mr. STONER. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do you desire counsel?

Mr. STONER. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Have you received a copy, and are you familiar with the contents, of the opening statement of Chairman Willis delivered in October 1965?

Mr. STONER. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, when and where were you born?

Mr. STONER. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, would you give the committee a résumé of your educational background?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, would you give us a brief résumé of your employment background?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. In 1952, were you admitted to the practice of the law by the Superior Court, Fulton County, Georgia?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, are you appearing here today in accordance with a subpoena served upon you on February 11, 1966, at the United States marshals' office in Atlanta, Georgia?

Mr. STONER. To the best of my memory and recollection, that is correct, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, the subpoena served upon you contained an attachment, which was made a part of the subpoena, and under the terms of the subpoena you were commanded to bring with you and to produce documents described in paragraph 1:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda relating to the organization of and the conduct of business and affairs of the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc. in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by you or available to you as present or former official of the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 1, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. STONER. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

Mr. POOL. The reasons you have given for your refusal to produce the documents called for by this attachment to the subpoena do not legally justify your refusal, and those reasons are rejected.

I order and direct you to produce these documents called for by the subpoena pursuant to paragraph 1 of the subpoena and to produce these documents called for therein in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena.

Mr. STONER. I respectfully refuse on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, we now give you an opportunity at this time to explain whether or not there is any reason which makes it impossible for you to produce the records called for in paragraph 1.

Mr. STONER. I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

I further respectfully refuse on the ground that to do so would constitute a waiver of my right to use and to invoke my constitutional rights and privileges on further questions.

Mr. POOL. Your answer is rejected by the committee, and I order and direct you to produce these documents called for by the interrogator and pursuant to the subpoena, paragraph 1, and to produce these documents called for therein in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena.

Mr. STONER. I respectfully refuse on all of the grounds just stated.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

Mr. APPELL. Paragraph 2 calls upon you to produce:

All books, records, documents, correspondence, and memoranda in your possession, custody or control, or maintained by or available to you, in your capacity as present or former official of the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., which the "Constitution and Laws" of said organization authorize and require to be maintained by you and any other officer of said organization, the same being in your possession, custody or control.

In the representative capacity set forth in paragraph 2, I ask you to produce the documents called for.

Mr. STONER. I respectfully refuse on all of the grounds previously stated and also on the ground that to do so would waive my right to invoke my privileges and rights under the Bill of Rights and the 14th amendment to following questions along the same subject.

Mr. POOL. You are not pleading the fifth amendment?

Mr. STONER. Yes, Your Honor, I have stated that previously. I am pleading the 5th and the 4th and, to be specific, if it pleases the chairman, I refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Con-

stitution of the United States of America, and I understood you on Monday you preferred for witnesses to state on followup questions—

Mr. POOL. That is correct, but when you start particularizing an amendment you had better put in the fifth amendment, also. If you want to say "I refuse on the grounds previously stated," that is all right, but if you add the 14th amendment like you did awhile ago you had better add the 5th amendment.

In this particular case you do not have legal right, according to the committee, and I order and direct you to produce these documents called for in the subpoena and at the request of the interrogator in the representative capacity stated in the subpoena.

Mr. STONER. So there will be no misunderstanding in regard to all of the subpoena duces tecum, it was my intention on request and orders to produce and on all requests and orders to produce on those to follow, to refuse on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States and, further, on the ground that to do so would constitute a waiver of my right to invoke my rights and privileges under the Bill of Rights and the 14th amendment on questions to follow.

Mr. POOL. Your reasons are rejected.

(At this point Representative Weltner entered the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, in 1942, at the age of 18 or 19, did you become a kleagle or organizer of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in Chattanooga, Tennessee?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America. I further respectfully refuse on the ground that to do so would constitute a waiver of my right to use and to invoke my constitutional rights and privileges on further questions.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, with the abandonment of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, did you become an organizer of the Associated Klans of America?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Is that all right, sir?

Mr. POOL. Yes, it is.

Mr. APPELL. In 1945, did you create an organization known as the Stoner Anti-Jewish Party?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Did you later change the name of that organization to the Christian Anti-Jewish Party?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, in January of 1950, were you expelled from Chattanooga Klavern No. 317 of the Associated Klans of America for making a motion at a Klavern meeting to throw all Jews out of Chattanooga, Tennessee?

Mr. STONER. I respectfully refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, in 1959, did you create an organization known as the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, I hand you an application for a post office box in the name of the Christian Anti-Jewish Party, the application stating the name of the applicant to be J. B. Stoner.

I hand you this application and ask you if it is your signature that appears on the copy of the document?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Jesse Stoner Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 3808.)

Mr. APPELL. When you moved your seat of operation to Atlanta, Georgia, and formed the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, did you use this same post office box as the official mailing address of the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, was Edward Fields associated with you in the Christian Anti-Jewish Party and the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. This application for a post office box that I showed you, Mr. Stoner, lists in what appears to be the same handwriting as your signature, references Edward Fields, Post Office Box 676, Atlanta, and there is a response from Mr. Fields to the Post Office Department saying: "Yes, I know J. B. Stoner to be responsible and trustworthy."

Due to the fact that you have reviewed the document, is that which I have stated to you factual?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, what knowledge do you possess of the making of detonating devices, using as a base dynamite?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, on September 15, 1963, were you in Birmingham, Alabama?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, on September 15, 1963, there was a detonation of an explosive device which damaged the 16th Street Baptist Church in Birmingham, Alabama, damaging the church and killing four young Negro parishioners.

Do you possess any firsthand knowledge of either the planning, the making of the explosive device, or the identity of the individuals involved in planning the explosive device on the 16th Street Baptist Church property?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

JESSE STONER EXHIBIT No. 1

Form 1092
(Rev. 8-51)

APPLICATION FOR POST-OFFICE BOX

Assigned Box No. 48

(Date)

The undersigned hereby applies for the use of a box in the post office at Atlanta, Georgia and agrees to comply with the postal regulations and rules relative to the renting and use of post-office boxes.

If the box is rented for a corporation, the applicant should write on the lines below the name of the corporation; if for a firm, the name of the firm and the full name of each of its members whose mail is to be placed in the box.

Christian Anti-Jewish Party
J. B. Stoner

Signature of applicant

Character of business

Business address

Residence address

References:

1. Edward Fields, P.O. Box 676, Atlanta
2. Mrs. Elton M. Chapman, 78 Findlay St. NE Atlanta

GPO 16-4720-2

Postmaster.

VERIFICATION OF REFERENCE OF APPLICANT FOR BOX

UNITED STATES POST OFFICE

(Post office)

(State)

(Date)

Atlanta, Ga. 6-23-52
Edward Fields
Christian Anti-Jewish Party

An application for a post-office box has been filed at this office, with your name as reference, by—

Name of applicant

Character of business

Business address

Residence address

125 Currier St. N.E.

Will you kindly advise this office if, in your judgment, the applicant is responsible and trustworthy?

Postmaster.

REPLY:

Yes, I know J. B. Stoner to be responsible and trustworthy.

(Signature of reference)

16-45145-3

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE

Form 1092
Rev. 2-47

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, at 2:31 a.m. on September 25, a small explosion took place in a Negro residential section of Birmingham.

In response to an alarm issued by citizens, over 50 law enforcement officers responded and attempted to locate the site of the detonation. They failed to find where the device was exploded; and 15 or 13 minutes after the original explosion, a shrapnel bomb was exploded in the same location, this shrapnel bomb believed to have been made by placing dynamite, nails, nuts and bolts, and other scrap metal into a can and detonating it.

If the law enforcement officers had found the first explosion, many would have been injured or killed. Law enforcement officers, whom the committee has interviewed, are convinced that these two explosions were set to injure FBI agents and other law enforcement personnel in retaliation for their vigorous investigation of the 16th Street Baptist Church bombing, including the questioning of many Klan suspects.

Now, Mr. Stoner, do you possess any knowledge of the planning, the making of the shrapnel bomb, or the identity of individuals involved in planning the two detonating explosive devices which went off on September 25, 1963?

Mr. STONER. So as to make my grounds for refusal to answer clear, if I may at this time, I would like to restate what I have already said.

I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America. I further respectfully refuse on the ground that to do so would constitute a waiver of my right to use and to invoke my constitutional rights and privileges on further questions.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the witness' claim of privilege and his consistent refusal to answer my questions, I present to the committee the results of an investigation as it pertains to Mr. Stoner.

Mr. POOL. And you are under oath; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; and these are the results of our investigation, and by no means complete.

Jesse Benjamin Stoner was born April 13, 1924, in Walker County, Georgia. He was educated at the McCallie School and Chattanooga High School, Chattanooga, Tennessee, and the Atlanta Law School.

He was admitted to practice law before the Fulton County Superior Court on February 2, 1952.

In 1942, Stoner became a kleagle or organizer for Tennessee for the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan by Imperial Wizard James Colescott. His address was 204 Temple Court Building, Chattanooga, Tennessee.

With the disbanding of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, he became associated with the Associated Klans of America.

In 1944, while a Klan official, he filed a petition with the U.S. House of Representatives urging the Houses to pass a resolution recognizing the fact that "the Jews are the children of the devil, and that, consequently, they constitute a grave menace to the United States of America."

In 1945 Stoner formed the Anti-Jewish Party. In 1952 he joined with Edward R. Fields in forming the Christian Anti-Jewish Party and gave to himself the title of arch leader.

In July 1946, the *Atlanta Constitution* printed an interview with Stoner by Jim Furniss. This article describes Stoner as thinking Hitler was too moderate and the article quoted Mr. Stoner as stating that he and his men planned to be more modern about it, using gas, electric chairs, shooting, hanging, and "whatever way seems most appropriate" in eliminating all Semitic people except Christian Jews. (Document marked "Jesse Stoner Exhibit No. 2-A." See p. 3820.)

Stoner, a member of the Chattanooga Klavern No. 317 of the Associated Klans of America, was expelled in January 1950 for making a motion at a Klan meeting to throw all Jews out of Chattanooga, Tennessee.

In July 1959, Stoner rented Post Office Box 45 in Louisville, Kentucky, for the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. He is known to have advised that he started the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan with people who were in bad financial condition. However, he felt that after the organization's activities became known it would attract a higher class of individual.

Stoner gave himself the title of Imperial Wizard and arch leader of the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

In May of 1960, the first issue of the Klan publication entitled *Klan Bulletin*, an official publication of the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan appeared. The June 1960 issue disclosed that the address of the Christian Knights was Post Office Box 48, Atlanta, Georgia. This post office box was rented in 1952 by J. B. Stoner in the name of the Christian Anti-Jewish Party.

In October 1959, Stoner attacked the then largest Klan organization, the U.S. Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Incorporated, as being Jew dominated and controlled by the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith.

On October 24, 1959, Eldon Edwards, the Imperial Wizard of the U.S. Klans, replied to Stoner's attack by stating that he possessed evidence that the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan advocates violence.

While a leader of the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Stoner became affiliated with the National States Rights Party. In August 1959, Stoner and Edward R. Fields, an associate with Stoner in the Christian Anti-Jewish Party, the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, and the National States Rights Party, decided to hold rallies in protesting the contemplated integration of the Orchard Villa Elementary School in Miami, Florida. Stoner spoke at rallies held in Jacksonville on August 29 and West Palm Beach on September 5, 1959.

Stoner planned methods for preventing white parents from sending their children to the Orchard Villa Elementary School.

In July 1963, Stoner spoke at a rally of the National States Rights Party outside Birmingham, Alabama. In the course of his speech he told the audience how to make a bomb by using a candle to regulate the amount of time which would elapse, depending on the length of the candle, from the time the candle was lit till the bomb exploded. In giving these instructions Stoner advised his listeners that the methods that he described were taken from instructions given by FBI to one of its plants within the Klan organizations in order to bring discredit to the Klan.

Stoner was known to be in Birmingham, Alabama, immediately prior to, and including, September 15, 1963. He was known to be in Birmingham in March and April of 1965, when a series of bombs were uncovered in that city.

Stoner was in and out of Jacksonville, Florida, between January 19, 1963, and November 9, 1963, participating in a series of Klan rallies along with Connie Lynch, Gene Fallaw, and Don Cothran. This group advocated shooting of Negroes and violent night-riding.

At a rally on November 9, 1963, at Jacksonville, Stoner, during a speech in which he attacked Barry Goldwater, Nelson Rockefeller, and President Kennedy, characterized the FBI as Jew-Communist stooges. He stated that the Jews and Negroes are Communists and the FBI is led and controlled by Communists.

On May 2, 1964, Stoner spoke at a United Florida Ku Klux Klan rally on U.S. Highway 17 at Cedar Bay Road in Jacksonville, Florida. He stated the civil rights legislation was sponsored by Communists, that FBI agents were Communist secret police, and that the Director of the FBI was following a policy set down by the Communist Party. He described President Johnson as being no better than Khrushchev.

In June 1964, Stoner was in St. Augustine, Florida, directing and leading Connie Lynch, Holstead "Hoss" Manucy, and members of the Klan largely from St. Augustine and Jacksonville, Florida, Klaverns of the United Florida Ku Klux Klan. The Legislative Investigation Committee of the Florida Legislature in a report entitled "Racial and Civil Disorders in St. Augustine" made repeated references to the activities of J. B. Stoner in St. Augustine, Florida. (Eunice Fallaw Exhibit No. 1.)

In 1965, Stoner's principal areas of activities had been in Ohio, Alabama, Florida, and Louisiana, particularly in Bogalusa in July 1965. Stoner's theme during speeches made has been primarily against the FBI and the Negroes.

In Jacksonville, Florida, on May 2, 1965, he described J. Edgar Hoover as a homosexual, Jew-dominated Communist.

At Bogalusa [according to a July 11, 1965, *New York Times* article], he stated:

The nigger is not a human being. He is somewhere between the white man and the ape. We don't believe in tolerance. We don't believe in getting along with our enemy, and the nigger is our enemy.

(Document marked "Jesse Stoner Exhibit No. 2-B." See p. 3821.)

At Anniston, Alabama, he shared the platform on August 31, 1965, with Connie Lynch whom he shared the platform with many times at other rallies located in Florida and other Southern cities.

Lynch [as reported in the Louisville, Ky., *Courier-Journal*, December 3, 1965] told the crowd—

if it takes killing to get the niggers out of the white man's streets and to protect our constitutional rights, I say yes—kill them.

(Document marked "Jesse Stoner Exhibit No. 2-C." See p. 3822.)

This information, Mr. Chairman, indicates that Mr. Stoner possesses additional information which is both pertinent and relevant to this inquiry and would materially aid the Congress in enacting remedial legislation.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Stoner, you have heard the sworn statement of the committee's investigator.

You now have the opportunity to reply to any portion of that statement, to confirm or challenge the accuracy of the information, or to explain any part of that statement.

In addition, you may, if you desire, offer any other matter the committee may deem pertinent to this inquiry. Do you have any statement?

Mr. STONER. I respectfully refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated and especially emphasize the part of the previously stated reasons for not answering wherein, if I answered this question, I would be waiving my right to invoke my constitutional rights and privileges in replying to further questions.

Mr. POOL. And you are invoking the fifth amendment?

Mr. STONER. Yes, I am.

Mr. POOL. I must inform you, absent your rebuttal or other facts that may come to the attention of the committee, this committee will rely upon the accuracy of its investigation.

If you have no further statement, continue, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, the committee's information is that in November of 1964 you were elected to the position of vice chairman of the National States Rights Party at a convention held in Mobile, Alabama.

Is that information factual, sir?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14 amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

I further respectfully refuse on the ground that to do so would constitute a waiver of my right to use and to invoke my constitutional rights and privileges on further questions.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, the *Thunderbolt*, the official publication of the National States Rights Party, issue No. 74, dated February 1966, contains a story to the effect that you had been subpoenaed to appear before the committee. The statement says that "even though he is not a member of the Klan," Mr. Stoner is a "friend of the Klan."

Mr. Stoner, can you explain to the committee what is meant by your being a friend of the Klan?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(Document marked "Jesse Stoner Exhibit No. 3" appears on p. 3813.)

Mr. POOL. Counsel, the article you referred to there—read the headline on that.

Mr. APPELL. It says, Mr. Chairman, "Flash-Bulletin Un-American Rats"—R-a-t-s—"Subpoena Atty. J. B. Stoner In Giant Smear Campaign."

Now, Mr. Stoner, at your rallies at Anniston, Alabama, you have shared the speaking platform with Kenneth Adams. I put it to you as a fact that Kenneth Adams was the exalted cyclops in Anniston, Alabama, of a Klavern of the Dixie Klans.

I ask you to affirm or deny the fact.

JESSE STONER EXHIBIT No. 3
[The Thunderbolt, February 1966]

Flash-Bulletin

Un-American Rats Subpoena Atty. J.B. Stoner In Giant Smear Campaign

J. B. Stoner, a leader in the National States Rights Party, has been subpoenaed to appear before the un-American Committee in Washington, even though he is not a member of the Klan. Mr. Stoner is a friend of the Klan and sometimes represents Klansmen in court. Obviously, the drag committee has no respect for the Sixth Amendment part of the Bill of Rights which gives Klansmen the right to have an attorney and a privileged relationship between attorney and client. Stoner will uphold the Bill of Rights and the committee be damned.

The committee is operating as a bunch of pimps for the Jew-controlled, race-mixing FBI and plans to lie about Stoner and smear him with the kind of lies that the FBI fairies have already planted in magazines about him. The House Committee protects communism and has become a vital part of the communist-Jewish revolution in America. The illicit committee needs to be flushed. To hades with it!



J. B. STONER

Is Willis An Ape?

The Thunderbolt has received a report that nigger-loving Edwin E. Willis, chairman of the red, hatchet-job un-American committee is part ape. We call upon Louisiana readers who have the detailed facts to rush them to us. Since Willis is for the negroes and hates White people, he would undoubtedly not object to his racial ancestry being revealed since it would get him more negro votes at the next election. Willis, the race-mix-

ing fanatic, is misusing a Congressional committee in an effort to smash all opposition to the communist revolution in America. He hates all White people, both Catholics and Protestants. The NSRP calls upon its White Catholic and White Protestant members in Louisiana to denounce Willis every day and to vote the degenerate scoundrel out of Congress. Remember, rush us all facts you have about the ape ancestors of Willis.

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that he is a director in the Anniston area of the National States Rights Party.

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that Frank Rotella, an organizer for the United Klans of America, New Jersey, is a State director of the National States Rights Party for the State of New Jersey.

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that Roy Everett Frankhouser, the Grand Dragon of the United Klans of America in Pennsylvania, operated as an organizer for the National States Rights Party.

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that Gene Wilson of Jacksonville, Florida, is a director of the National States Rights Party for Duval County, Florida.

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Stoner, did you write this article here that he just read the headline for?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. Well, the "rats" are the Ku Klux Klan and the National States Rights Party, not Congress. This is a committee of Congress and appropriations for the conduct of this investigation are approved by Congress, so you are insulting the people of the United States by attacking and calling this committee names and trying to smear them. In so doing, you are smearing the representatives of the people of the United States.

Do you have any statement to make?

Mr. STONER. I have no statement to make and refuse to answer, respectfully refuse to answer, on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The funny thing about it is the same part of this publication attacked Fulton Lewis and several other people, and it shows the irresponsibility of this type of publication. I got one at my home yesterday, including four petitions for the recall of our chairman, Mr. Willis, and that is an insult to me to get that at my home. I do not know anything that you are doing with it except hurting yourself, because anybody intelligent realizes what kind of smear campaign this is by the Ku Klux Klan indirectly.

That is why I asked you if you wrote these articles.

Mr. STONER. Are you putting a question to me?

Mr. POOL. I will put it to you again.

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. So you are one of the leaders of the Ku Klux Klan that when this hearing first started back in October, many of them said, "We want to tell all and we want to show the Ku Klux Klan is a great organization and we want the American people to know all about us,"

and you are refusing to answer questions to enlighten the American people. And what you are doing is letting the American people know just what a bunch of dirty rats you are.

Mr. ASHBROOK. I notice in the article to which reference has been made they particularly single out our chairman, who cannot be with us, for attack and, I might add, abuse.

It says, and I would quote:

Willis, the race-mixing fanatic, is misusing a Congressional committee in an effort to smash all opposition to the communist revolution in America. He hates all White people, both Catholics and Protestants. * * *

Mr. Willis happens to be a Catholic and, in the first place, he does not hate anyone and he particularly would not hate Catholics.

This is an effort to appeal to the very worst of people. Would you care to comment about this general request that you have sent to people who read this spurious document to—"rush us all facts you have about the ape ancestors of Willis."

Mr. STONER. Mr. Ashbrook, I respectfully refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman?

Mr. POOL. Yes, Mr. Buchanan.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Stoner, in addition to the obviously false and slanderous statements which have been mentioned here this morning, this *Thunderbolt* newspaper rather consistently makes slanderous statements about various people. The other day, we read what was said about the FBI and another Member of Congress. You called the members of this subcommittee pro-Communist and anti-Constitution and dangerous enemies to America. You singled out individuals like our chairman and this member for slanderous attack.

How is it that you as an attorney, knowing full well the law covering libel and slander, can permit this newspaper, with which we must assume you are associated, to print the opposite of the truth, as the truth, as regularly as is the case with this publication?

It seems to me that the regular production of slander and of vicious slander like this is just a little bit dangerous. Don't you think so?

Mr. STONER. Mr. Buchanan, since you are asking me a question directed to me as an attorney, in refusing to answer on all of the previous—

Mr. BUCHANAN. I am not talking to anybody else's attorney, but I am talking to you as an individual and as connected with this organization.

Mr. STONER. I respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so would tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer by invoking all of my rights under the 1st, 4th, 5th, and I especially emphasize the 6th amendment to the Constitution of the United States which I now respectfully invoke, and the 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments; and also respectfully refuse to answer on the grounds that to do so would constitute a waiver of my right to use and to invoke my constitutional rights and privileges in reply to further questions.

Mr. POOL. I want to point out another thing. I notice on page 10 of this publication that you have even gone so far as to get on Billy James Hargis.

"It is easy to understand why Hargis is for the Jews and Negroes and hates us White people * * *." I am quoting from the text, but this shows the mixed-up philosophy of this group. They don't know exactly who they are for, but they are going to jump on anybody who does not agree with them, and I suppose this includes violence and doing away with people.

This is the most flagrant example of the harm the Ku Klux Klan and the National States Rights Party is creating in this country.

Do you have any statement to make to that?

Mr. STONER. I respectfully refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, with respect to your activity in Ohio, have you worked with Mrs. Eloise Witte of Cincinnati, Ohio?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. APPELL. I put it to you as a fact that Mrs. Eloise Witte was an official of the National States Rights Party in the State of Ohio.

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

(At this point Mr. Ashbrook left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. You were present in the hearing room the other day when Mr. Richard Hanna testified. Are you acquainted with Mr. Richard Hanna?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all of the grounds previously stated.

Mr. POOL. The committee will stand in recess for 10 minutes.

(Whereupon, at 11:15 a.m., a brief recess was taken. Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan. Members present when hearings resumed: Representatives Pool and Buchanan, of the subcommittee, and also Representative Ashbrook.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, in September of 1965, the committee subpoenaed before it one Robert Pittman Gentry. Mr. Gentry advised the staff that his attorney was Mr. Howell Washington of Murfreesboro, Tennessee, and that he had also obtained legal advice in Washington, D.C. According to the time stamp—September 28, 1965—the Clerk of the House received a petition, which reads as follows:

PETITION TO THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
UNITED STATES CONGRESS
WASHINGTON, D.C.

Re: The Investigation by the House Comm. Un-American Activities of the Ku Klux Klan and my client, Mr. Robert Gentry.

Gentlemen:

Today, September 27, 1965, my client and friend, Mr. Robert Gentry testified before the House Un-American Activities Committee as a result of a subpoena having been served upon him.

Upon my legal advice, Mr. Robert Gentry invoked the Fifth Amendment to the Constitution when being questioned. As a result of his exercising said Constitutional right, Chairman Willis and Committee Investigator Ray McConn—

who is an investigator with the committee although his real name is McConnon—

threatened him with contempt, thereby violating his Constitutional rights. In an effort to bulldoze Mr. Gentry, Chairman Willis and Investigator McConn mentioned other cases where witnesses had been indicted for failing to answer questions of the Committee, failing to point out to Mr. Gentry that the Fifth Amendment was not invoked in the other cases.

Mr. Gentry will continue to use the Fifth Amendment because the purpose of the Committee is to obviously try to get him to incriminate himself and, under the Constitution and consistent Supreme Court rulings, I can guarantee Mr. Gentry that he will never be convicted. Nobody has ever been convicted of using the Fifth Amendment before a Congressional Committee and Chairman Willis undoubtedly knows it. The Fifth Amendment was placed in the Constitution by the founding fathers for the benefit of American patriots and now is the time for them to use it when efforts are being made to incriminate them.

WHEREFORE, I hereby petition you to pass a resolution reprimanding Chairman Willis, the House Committee on Un-American Affairs and Investigator Ray McConn for misusing a Congressional Committee to persecute a patriotic White Christian American Citizen and to order them to cease and desist. The Committee should be upholding the Constitution instead of trying to wreck it.

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ J. B. Stoner
J. B. STONER
Attorney at Law
Marion Building
P.O. Box 184
Augusta, Georgia
Phone 724-0752, area code 404

(At this point Mr. Weltner entered the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, the full committee has voted to release the executive testimony of Mr. Robert Pittman Gentry taken on September 29, two days after the date which the petition to the House of Representatives advises that he appeared before the committee.

With the permission of the Chair, I hand you a copy of this executive testimony. I invite your attention to review it and I ask the Chair for a 5-minute recess in order to permit you an opportunity to review it, after which I would like to ask you certain questions.

Mr. POOL. Did you state that the full committee had ordered the release of this for purposes of this investigation?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. The permission is granted. You may examine it, and we will stand in recess for 5 minutes to see if he has enough time to examine it. If he needs more time, more time will be granted.

The committee will stand in recess for 5 minutes.

(Whereupon, a brief recess was taken. Members present at time of recess: Representatives Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan, of the subcommittee, and also Representative Ashbrook.)

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, have you had enough time yet?

Mr. STONER. No, sir; I am on page 1011. I am scanning through it in an effort to speed it up.

Mr. POOL. The committee will recess a little longer so you may finish reviewing the transcript.

How much more time do you need, Mr. Stoner?

Mr. STONER. I am at page 1033 and it goes to 1044.

Mr. POOL. Do you desire more time?

Mr. STONER. Yes, sir; if it pleases the committee.

Mr. POOL. The committee will come to order.

Mr. Stoner, have you had time to examine it?

Mr. STONER. Yes, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Stoner, I want to point out to you, first, that that testimony is being made public and that your petition which you sent to the House of Representatives was received by the Clerk of the House of Representatives on September 28 at 2:15 p.m., according to the date and time stamp that the House Clerk uses on receipt of documents such as this.

Mr. Gentry testified on September 29, the next day, so you are accusing this committee and Mr. Willis of things that had not happened at the time you sent your petition in, the time it was received by the Clerk, a day before Mr. Gentry testified. It is obviously a concocted plot to discredit the committee.

There have been many false accusations in this petition and you know that and you signed it, and your signature is on here. You knew it because the man had not even testified and you know it also from reading the transcript which you just read. And there is not one iota of testimony in there or any related facts to prove your statement that he was denied his rights under the fifth amendment.

Anybody can examine it. It is going to be made public to prove that point. Do you have any statement to make?

Mr. STONER. I especially, at this time, would like to emphasize I refuse to answer in accordance to the sixth amendment of the Constitution of the United States which establishes a—

Mr. POOL. I have not asked you a question.

I asked you if you had a statement to make so you do not have to invoke any kind of amendment. Do you have no further statement to make?

Mr. STONER. I have no statement to make on the ground to do so would waive my right to invoke my constitutional rights and privileges to further questions.

Mr. POOL. You do not want to answer or make any statement: is that correct?

Mr. STONER. That is correct, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, did you note from a review of this transcript that it was reported by the Alderson Reporting Company, whose certification on this document designates that the date of the hearing was Wednesday, September 29, 1965?

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on all the grounds—I refuse to answer especially in regard to invoking the sixth amendment of privileged relationship between attorney and client. And I also refuse to answer because to do so would tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse to answer on the grounds of the 1st, 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States of America.

I further respectfully refuse on the ground that to do so would waive my rights to invoke my constitutional rights and privileges—would waive my right to invoke the constitutional rights and privi-

leges to further questions and also I emphasize the privilege of attorney and client, under which the law forbids me to talk about something in regard to a confidential relationship between attorney and client.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Stoner, in my opinion, the same person who wrote this inaccurate, incorrect, and fraudulent petition to the House of Representatives wrote a great deal of this stuff in this *Thunderbolt* here, in which you accuse the committee and our chairman of very many scurrilous and insidious things.

I am not going to repeat some of the things you have in here, but it is a terrible situation when you use the press to do things like this.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Stoner, did you note in your review of this testimony on page 1009 the chairman made a statement to Mr. Gentry which read:

Let me tell you this further: We are after the facts. The facts are important. Somebody must assemble them. This subcommittee has been ordered by the full committee to conduct this investigation. The House of Representatives has supplied funds to conduct it. We are duty-bound to get the facts. In getting the facts, we don't intend to use tricks against anybody or to trick you into any situation that you feel might possibly involve you. We don't intend any such thing, if that affords you any consolation or relief. We don't intend to trick you. But on the other hand, people in America, generally speaking, are under a certain obligation to cooperate with their Government and the committees of Congress.

I understand the way you feel, but ultimately you will find that the one thing that you can rely on is your guarantees under the Federal Constitution. Those are not to be bargained away. I could not bargain it away or do anything to deprive you of that right. That is your ultimate protection, and you have that right at all times, you and any and all people who appear before this committee or any other committee of the Congress or any court or grand jury or petit jury, judge, or anything else.

In light of that statement, Mr. Stoner, can you explain to the committee why the *Thunderbolt* in its issue of October 1965, dealing with the petition that was filed with the House of Representatives, states:

This committee is being used to pry into the secrets of the Klan so as to break up that organization and try and entrap said witnesses into situations where they will be tricked into getting themselves in trouble. * * *

Mr. STONER. I refuse to answer on the ground that to do so might tend to incriminate me, and I also refuse by invoking all of my rights and privileges under the 1st, 4th, 5th, especially the 6th amendment, also the 8th, 9th, 10th, and 14th amendments to the Constitution of the United States, and further respectfully refuse to answer because to do so would waive my right to invoke my constitutional rights and privileges in response to further questions.

(Document marked "Jesse Stoner Exhibit No. 4" appears on p. 3823.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the staff has no further questions to ask Mr. Stoner.

I ask that the documents which support the statement of investigation, the Petition to the House of Representatives, and the testimony of Mr. Gentry be introduced in the record at this point.

(Documents supporting statement of investigation introduced on pp. 3810 and 3811 and marked "Jesse Stoner Exhibits Nos. 2-A through 2-C" appear on pp. 3820-3822. Petition to House of Representatives previously marked "Robert Gentry Exhibit No. 1." (See p. 3667.) For executive testimony of Mr. Gentry, see pp. 3831-3852.)

JESSE STONER EXHIBIT NO. 2-A

[The Atlanta Constitution, July 5, 1946]

'NOT A CRACKPOT-A PRODIGY'**Tennessee's Klan Kleagle Only 22,
But Has He Mass Murder Plan?**

By JIM FURNISS

Near the Tennessee border, in the quiet of the North Georgia hill country, an intense, pimply-faced young man is systematically planning the mass murder of human beings on a scale which makes Nazi Germany seem a haven for the oppressed by comparison.

Although only 22 years old, Jesse B. Stoner, the Kleagle for the Ku Klux Klan in Tennessee, is considered no crackpot by fellow Klansmen who admire him as a prodigy for his amazing feat of organizing the hooded order throughout the State.

Admitting he thinks Hitler was too moderate, Stoner, with a quick little laugh, explains that he and his men plan to be "more modern about it," using gas, electric chairs, shooting, hanging—"whatever way seems most appropriate"—in eliminating all Semitic peoples except Christian Jews. These he would settle in another land—not Palestine.

BEGAN CAREER IN 1942

Stoner's career as a Klan hero began in 1942 when he was given the title of Kleagle by Imperial Wizard James Colescott, head of the organization for the United States. The young man relates that he joined the Klan since it seemed imprudent during the war to associate himself with some of the other organizations whose leaders then were being arrested for sedition.

Interviewed at his home, Stoner, a pudgy little man with close-cropped hair and red-rimmed eyes, spoke freely of his dream for a new America. He explained that the Republican and Democratic parties were poor places for a man who is attempting to work with prejudice.

"Look what happened to Ham Fish in New York. The first thing he knew, the leaders of both parties were after him."

As a consequence, Stoner plans to form a third political party with a nucleus of Klansmen which will deal with what he calls racial and religious problems in a wholesale, if ruthless, manner. He will admit women because they are "more gullible, easier to fool."

ESSENCE OF NEW PARTY

The essence of the new party will be "to make being a Jew a crime, punishable by death."

"We'll just take them out and kill them," he grinned. "That may sound a little extreme but other countries have done it."

In furtherance of these aims, Stoner has had a stamp made marked "Down with the Jews," which he prints on all letters, "except when I'm writing to Government offices, of course." He also hopes to substitute this stamp for "sincerely yours" in all correspondence by members of his party.

Regarding Negroes, Stoner blandly suggests all colored people be relocated in Africa "where we can send them some Cadillac and make them happy." He would like similar action to be taken with Japanese, Chinese and Southern Europeans, whom he does not consider white.

The country as it is now is not much to Stoner's liking. He sees President Truman as a traitor to the principles for which he, Stoner, stands. In a letter to Senator Kennedy, author of a soon-to-be published book on Fascistic organizations entitled "Southern Exposure," Stoner went so far as to write:

"Congress should impeach President Truman for betraying America to the Jews."

HITS SUPREME COURT

He has similar things to say about the Supreme Court, particularly Charles Evans Hughes, whom he pictures in most uncompromising terms for his attempts to alleviate racial tensions. The Nation's sedition trials during the war also are indicative of how the country is being run, Stoner opined. In this connection he later mentioned that his idea of the greatest living American is Col. Eugene Nelson Sanctuary, now under a double indictment for sedition in Washington.

Possessed of a shrewd, quick mind, he has learned much from his association with Klan officials and his career as a Klan organizer. Concerning the internal politics of the Klan, he remarked that Imperial Wizard James Colescott, leader of the Klan Corporation whose charter Georgia now is attempting to annul, is purposely keeping himself in the background these days.

According to Stoner, Colescott likes that the Klan Corporation is a dead issue unless it is able to pay off the huge tax assessment slapped on it in 1944 by the Treasury Department. In the Association of Georgia Klans, however, Stoner sees a means whereby the organization can continue to operate without the government walking in.

"If the Klan is organized State by State the way Green has done in Georgia, the government can't go into the Atlanta headquarters and find out what's going on in California or Illinois."

OWN HISTORY

Stoner's own history with the hooded order also gives some indication of the present status of Klan affairs. After Colescott suspended activity of the Klan on a national basis in 1944, Stoner continued to operate as an organizer. Since he was not yet 21, he could not rent a post office box in his own name for communication purposes and therefore used the name of R. W. Byerly.

Leaning against a bank of poison

oak—"Poison oak doesn't bother me"—Stoner steadfastly refused to have his face photographed.

"After all, it would be kind of dangerous having people I don't know recognizing me on the street," he said, explaining his penchant for invisibility.

In December of last year, Stone, who suffers from a Goebels-like limp and sinus trouble, decided to go to Florida for his health. At the same time, he said, his Tennessee Klan posts were taken over by Green, who chartered them in the name of the Association of Georgia Klans.

"Of course I could run Green out whenever I wanted to," Stoner confided.

Regarding a possible rift between Green and Colescott, on the grounds that Green was in position to take control of the Klan from his former boss, Stoner was certain that Georgia, Tennessee and Florida—and probably most of the country—"would go for Colescott" if the issue were ever brought to a head.

At the moment, Stoner is engaged in selling copies of "The Protocols of Zion," a bitterly anti-Semitic pamphlet which recaved great currency in Europe through the efforts of the late Adolph Hitler. The fact that he charges \$2 for this brochure and has stamped his favorite epithet against the Jews on the inside of each envelope in which the pamphlet is mailed may have laid him open to action by the Department of Justice.

CHATTANOOGA COMPLAINS

In Chattanooga, for example, local citizens complained to the Post Office Department and the matter was referred to the Justice Department in Washington in May for a decision on the legality of Stoner's use of the mails.

Undaunted, Stoner soon will have another book available for distribution which he himself has written. He described it as his effort to disprove certain theses on racial matters by reference to the Bible. The book, to be printed in Chattanooga through the auspices of an unidentified Chattanooga businessman who will underwrite all costs of printing and advertising, will sell for \$3, Stoner added.

The new book is an integral part of his new party, he said, both of which will be pushed from an undercover office. As far as help goes, he has recruited a book-keeper and several Klansmen to assist with advertising and mailing. Plans to run a candidate for Congress in the Third Tennessee District, however, have been deferred until 1948, he said.

While Stoner is at issue with the Klan on various points—"I know lots of Catholics who are anti-Jew, so why should I exclude them?" he maintains close contact with the Klan as a recruiting ground for members of his new party.

JESSE STONER EXHIBIT NO. 2-B
[New York Times, July 11, 1965]

MODERATES FAIL TO AID BOGALUSA

Most Remain Silent While
Extremists Hold Sway

By RAY REED

Special to The New York Times

BOGALUSA, La., July 10—At 2:30 P.M. yesterday, A. Z. Young, the president of the Bogalusa Civic and Voters League, mounted a speaker's platform and called off a civil rights march for which 400 Negroes had assembled.

Mr. Young reluctantly agreed with the city officials that tension was high. A street demonstration 24 hours earlier had ended in violence. The city had asked him to cancel further marches.

Thirty minutes later, a young white man leaned against a post on a downtown street and said with satisfaction to a companion, "Well, we scared 'em off."

The issue was apparently uncluttered in the young man's mind: The whites and the Negroes were in a fight and the whites had scored a victory.

This uncomplicated approach to race relations is not uncommon in Bogalusa. It was encouraged this week by a pair of roving white supremacists, J. B. Stoner and Connie Lynch. Sponsored by the National States Rights party, Mr. Stoner and Mr. Lynch are in Bogalusa with the same road show they used to inflame white mobs in St. Augustine during the summer of 1963.

'Not a Human Being'

Mr. Stoner stood on a platform at the edge of town Thursday night and said:

"The nigger is not a human being. He is somewhere between the white man and the ape. We don't believe in tolerance. We don't believe in getting along with our enemy, and the nigger is our enemy. Every time a nigger gets a job, that's just one more job that you can't have.

"You notice the niggers are singing, 'I Love Everybody.' They sure do love everybody, and especially our white women. What the nigger really wants is our white women."

Mr. Stoner is an Atlanta lawyer who has represented Ku Klux Klansmen in criminal cases. He once was a self-styled Imperial Wizard of the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. He was the Vice-Presidential candidate of the National States Rights party in 1964. Mr. Lynch is a long-time associate of Klan leaders and is minister of the Church of Jesus Christ, Christian, Inc., at Riverside, Calif.

At St. Augustine, the two men helped agitate the white mobs that attacked Negro demonstrators in the streets. At Bogalusa, they are advising whites to "go into the streets and stand up for your rights." They are urging the whites to arm themselves and store ammunition.

Audience Reaches 2,000

Almost 1,500 men, women and children went to hear them Thursday night. The crowd was up to 2,000 last night. This is in a town with a population of 23,000.

White resentment has intensified since Thursday, the day the States Rights party came to town for an indefinite stay. That day, a Negro shot a white man who had attacked him with his fists during a civil rights march. The white man is in a New Orleans hospital, 70 miles south of here across Lake Ponchartrain, nursing two bullet wounds.

The resentment is made worse by fear. The Negro who fired the shots is believed to be a member of the Deacons for Defense and Justice, an armed Negro protective league that has sprung up in Bogalusa and other Southern towns in response to white terrorism. Most whites don't want to admit it, but the Deacons send a chill down their spines.

Mr. Stoner mentioned the Deacons in his address last night in stressing that the white people had to arm themselves.

Meanwhile, on the other side of town, the Congress of Racial Equality and its local supporting organization, the Bogalusa Civic and Voters League, continued to push their drive for better jobs and less racial discrimination. The drive began early this year and already the friction created among resistant whites has resulted in several injuries and one death. A Negro sheriff's deputy was ambushed and slain June 2.

The Negro gains have been

negligible. Few jobs have been added, although the Crown-Zellerbach Corporation, which operates a papermill here and is the town's largest employer, has liberalized its policy, but not enough, the Negroes say. Restaurants that cater to whites opened their doors briefly to Negroes last spring but have firmly shut them again since the build-up of tension.

Both Attitudes Stiffen

Attitudes have noticeably stiffened on both sides.

Gov. John J. McKeithen at white man to "the extremists on both sides."

"A plague on both their houses," he said.

The Governor's remark implies that a large moderate element exists in Bogalusa. The city's leading moderate, Mayor Jesse H. Cutrer Jr., publicly contends the same thing, but privately concedes he is dismayed to find so few of "the good people" speaking up and supporting the moderate position.

A few weeks ago, a group of moderates drafted a statement of belief in law and order. They began gathering signatures with the intention of publishing the statement to show the world that Bogalusa was not in the hands of bigots and extremists. The project has quietly faded into the background. It is understood that not enough signatures could be obtained.

Vertrees Young, the city's No. 1 elder citizen, who headed the papermill until he retired several years ago is still a source of advice and inspiration in civic matters and visited Mayor Cutrer Thursday evening. He sat in the white-columned City Hall and wept. He pleaded with the Mayor to tell him what he could do to help his unhappy town.

When the Mayor could offer no satisfactory suggestion, Mr. Young left City Hall and went to the National States Rights party rally on the edge of town. The old man made his way to the speaker's platform and stood shaking his head in anger and disagreement as Mr. Stoner and Mr. Lynch instructed the citizens of Bogalusa in "the nigger problem."

At the end, he asked permission to speak two minutes in opposition.

They turned him down, and he hung his head and went home.

JESSE STONER EXHIBIT No. 2-C
[Louisville, Ky., *Courier-Journal*, December 3, 1965]

Defense Lawyer Denounces Jury

White Man Convicted In Negro Slaying

ANNISTON, Ala. (UPI)—An all-white jury convicted Hubert Strange of second-degree murder yesterday for the night-rider slaying of Negro Willie Brewster and sentenced him to 10 years in prison.

It was the first time in recent history that a Southern jury has convicted a white man of a racial killing.

Strange was speechless.

His attorney wept and denounced the jurors as "white niggers." The jury was escorted from the courthouse by state troopers.

Negro Killed From Car

The all-male jury deliberated more than 10 hours before returning the verdict at 4:15 p.m. after 20 ballots.

Strange, 23, and two other white men were indicted for the killing. Brewster was mortally wounded July 15 by a shot fired from a passing car as he drove home from the foundry where he worked.

The other two suspects, Lewis Blevins, 26, and Johnny Defries, 25, will be tried later.

Strange's attorney, States Rights Party official J. B. Stoner, stood in the courtroom with tears streaming down his cheeks and said, "I was surprised that a jury of 12 so-called white men would convict an innocent person on such a flimsy case."

Stoner charged that Strange was convicted by the "so-called blue-ribbon men" on the jury. He said these business and professional men were interested in "the dollar."

They convicted Strange, he said, to "keep things nice and peaceful."

"I would rather have some good black

niggers than the white niggers on the jury," he said. Stoner is from Augusta, Ga.

The jury foreman was Brandon Rigney, a typewriter salesman. He read the verdict. The other 11 included four factory workers, two farmers, a retired fireman, a banker, a civilian employe at the Anniston Army Depot, a telephone repairman and a telephone service foreman.

The Southern Christian Leadership Conference had printed leaflets denouncing an acquittal of Strange and calling for protest demonstrations. The leaflets never were handed out.

'Yes—Kill Them'

Circuit Judge Robert Parker will pass sentence—already fixed in the verdict—today. Stoner said he would try to get Strange out of jail then on an appeal bond.

Judge Parker told the jurors before they left that "if any attempt to intimidate or chastise a juror is made, please let it be known to the court."

As he lay dying in a hospital, Brewster said he had never taken part in civil rights activity. Two hours before he was shot, Stoner and the Rev. Connie Lynch, a segregationist lecturer, addressed a rally in Anniston.

Lynch told the crowd then that "if it takes killing to get the niggers out of the white man's streets and to protect our constitutional rights, I say yes—kill them."

After Strange's case went to the jury Wednesday, Judge Parker began hearing another—unrelated—murder case. The jury came back during a recess in the second case. It took the court by surprise.

JESSE STONER EXHIBIT No. 4
[The Thunderbolt, October 1965]

First Klansman Takes Fifth Amendment Before Un-American Activities Committee

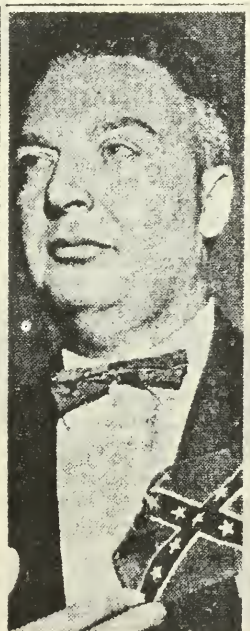
The House Committee on Un-American Activities has slipped into the hands of the left-wing Liberals and is being used to persecute Southern White people who are standing up for the separation of the races. This was inevitable with the huge majority L.B.J. took into office with him during the last election. Two weeks ago the first Klansman to take the witness stand (against his will) refused to answer any of the prying questions of this stacked committee. His name is Robert Gentry, of Murphreesboro, Tenn. He took the Fifth Amendment, and refused to answer any questions. The committee is willing to allow leftwingers the right to use the 'Fifth,' but attempts to avoid granting the same to rightwing patriots like Mr. Gentry.

BUT, COMMITTEE CHAIRMAN WILLIS OF LOUISIANA, (his true liberal colors now showing) THREATENED AND TRIED TO COERCE BOB GENTRY INTO GIVING TESTIMONY. He told Mr. Gentry that he would be charged with contempt if he didn't answer the questions. Then Willis told a FALSE story of some left-wingers being charged for contempt for not answering some time ago and being cited for contempt. But, what Chairman Willis didn't tell Mr. Gentry was that these reds did not take the Fifth Amendment, they just walked out of the committee hearing without saying anything.

THE GREAT U. S. CONSTITUTION GIVES YOU THE RIGHT TO REFUSE TO GIVE ANY TESTIMONY THAT MIGHT IN ANYWAY INCRIMINATE YOURSELF. THAT IS IN THE FIFTH AMENDMENT, AND OUR FOREFATHERS WANTED CITIZENS TO USE IT TO PROTECT THEM-

SELVES FROM ANY DICTATORIAL TYRANNY AS CONG., WILLIS IS TRYING TO ESTABLISH. Attorney J. B. Stoner instructed Robert Gentry to take the Fifth Amendment and refuse to answer, and to stand pat. This Mr. Gentry did. Mr. Stoner informs this editor that no man has ever been convicted of contempt of Congress for taking the Fifth Amendment.

Chairman Willis should INSTRUCT EACH WITNESS OF HIS INALIENABLE RIGHT TO TAKE THE FIFTH AMENDMENT BEFORE ANY QUESTIONS ARE ASKED. This committee is being used to pry into the secrets of the Klan so as to break up that organization and try and entrap said witnesses into situations where they will be tricked into getting themselves in trouble.



J. B. STONER

**Klansmen
Being
Threatened
And Intimidated
By Chairman
Willis,
Charges Stoner**

For these reasons, Attorney J. B. Stoner has petitioned the entire House of Representatives to rebuke Chairman Willis and to stop this committee from trying to run roughshod over the rights of White people who are standing up against race-mixing.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Weltner.

Mr. WELTNER. I have no questions.

Mr. POOL. Do you have any questions, Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No questions, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. POOL. The witness is excused permanently.

Mr. Weltner?

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Chairman, It is my understanding that, with the excusal of this witness, there are no further witnesses to be called in public hearings at least for the time being. That being the case, I would ask the Chair's permission to submit a brief statement at this point.

I think we have been here for 9 or 10 weeks in open hearings. That followed a lengthy investigation, in which the staff and members of the staff were engaged full time, and many members of the committee were heavily engaged in some of the executive hearings that preceded the public hearings.

We have now been involved in this endeavor for well over a year since the matter first came out. A great deal has happened in that time.

I cannot help but express my desire publicly to commend our distinguished chairman for his statesmanship and his courage in this investigation. He has suffered personally politically as a result of it. The night before last, he and his Louisiana colleague, Mr. Hale Boggs, were hanged in effigy by the Ku Klux Klan group in the State of Louisiana. He is the subject of a declaration of political war upon him as a result of the subject of this investigation, the Klan. He has been ill, and I know that he would want to be here for the conclusion of this matter, but his health prohibits that.

In expressing my lively affections and admiration for him, I also wish to express my gratitude and admiration for the staff. I think this committee sometimes is criticized for the size of its staff, but the work produced and the quality of careful, patient, investigative work has not been equaled by anything I have seen. As one member of this committee, the staff is entitled to a substantial amount of credit and great commendation for its work.

A year ago it was my firm belief that the great majority of Southerners were far from abiding and agreeing with the Klan outlook and the Klan mentality. It was my hope a year ago that these hearings would substantiate that factor for all the world to see. I believe that has been the case.

I think we have shown that although Klan activity is widespread to a degree, it exists independent and separate and apart from the opinions, the outlook, the viewpoint of the vast majority of Southerners—the vast majority of white Southerners. I believe the hearings have shown that.

I think they have done some other things too.

In the first place, we have seen the drastic diminution in Klan activity throughout the South. We have seen areas that were Klan infested, and now they are in a state of dormancy with respect to Klan action.

As a result of these hearings, I believe there has been a substantial effect within the Klan itself, brought about by the revelations concern-

ing the financial affairs of the Klan and the consistent claiming of the privilege against self-incrimination and the undoubted substantiation between Klan activity and acts of violence, which have certainly caused many persons who may have joined the Klan under a misapprehension as to its goals to withdraw from it and realize their serious mistake.

Insofar as the effect of these hearings on the great bulk of the Southern people not connected with this, I think the Southern temperament against violence has been heightened, and it has become quite evident that the days of Klan influence in political and social decisions of the South are over. That is as it should be.

I think these hearings have accomplished that and have been of vast assistance along those lines.

Now the question, Mr. Chairman, is: What now?

I would say that it is my hope that we will move as quickly as the chairman of the full committee desires into open public legislative hearings.

I have proposed legislation which I think will be valuable. It can be vastly improved by the thoughts and expressions of my colleagues on this committee. There are other members of this committee who have good suggestions, and we need now to proceed to legislative hearings.

Secondly, I think it would be a mistake for this committee to close today and give the impression to any interested observer that we are closing, once and for all, the books on the Ku Klux Klan. I think that book has to stay open. Just as this committee has a duty of continuing a constant surveillance, a sustained surveillance, in what has traditionally been its area, I think that we must now undertake an additional responsibility of further concern with all groups, Southern or otherwise, which through the use of force and violence seek to deprive the citizens of this country of the free exercise of rights guaranteed them by the Constitution and laws of the United States. I think that is the second thing that must be a part of the future responsibility of this committee.

But, Mr. Chairman, I feel that, in spite of the valuable legislative contribution we can make and in spite of the continuing responsibility of this committee in this field, the real question is not up to this committee or to the House of Representatives or to the United States Congress. The real question is up to the people of the South.

All of us here today are Southern men. We have given the people of our section the facts about the Klan, and it is now time for the people of that section to look at those facts, to weigh them to determine whether or not the Klan is going to govern community affairs in the South, or whether it will be the people of the South.

So, the challenge now passes from Congress and it is placed directly into the hands of the people of the South. I for one am confident that Southern people are anxious to make their own decisions; that they desire the democratic processes to be operative; and they desire that the problems of the South, however pressing and compelling they may be, be determined within the framework of the Constitution of the United States, in accordance with the laws of the United States and in accordance with the free expression of public opinion.

I do not believe that Southerners really want to turn those decisions over to any group of hooded, hidden, terroristic, anonymous men.

Mr. Chairman, I thank you for the opportunity of expressing these remarks. In closing these hearings, I think we have accomplished what we have set out to do and I think the future will support that observation.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Buchanan.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Chairman, let me begin by associating myself with the remarks of my colleague from Georgia, Mr. Weltner, concerning the way in which our chairman, Mr. Willis, has conducted these proceedings.

It would seem that any fairminded person would recognize the restraint, the good judgment he has demonstrated in the way he has led us.

I should also like to compliment the outstanding work of our staff and, finally, to second his words concerning the fine people of the South.

The gentleman from Georgia and I may disagree widely in our politics, yet we in the South stand together in overwhelming majority against violence and terrorism and racial bigotry.

Mr. Chairman, the purpose of this investigation has been to obtain facts and develop information concerning the various Klan organizations for legislative purposes. If, as various Klan leaders claimed at the outset, the Ku Klux Klan did not fit the ugly image it has had in the minds of many Americans throughout the long years, such investigation would reveal this injustice and clear its name.

He who had nothing to hide had nothing to fear from this investigation.

It was my hope that leaders of the various Klan organizations would freely testify, as some of them had boasted they would do. We have been determined here to ascertain the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth about the Ku Klux Klan.

In spite of the persistent noncooperation and opposition of the Klan leaders, accompanied by vitriolic attacks upon the personalities and purposes of this committee, we have accumulated a mountain of evidence and testimony concerning the several Klan organizations. We have done so through the outstanding investigative work of our dedicated and highly competent staff.

Out of this has come a sordid picture of bigotry and hate, of terrorism and violence. We have had testimony of beatings and bombings and burnings and worse.

From our own investigators' sworn testimony, from other reliable witnesses, and from other documentary evidence we have developed a great deal of damaging information about the Ku Klux Klan.

In vivid contrast, the favorable testimony concerning the "Invisible Empire" has been minute, and the charges answered few. Those high officers who should have been its most ardent and eloquent apologists have sat before us mute and silent, unable or unwilling to speak in defense of the Ku Klux Klan.

We are, therefore, forced to the conclusion that the traditional ugly image of the Ku Klux Klan is essentially valid—preaching love and peace, yet practicing hatred and violence; claiming fidelity to the

Constitution, yet systematically abrogating the constitutional rights of other citizens—indeed, the very constitutional rights and privileges they themselves cling to and have hidden behind in the course of these hearings; and taking the law into their own hands to pass judgment and administer penalties. Their record seems clearly one of moral bankruptcy and of staggering hypocrisy. Claiming to be champions of the South, they have brought down upon the fine people of the South, who, in overwhelming majority, are not racial bigots and who deplore terrorism and violence, the scorn of the world and the wrath of the Nation.

The Klan itself has thus proved the wellspring of unjust and punitive legislation against the South.

Claiming to be anti-Communist, the Klan has played into the hands of atheistic communism, fulfilling Communist goals for racial strife and turmoil in our Nation, punctuated by acts of violence, and providing grist for the Communist propaganda mills all over the world.

Mr. Chairman, this is not a court of law, and our purpose here is to develop information rather than to convict anyone of anything. Yet, if the Ku Klux Klan were a defendant in a trial and the Nation should be its jury, in light of the mountain of condemnatory evidence developed in these proceedings, that jury would have no choice but to declare the defendant guilty as charged.

Mr. POOL. Thank you, Mr. Buchanan.

At the close of today's session, the committee will recess the public-hearing phase of the Klan investigation, subject to the call of the Chair. In all probability, a further call will be dependent upon a Supreme Court ruling, expected almost any day now, which will determine the advisability of the committee's hearing certain subpoenaed witnesses from the State of Georgia. The court ruling may be such that this session will be the last public hearing on Klan organizations.

The committee has held 36 days of public hearings on the Klans, during which 187 witnesses have testified. The 4300-page hearing record, unfortunately, indicates that, with few exceptions, top-ranking Klan leaders have refused to divulge information about the Klans or their aims and objectives.

Mr. Willis, the chairman of this subcommittee and the full committee, in his opening statement of last October 19, pointed out that certain Klan leaders had publicly stated that they welcomed the investigation. Their conduct ever since then, however, has belied their statements. While in the witness chair, they consistently invoked the fifth amendment in response to all questions asked them. Outside the hearing room, they conducted a vicious smear campaign against the committee, particularly against the chairman, and, in addition, have done everything possible to frustrate the committee's investigation by intimidating potential witnesses, urging them not to talk, and similar activities.

In his opening statement, the chairman also pointed out that the Klans claimed to be patriotic, 100 percent American, Christian, moral, and law-abiding and that, for this reason, the committee hoped it would not experience what it had while investigating other matters within its jurisdiction—witness after witness invoking the fifth amendment when asked, not about their beliefs, but their *actions*.

As far as I am concerned, and all members of the subcommittee share my view, the conduct of Klansmen and Klan leaders both on the witness stand and outside the hearing room—and the facts placed in this hearing record—have completely exploded the Klan's phony claims about 100 percent Americanism, patriotism, their being law-abiding, and so forth.

The Klans have had their chance to state their case under oath. They refused to take advantage of their opportunity, and the reasons they refused are spread all through the record. They have nothing to tell that would do them, or the Klans, a bit of good in the eyes of the American people. They remained silent, I am convinced, because they dared not speak the truth. Like most other un-Americans the committee has dealt with, they are loud-mouthed when in a mob, but silent when in a witness chair and, therefore, under compulsion to speak the truth or hold their tongues.

These hearings have been held, as the chairman pointed out last October, to assist the Congress in drafting such remedial legislation as it deemed appropriate and necessary to deal with the problems created by Klan activities. In his opening statement, the chairman asked this question:

What must Congress know to determine whether legislation is called for in this area and, if so, what type legislation will be effective?

He answered the question in the following words:

It must know the objectives and purposes of the Ku Klux Klans, their structure and organizations, their affiliated organizations, and groups created or controlled by them or organized to support, defend, and assist them. The Congress must know their constitutions and bylaws, the type of activities in which they engage, how they are controlled, who their key officers are, how Klan groups are financed, and what their funds are used for. It must know whether the Klans subscribe to—and use—illegal means to achieve either declared or concealed objectives. The Congress must know whether the operations and actions directed and carried out by Klan leaders and certain members are in accord with the wishes of the membership as a whole, or whether certain activities are engaged in without the knowledge and approval of the membership. It must know whether Klan recruits are informed of the true nature and purposes of the Klans—or whether they are hoodwinked into joining them. It must also know, of course, something of the size, strength, and scope of the Klan movement. These are the matters which are the subject of this inquiry.

We believe these hearings have produced this information, that all the facts which the Congress will need to legislate on this matter have been placed in the record.

The record is not a pretty one. It is a record of floggings, beatings, killings, of talk of and plans to assassinate public figures and others for no other reason than the color of their skin or the fact that they disapprove of the ideas, policies, and activities of the Klans. It is a record of the activities of sneaky, cowardly men, taking advantage of the cover of night and superiority in numbers to intimidate and do physical violence to young and old, male and female. It is a record of hatred, a record of double-dealing, of quarreling and fighting over spoils, of leaders deceiving followers, a record that no real American could be proud of.

Facts presented in the hearings have caused defections from the Klans. Our overall record, I believe, will cause more and more Klansmen to leave the ranks of these organizations and will reveal to all others the true and repulsive nature of the Klans.

I very much regret that the chairman of the committee cannot be here today for what may be the last public hearing in this investigation. In his absence, speaking for myself and, I am sure, for all other members of the subcommittee, I want to pay tribute to his most effective leadership in conducting this investigation and in his overall work as chairman of the committee. To me, it is a shameful thing that, because of what he has done, certain persons and groups have ganged up on him as they have and, by using every despicable trick and device, have tried to destroy his good name and reputation and end his career in Congress. The record being as I have described it, however, I can only say that you could never expect anything else from the Klans. There is no doubt in my mind but that the chairman is too big to be hurt by these dirty tactics and that the Klans will not succeed in their efforts to destroy his career.

Let me say in conclusion that, while the investigative and hearing phase of the committee's activities in regard to the Klans has about ended, there is still work to be done in other areas. I have in mind, of course, the basic purpose for which these hearings were held—the drafting of legislation which will be effective in dealing with Klan-type activities. We will pursue this actively, and it is expected that, with the return of the chairman in the near future, hearings will be held on this subject.

Various organizations and individuals have requested that they be granted an opportunity to testify in the legislative hearings. The committee would very much appreciate it if all such interested individuals and organizations would communicate with it as soon as possible to facilitate the scheduling of witnesses for the legislative hearings.

Mr. Appell, would you care to say anything?

Mr. APPELL. No, Mr. Chairman. I would just request that we adjourn subject to the call of the Chair.

Mr. POOL. Before I do that, I also want to join my colleagues in praising the work of the investigative staff, the legal staff, and others on the Un-American Activities Committee staff. They have done a tremendous job, and we want to thank the press for the full coverage it has given these hearings. I think it is a great service to the American people.

The subcommittee will stand in adjournment subject to the call of the Chair.

(Whereupon, at 12:30 p.m., Thursday, February 24, 1966, the subcommittee adjourned, subject to the call of the Chair.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 5

WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 29, 1965

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

EXECUTIVE SESSION ¹

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities ² met, pursuant to resolution dated March 30, 1965, at 10:30 a.m., in Room 313-A, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Ashbrook.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel and B. Ray McConnon, Jr., investigators.

THE CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

This hearing is being held pursuant to a resolution adopted by the committee on March 30 of this year,³ authorizing a formal investigation of the Ku Klux Klan, an organization within the United States.

Let the record show that a quorum of the subcommittee is present.

Please raise your right hand, sir.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. GENTRY. I do, sir.

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT PITTMAN GENTRY

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Gentry, give your full name, please.

Mr. GENTRY. Robert Pittman Gentry.

Mr. HITZ. Where do you live now, Mr. Gentry?

Mr. GENTRY. Route 4, Murfreesboro, Tennessee.

¹ Released by the committee and ordered to be printed.

² For appointment of subcommittee, see p. 1527.

³ For resolution, see pp. 1523, 1524.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Gentry, I first want to advise you that this is an executive session. You have been told before you came here on numerous occasions while in Washington over the last 2 days, this is the third day, that this is an executive session that you would attend, and it is here now executive.

In the room there are only the three members whom you see, Mr. Willis, our chairman; Mr. Pool, a member; and Mr. Ashbrook, a member, all of a subcommittee of the full Committee on Un-American Activities.

In addition, there are the staff director, Mr. McNamara; next to him is Mr. Manuel, an investigator; and you know Mr. Appell, the chief investigator; and Mr. McConnon you know to be a member of the staff as an investigator; you know me to be the chief counsel; and that gentleman, of course, is the reporter. So I want you to observe that this is an executive session, as I tell you it is, and that there is no one other than members of the committee or the staff membership and the reporter present.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman, I think you ought to advise him that there might be two other members of the subcommittee who might come in.

Mr. HITZ. There may be other members of the subcommittee come in later on.

If you care to at any point, you may ask me who it is who is coming into the room, and I will likely tell you.

I want to advise you that, inasmuch as you obviously do not have an attorney here today, under the rules of the committee you may have an attorney here today. Being as you are from out of town and you don't have one, you will be given a reasonable and adequate, but short, opportunity to get an attorney.

We will assist you in that in the sense that we will put you in the way of finding an attorney, possibly by contacting the bar association and its facilities. We cannot appoint an attorney because we don't have the appointing power to do it.

With that in mind, I will ask you in addition this question: Have you consulted an attorney or more than one after you had been subpoenaed to appear here for this occasion?

Mr. GENTRY. I have, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And just tell us in what city or where that was.

Mr. GENTRY. That was in Murfreesboro, Tennessee; Washington, D.C.; Augusta, Georgia.

(At this point Representative Buchanan entered the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. This is Mr. Buchanan, a member of the subcommittee.

Mr. HITZ. Do you understand what I told you about representation by counsel and all that I have said on that subject?

Mr. GENTRY. I do, sir.

Mr. HITZ. You are aware of it and understand what I have said?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes.

Mr. HITZ. Do you desire now to have counsel?

Mr. GENTRY. No; I do not.

Mr. HITZ. Another subject: You have the right, as do all witnesses here and in other proceedings, to take advantage of your rights against

self-incrimination under the fifth amendment of the Federal Constitution, which means that you do not have to answer questions which you think might divulge information from you that might tend to incriminate you for any State or Federal prosecution, ill or well brought.

Do you understand what I have said in that regard?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Have you discussed this matter at some length with your attorneys prior to coming here?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir; I have.

Mr. HITZ. And you have received advice from them as to what you should do in that regard, have you?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir; I have.

Mr. HITZ. So that, as we go along, you are in a position to make your own judgments and your choices in respect to the fifth amendment?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Without any further ado, and without counsel?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Gentry, have you ever been a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the ground that the answer may tend to incriminate me and I assert my right not to answer as guaranteed by the fifth amendment of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. HITZ. I would like to ask you a question or two about that. I also want you to realize, as I feel that you probably do from your talks with your counsel, that certain questions that go deeply or even fringe-wise around your claim of self-incrimination themselves may be refused of answer. Nevertheless, I am going to ask you whether you have, when you assert that privilege, a good-faith fear that the answer to that question might tend to incriminate you in a State or Federal charge.

Do you have a fear of prosecution?

Mr. GENTRY. I do, sir.

Mr. HITZ. In addition to that, do you also have a fear of retaliation by anyone if you should answer that and related questions that we may put to you?

Mr. GENTRY. I do, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Would you care to tell us from what source you fear that retaliation if you should answer that and related questions?

Mr. GENTRY. From the Ku Klux Klan, sir.

Sir, at this time, I would like to speak before we go any farther with the proceedings.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you speak a little louder, please?

Mr. GENTRY. I am sorry.

I explained to counsel at this time, with the permission of the committee and permission of the staff, I would like to speak and go a little bit more into detail and explain myself on this stand that I am taking.

I have agreed, before coming into this closed session of the committee, that if certain guarantees were made to me that I would be more than glad to give cooperation to this committee. But without these grants that I have referred to, I am afraid I won't be able to be of

very much help to the committee. Don't misunderstand. I am not trying to set the rules for this committee or intimidate any member of this committee or anything of that nature. I am merely trying to protect myself in this matter, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, your protection comes under the provisions of the Constitution. You have the right to invoke the fifth amendment at any point that your conscience causes you to believe you would be testifying against yourself or giving incriminating evidence against yourself.

I don't know exactly what more you mean or what more you assert.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Gentry, do you care to spell that out a little more, to tell us under what conditions you feel that you will be protected and, therefore, satisfied in respect to your fear of prosecution and also in respect to your fear of retaliation if you give certain information to us today?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir; I will.

Mr. HITZ. Spell that out for the chairman and the committee.

The CHAIRMAN. I want the record to show that the young man who just came in is a member of the staff.

(At this point Mr. Butler entered the hearing room.)

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

These requests I can put under three separate headings. I will be glad to elaborate on these headings if necessary, although I feel them to be self-explanatory. Number one is that any testimony that I give before this committee be kept in strict secrecy, and that even applies to inferrals or suggestions to the press or anything of this nature or anyone outside of this committee.

The CHAIRMAN. In answer to that, I will say that this is an executive session, and executive sessions are respected. Under the rules of the committee, for example, this subcommittee, even if it wished to, could not release testimony. It takes approval of a majority of the full committee. There is now no intention of asking the full committee to release that testimony.

In other words, the intent is to take what you say here today under oath, and the only condition is that everything you say must be the truth, whatever you do say, and which will be transcribed.

It is not intended to be released.

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, the reason I ask this particular stipulation is that this rule that you speak of, of secrecy in this committee, has not been observed, in my opinion, to the utmost in past hearings or in this hearing, this particular hearing in other investigations before today.

I have knowledge at this time that because of statements that have been made and released to the press and to the general public by members of this committee, that in all possibility innocent men's lives are in danger today. I don't want to find myself in that position, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. That, I assure you, was not a committee action, and I assure you, speaking for myself, it did not come from me.

I will ask the other members to speak for themselves.

Mr. POOL. At any meetings I have been to, I have never revealed anything that has come out of an executive session and I do not intend to.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Nor I.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Nor I.

The CHAIRMAN. The other three members indicate the same thing.

Mr. POOL. The only way that would be released would be by action of the full committee to authorize its publication, which could happen if the full committee so desired. But that is a matter that the chairman explained to you.

Is that right, Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN. That is correct. No request will be made of the full committee to release this testimony. There is no intention that that be done.

Do you mean you have an incident involving the hearings on the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir. Sir, I have in my possession a photostat of a portion of the *Nashville Banner*, printed on last Thursday afternoon, that I was referring to in particular.

With your permission, I would like to read this.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me take a look at it.

(Document handed to chairman.)

The CHAIRMAN. This is a news release which is along the lines that you indicated, except it speaks in terms not of a committee action but of a newspaper reporter, without quoting any member who said that a member had said the committee "has located a key witness in its investigation of the Ku Klux Klan, a former Klansman who 'told all,' a member of the committee said today."

How those things get out, with what accuracy a newspaperman puts them out, I don't know. But I assure you it is not an action of the committee.

Mr. ASHBROOK. It does not mention any name specifically.

The CHAIRMAN. Anyway, you know what I have said, and I am speaking for the committee.

Proceed with your next question.

If you have any other statement to make, you may.

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir; I do.

I mentioned when I started into this that I did have three requests to make. That was one.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, all right. Are you satisfied with my answer to number one? If you are not, it is useless to go into others.

Mr. GENTRY. I understood you to say, sir, that I did have your assurance that this would be all confidential and in secrecy; is that correct?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, sir; and I explained to you why and the circumstances that I was speaking under.

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir; I am satisfied with that.

The CHAIRMAN. All right, go ahead.

Mr. GENTRY. The next request that I would like to make—

The CHAIRMAN. Along that line, let me ask you just one question.

Did you say a moment ago that as a result of this news article you felt like you do today, or that you had heard others say that they felt like you do?

Mr. GENTRY. I am afraid I don't understand you, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You referred to this article and you said—I don't remember if you said that you had heard that other witnesses were nervous because of this news article appearing.

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, in relation to this particular article, it is my understanding that probably an innocent man has been accused by the Klan and that—

The CHAIRMAN. I don't know what you mean by that. In other words, you are speaking for yourself. You are not speaking for other witnesses?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Nobody was accused of anything. I do not applaud the article. Nobody was really accused of anything except the article says that a witness "told all," and I am not commenting on that.

So far as I am concerned, so far as the committee is officially concerned, there were no details of what that witness said, if he said it, it is not going to be revealed.

Do you want to raise another point?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir; I do.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. GENTRY. My second request would be that any information I gave before this committee, that a stipulation be made that this information could never be used against me in court proceedings.

The CHAIRMAN. I have to be very frank about this. The testimony, I have just said, will not be released by the committee. You can hardly expect me or this committee to tell you that officials of the State, officials of the Federal Government, are going to play dead and not involve you in anything that might come to their attention.

You are asking me to say that what you say here will not be used against you. I have already indicated that the testimony won't be released. But I can't tell you that you may never be involved in court proceedings or certainly are not going to be involved in court proceedings on the basis of a release of that testimony.

In other words, I think you are asking almost the same thing, if I understand you. If I don't, make it plain.

Mr. GENTRY. I will try to clarify that.

What I am referring to particularly is criminal proceedings that would be brought against me as a result of testimony that I would give before this committee.

Mr. HITZ. You are only asking in that regard about criminal proceedings that might be brought against you involving the matters that you might testify about?

Mr. GENTRY. Criminal or civil; yes.

Mr. HITZ. What we had in mind, among other things, was that the committee, I am convinced, would not care to give you any agreement that if you should be charged with perjury, for example, for what you might say today, that this won't be released in the interest of justice. But you don't make that asking?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Perjury excepted?

Mr. GENTRY. Perjury excepted.

Mr. HITZ. By you today or at any appearance that you make on this trip to Washington under this subpoena?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. It is my understanding he has stated his second proposition.

Have you stated it fully?

Mr. GENTRY. I have, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Has the chairman responded fully on that?

The CHAIRMAN. I still feel that the second point in many ways is the same, or certainly involves the first. And I said in connection with the second point that I or this committee can't bind the actions of State or Federal officials. It would not be honest for me to assure you nothing can come about where you might be involved in a prosecution.

In addition to that, I will say this, that if, for instance, not through action of the release of testimony—I have already told you we don't intend to release it—if, somehow, a criminal prosecution comes about and if a United States attorney, a local prosecuting attorney, a grand jury, or a court feels, whether involving you or anybody else, what you said here today would be important to be revealed and if I, for example, as chairman, should get a court order for me to go testify, I certainly, if called and if the House grants permission to my being called and the revelation of the record, I would have to tell the truth.

You see, you are asking me something over which I can't ultimately control outside parties. I am not implying, I am not saying, anything like that would ever happen. But you see my position. I want to be fair with you, but I have to be fair with myself.

It involves more people than Ed Willis, and even you and maybe others may be involved. So, as I say, the point we are now talking about is so closely related to the first that if you are relying on the first point that is probably an answer to your second worry.

But I want you to put yourself in my position and understand that I can't bind everyone. There are a lot of people in these United States, and a lot of things can happen. You are talking about a possibility. Anything is possible, and he is a fool who does not realize that.

I understand your position. I understand your disposition and attitude. But I can only go as far as I have gone.

Is there anything else?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes; there was one other request that I had to make before this committee before these proceedings get under way.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me tell you this further: We are after the facts. The facts are important. Somebody must assemble them. This subcommittee has been ordered by the full committee to conduct this investigation. The House of Representatives has supplied funds to conduct it. We are duty-bound to get the facts. In getting the facts, we don't intend to use tricks against anybody or to trick you into any situation that you feel might possibly involve you. We don't intend any such thing, if that affords you any consolation or relief. We don't intend to trick you. But on the other hand, people in America, generally speaking, are under a certain obligation to cooperate with their Government and the committees of Congress.

I understand the way you feel, but ultimately you will find that the one thing that you can rely on is your guarantees under the Federal Constitution. Those are not to be bargained away. I could not bargain it away or do anything to deprive you of that right. That is your ultimate protection, and you have that right at all times, you and any and all people who appear before this committee or any other committee of the Congress or any court or grand jury or petit jury, judge, or anything else.

That protection is yours at all times.

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, in view of your commitment on this second request, this third request that I had to make at this time I am sure is going to have quite a ring of humor to it. But, on the other hand, in view of what you have told me in regard to this second request, now even more so I am going to have to rely on this third request.

I want it to be known and understood before this committee that I don't have any legal background personally. I have no law degree or anything of that nature. But I do know enough about procedure to know that if I invoke the fifth, it is my understanding that it be required that I carry the fifth amendment on through the particular field in which I invoke it and must refuse to elaborate in any way whatsoever.

The third request, sir, is that I be allowed to discriminately invoke the fifth amendment through the course of this testimony for my protection.

Mr. HIRTZ. Will you spell out your use of the word "discriminately" a little bit there?

Mr. GENTRY. At random, so to speak, whenever I feel like it is necessary to protect myself.

I realize, sir, that this is very unusual.

The CHAIRMAN. It is unusual. It is so unusual that it is hard to make a ruling in advance of the points where you would invoke it. The fifth amendment is something that cannot be bargained away or bargained about. You have protections under the fifth amendment. That does not come from me; it comes from the Constitution.

I do not know exactly what you feel and at what point you would say you would at random invoke the fifth amendment. I will say this, that the idea of these hearings is to get the facts and not to trick a witness. We do not intend to take advantage of you in any way.

Some witnesses sometimes in the past have taken the position that they have a right to say everything that is good and harmless and fine about themselves and brag what great people they are and, having painted a beautiful picture about themselves, then just clam up and do not respond to cross-examination, you see. That is the area of black, white, and gray that I can't rule on in advance.

I will say this, that we do not intend to lay a situation in an examination to trick you in any way. We would not do it to anybody, so why should we do it to you?

Mr. GENTRY. Let me explain, sir, my position a little more clearly, and maybe by this you can understand a little bit more what I am trying to accomplish. I have come before this committee today with the intention of trying to be helpful and to be of benefit to this committee.

The CHAIRMAN. We appreciate that.

Mr. GENTRY. But, on the other hand, I didn't come before this committee today to become involved in any type of action that may result from it, whether it be in the nature of contempt proceedings or anything of this nature.

This is the reason, sir, that I did make that last request.

The CHAIRMAN. There, again, you are getting close to the second point, involvements over which I have no control.

Proceed with your questions, Counsel, and we will face each situation as we come to it. If what I have said leads the witness to the conclusion that he must invoke the fifth amendment at every point, that is up to him.

On the other hand, I can only say that we do not intend to trick the witness and we do not intend to lay a situation, to deliberately create a situation, to make him guilty of contempt or criminal prosecution.

We do not intend that. But I can't make a ruling in the blind before the situation develops. I understand your position, but that is the best the committee can do in all fairness to committee proceedings and to the Constitution itself.

If you prefer, under these circumstances, to have a lawyer seated by you, we will adjourn the committee right now and give you an opportunity, a short, reasonable time, to get one.

Mr. GENTRY. That wouldn't be necessary, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. It would not be necessary?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. We have to proceed.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Chairman, I have one question that I think might elicit an answer that would be helpful on this last, the third, matter.

The CHAIRMAN. I do not see how we can go any further, the committee, than I have said, on the occasion of trying to be fair, on the occasion of certainly not having any intent or creating any situation that might result in contempt or criminal prosecution or anything of the sort, but I cannot make a broad commitment on questions to come and positions to come until we really have faced them.

Proceed with your questions.

Mr. HITZ. With that question or my general questioning? Shall I forego that question that might illuminate his point number three?

The CHAIRMAN. No; let's proceed with the questions.

Mr. HITZ. How old are you, sir?

Mr. GENTRY. Twenty-seven years old, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Where were you born?

Mr. GENTRY. Nashville, Tennessee, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Are you now married and have children?

Mr. GENTRY. I am, sir. I do.

Mr. HITZ. How many children?

Mr. GENTRY. Two, sir.

Mr. HITZ. What is your present occupation?

Mr. GENTRY. I am employed by Greer Stopnut Company, a division of K&R Manufacturing Company—

Mr. HITZ. Greer Stopnut Company?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Go ahead.

Mr. GENTRY. —as a machinist, sir.

Mr. HITZ. How much schooling have you had?

Mr. GENTRY. Thirteen years, sir, not counting service school.

Mr. HITZ. How far did you go in your schooling?

Mr. GENTRY. Thirteen years, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Where did you end up in the type of schooling that you had?

Mr. GENTRY. Freshman in college, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And your service schooling was of what sort?

Mr. GENTRY. The communications field, sir.

Mr. HITZ. In what service were you?

Mr. GENTRY. The National Guard, but at the time of these service schools I was on active duty with the U.S. Army.

Mr. HITZ. For what length of time?

Mr. GENTRY. All together, sir?

Mr. HITZ. Yes. Your service.

Mr. GENTRY. Approximately a year and a half to two years.

Mr. HITZ. When did you come out of the service?

Mr. GENTRY. I am not sure on the discharge date, sir; possibly in 1961.

Mr. HITZ. And when you did, how old were you? That would be 4 years back from now and you would have been 23?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Where did you go to live at that time?

Mr. GENTRY. Murfreesboro, Tennessee, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did a time come when you went to live in Florida?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. When was that?

Mr. GENTRY. 1961, I believe, sir.

Mr. HITZ. What part of the year of 1961?

Mr. GENTRY. I am sorry, sir, I am not sure on that.

Mr. HITZ. Did you have employment when you went to Florida?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir; I did not.

Mr. HITZ. Where did you go?

Mr. GENTRY. Jacksonville, Florida.

Mr. HITZ. Did you obtain employment at Jacksonville?

Mr. GENTRY. I did, sir.

Mr. HITZ. What sort of employment?

Mr. GENTRY. First?

Mr. HITZ. Yes.

Mr. GENTRY. I took a part-time job until I could find regular employment with a painter as an apprentice or helper.

Mr. HITZ. Was that your part-time employment or was that the employment—

Mr. GENTRY. That was part-time employment, sir.

Mr. HITZ. How long did you have that?

Mr. GENTRY. Roughly 3 weeks or a month.

Mr. HITZ. Then what did you do?

Mr. GENTRY. I went to work for the Pepsi-Cola Bottling Company, the Jacksonville division.

Mr. HITZ. How long did you work for them?

Mr. GENTRY. Approximately 2 years, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Until when?

Mr. GENTRY. March of 1964, I believe that would be, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Prior to your coming to Jacksonville, had you been a member of any Klan organization?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer may tend to incriminate me and I assert my rights not to answer as guaranteed by the fifth amendment of the Constitution of the United States.

The CHAIRMAN. If you want, as questions go on, to invoke the fifth amendment, it will be sufficient, if the procedure is acceptable to you, it affords you the same protection, to simply say that you refuse to answer on the grounds previously stated.

It will save time then for you not to go through the technical statement. We have this situation and that is the general way of invoking the fifth amendment. We are not insisting that you detail your rights in the fifth amendment. We understand what you mean. Understand, however, that in every case, in order to have the right to invoke the fifth amendment, you have to have an honest conviction that you are invoking it because you fear criminal prosecution.

Do you understand what I am trying to tell you?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. HITZ. After you got to Jacksonville, did you join a Klan organization?

Mr. GENTRY. Again, sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer may tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. On the grounds previously stated?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Let me ask you a question concerning this claim of privilege. Would you be willing to answer that question and a number of others relating to possible Klan membership, if it existed, if you were not at some subsequent time in this hearing confronted with the proposition, the legal proposition, that at that later time you cannot claim the self-incrimination protection because you had answered these earlier questions concerning Klan activity?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Obviously, you understand my question because you have answered it. Are you sure you understand what I have said?

In other words, if you would answer this question and certain other questions concerning Klan activity, just so long as they weren't later held up to you at a time when you feel perhaps more danger to yourself in the field of incrimination?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And that these answers will not be held up to you as a waiver of a later claim of incrimination on more serious, perhaps, matters?

Mr. GENTRY. Let me see if I understand you, sir. What you are saying, in effect, is would I be willing to answer these questions if later on in these proceedings they were not held up to me in the form of a waiver; is that what you are saying?

The CHAIRMAN. We have covered that ground, and I can't be more specific than I was.

Just ask questions.

Mr. HITZ. Please tell us in what fashion you became a member of a Klan organization in Jacksonville, if you did?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds that the answer may tend to incriminate me.

Mr. HITZ. Did you attend any Klan rallies in the Jacksonville neighborhood before you joined the Klan?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the grounds the answer may tend to incriminate me.

Mr. POOL. You are not asking if he was a member of the Ku Klux Klan. You are asking if he attended any Klan rallies before he became a member.

Can you answer that question?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir; I can't.

Mr. POOL. On the same grounds previously stated?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did you ever hold any Klavern office in a Ku Klux Klan organization in the Jacksonville area?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the ground that the answer may tend to incriminate me.

Mr. HITZ. Did you join the United Florida Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the ground previously stated.

Mr. HITZ. Where you assigned to a Klavern No. 508 of the Robert E. Lee series of Klaverns?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I respectfully decline to answer that question on the ground that the answer may tend to incriminate me.

Mr. HITZ. Let's remember what the chairman said, if it is agreeable to you, that if you just say, "I claim my fifth amendment rights" or words to that effect, it will do, and we will recognize it.

If you are satisfied with that, we can shorten that up.

Did you ever hold a State office in the United Florida Klans?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I claim my fifth amendment rights.

The CHAIRMAN. Were you aware of the existence of the Klan organization in or around Jacksonville?

Mr. GENTRY. Aware, sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes. Did you know that one existed?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes; I was aware, sir.

Mr. POOL. Were you acquainted with any of the members of the Klan? Did you know them personally or know any members of the Klan in that vicinity?

Mr. GENTRY. I plead my fifth amendment rights in reply to that question, sir.

Mr. POOL. Then how did you know that there was one that existed?

Mr. GENTRY. At that particular time, sir, there was quite an extensive advertising campaign, we shall say, being carried on by the Klan. I don't think even a casual traveler to that city at that particular time could have helped but be aware that there was Klan activities in the area.

Mr. POOL. Do you want to tell this committee anything else about what you knew of the Klan there or your awareness of it? Maybe we can't think of the right questions, but maybe you can cooperate by telling us things that wouldn't incriminate you or tend to incriminate you.

Mr. GENTRY. As I stated previously, sir, I don't have a background in law and I would be afraid of putting my foot in a bear trap.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed with the questions.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Gentry, are you informed on the means by which the Robert E. Lee Klavern No. 508 in Jacksonville—

(At this point Representative Weltner entered the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. This is a member of the subcommittee, Mr. Gentry.

Mr. HITZ. —collected initiation fees, collected dues, provided and sold robes, handled reports, communicated with the realm officer, the Grand Dragon, who was also the imperial officer?

Are you possessed of such information, sir?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in answer to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Are you possessed of information regarding special contributions made by members at the Klavern level for emergency and special purposes, having to do with providing bail and other similar functions?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in answer to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Are you aware of the security precautions that were prevalent at the Klavern level with respect to safeguarding the existence and the use of these special funds?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in answer to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Are you possessed of information concerning the means by which members of Klaverns in the United Florida Klans were carried and remembered?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in answer to that question.

Mr. HITZ. And security precautions with respect to the safeguarding of the identity of members?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in answer to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Are you possessed of information that there were certain members of the United Florida Klans who were relieved of certain Klan restrictive responsibilities, such as attendance at meetings, paying dues, and otherwise associating in routine Klan activities?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in answer to that question.

Mr. HITZ. And that those members were, by and large, charged with certain special responsibilities and performed certain special functions in the Klan?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in answer to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Are you possessed of information that there were a certain limited number of persons who had what may be termed a passport which enabled them, as hidden or otherwise security protected members of the Klan, to attend practically any Klan function within the United Florida Klans?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in answer to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Did you yourself ever possess such a passport within the Florida Klans, United Florida Klans?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in reply to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Did you come to know—Mr. Gentry, did you become acquainted with a man named Rosecrans? Did you become acquainted with Rosecrans?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in reply to this question.

Mr. HITZ. Were you ever engaged as a Klansman in any acts of violence?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I plead my fifth amendment rights in answer to this question.

Mr. HITZ. Were you ever accused of having engaged in such acts of violence?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir; I was.

Mr. HITZ. Were you ever arrested and indicted and tried for the Federal offenses of violation of civil rights of others and also for violation of rights protected by a Federal court injunction?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I would like to go on record here as saying that I don't actually remember the exact wording or anything of that nature of the indictment, other than I think probably the best way to put this thing under a broad head or two broad heads is that one indictment concerned violation of civil rights or a court injunction issued by Judge Bryan Simpson, the Federal Court in Jacksonville, Florida, and the other indictment was Federal conspiracy charges.

I was indicted on these charges.

Mr. HITZ. More specifically, you were charged in count one of that Jacksonville Federal indictment for violation of section 241. That is the civil rights charge, the old one. And the other is the injunction charge and conspiracy under it, section 1509, both of Title 18, right?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Were you tried in Federal Court in Jacksonville for those two charges?

Mr. GENTRY. I was, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Were you charged twice for those two charges?

Mr. GENTRY. I was.

Mr. HITZ. Was a man named Rosecrans a defendant along with you in the indictment bringing those two charges?

Mr. GENTRY. He was, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Were others charged in that indictment, besides you and Rosecrans, Barton H. Griffin, Jacky Don Harden, Donald Eugene Spegal, and Willie Eugene Wilson, a total of six defendants?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did the first trial of those charges result in a hung jury and, therefore, a mistrial?

Mr. GENTRY. I did, sir.

Correction on that, sir. It did result in a hung jury. It also resulted in an acquittal for one man, a total acquittal, and a partial acquittal for myself.

Mr. HITZ. Who was the one totally acquitted on the first trial?

Mr. GENTRY. Jack Harden.

Mr. HITZ. Was that first trial in the Federal Court in Jacksonville approximately the 6th of August 1964?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Early in August. That might have been the date of the return of the hung-jury verdict. Do you happen to know, actually, was it the 6th that the jury was hung?

Mr. GENTRY. I believe that was the date, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And subsequently were you and the other defendants, except Mr. Harden—and you say he was acquitted on both of his

counts in the first trial—were you and the other defendants, except Harden, brought to trial a second time in Jacksonville?

Mr. GENTRY. We were, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And did that trial in the end of November 1964 result in an acquittal for all defendants on trial?

Mr. GENTRY. It did, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did the charges brought in the indictment result from the alleged participation by the defendants in a bombing of the home of a young colored boy who had shortly theretofore been permitted under a Federal court order to go to an otherwise segregated school in Jacksonville?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. His name being Godfrey, his last name?

Mr. GENTRY. Donald Godfrey. Also named in that was one Mrs. Iona Godfrey.

Mr. HITZ. She was the mother of Donald?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct, sir.

Mr. HITZ. You, of course, were present, were you not, at the time that the petit jurors were selected from the jury panel in the Federal court for the first trial?

Mr. GENTRY. I was, sir.

Mr. HITZ. At that time, were you represented by attorney Matt Murphy?

Mr. GENTRY. I was, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And also by J. B. Stoner?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And also by an attorney named Washington?

Mr. GENTRY. Howell Washington.

Mr. HITZ. Matt Murphy had theretofore, and since then, engaged in the defense of a number of Klansmen; had he not?

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I will have to answer that question on a hearsay basis. I really don't know due to the fact that I wasn't present. I had heard reports.

Mr. HITZ. Answer it on hearsay, that is all right.

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And J. B. Stoner had also represented Klansmen from time to time, had he not, so far as you have information?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And Mr. Washington, your attorney, Howell Washington, he was a family and personal attorney for you, was he, or at least one—

Mr. GENTRY. A personal attorney, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did all three of those attorneys represent all of the defendants and each of them?

Mr. GENTRY. They did, sir.

Mr. HITZ. In the first trial, defendant Rosecrans testified against the other defendants, that is, against his codefendants; correct?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct.

Mr. HITZ. Was Mr. Rosecrans, as he appeared as a Government witness—which is the way in which he testified against the defendants, is it not?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes.

Mr. HITZ. —was he not represented by the same attorneys who were representing you gentlemen who were on trial?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir; he was not.

Mr. HITZ. He was not?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Who represented him as he was a Government witness?

Mr. GENTRY. This is at the time of the first trial?

Mr. HITZ. Yes, sir.

Mr. GENTRY. I may be wrong, but it was my impression at that particular time that he was represented by Mr. J. B. Stoner.

Mr. HITZ. So the picture isn't precisely as my question seemed to indicate, but he was represented not by the same lawyers who represented the men on trial who are still defendants, but he was represented by only one of them?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct, sir.

Mr. HITZ. So that Mr. Stoner was representing the Government witness defendant, Rosecrans, as well as you four boys who were on trial at that time, and against whom Rosecrans was testifying?

Mr. GENTRY. That was my understanding.

Mr. HITZ. Who was the Federal judge who conducted that trial?

Mr. GENTRY. Judge Bryan Simpson.

Mr. HITZ. And just to digress a moment, he is the Federal judge who issued the injunction which permitted young Godfrey to attend the segregated school and required the school officials to accept him as a pupil; right?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did Judge Simpson take any precaution with respect either to Mr. Rosecrans, the Government witness, or as to any or all of you tried defendants to protect them or him against conflict of interest in respect to the fact that Mr. Stoner was on both sides of that trial?

Mr. GENTRY. I am not qualified to answer that question.

Mr. HITZ. Did you observe any precautions taken by the judge to see that there was not a common representation so far as Mr. Stoner was concerned, of a Government witness and men on trial?

Mr. GENTRY. To the best of my knowledge, there was not, sir. I remember there being some controversy about this, but I wouldn't really know exactly—

The CHAIRMAN. A little louder, please.

Mr. GENTRY. I am sorry.

There was some controversy, I believe—I believe I recall.

I am sorry, sir, you are asking me to remember things that at that particular time didn't have any particular importance. There has been quite a time lapse. I was under a very severe strain at that particular time and was not too particularly interested with procedures and things of that nature.

Mr. HITZ. All right, sir.

Now to get back to where we were a little while ago, you were present during the selection of the petit jury from the jury panel in your first trial?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And even from there, to go back a little bit, are you aware of any procedures adopted by the Klan in respect to evaluating

the members of the jury panel that were selected to try the cases in that term of court before which your criminal trial came?

Mr. GENTRY. I plead my rights to the fifth amendment.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me say this: Thus far, to practically all of the questions before the incident of his charge before the court, which is a matter of record, this witness has invoked the protection of the fifth amendment, which he has a right to do.

We are now in the realm of questions beyond what is public knowledge. He again has invoked the fifth amendment. Therefore, nothing prejudicial, certainly, has occurred to this point.

I feel obligated to say to the witness, as I did at the opening of his testimony before he testified, that he raised three points with reference to apparent conditions under which he might or might not testify voluntarily and truthfully under oath.

As to the first point involved, it was the question of whether or not the committee would release his testimony. In substance, more as a matter of policy than anything else, the Chair stated that there was no such intention. His testimony before us would not be revealed or made public.

As to the other two points, what I had to say is a matter of record.

In view of the attitude of the witness especially, within his rights, invoking the protection of the fifth amendment to all questions except matters of public knowledge, the Chair states this: We are always very careful with reference to not releasing executive testimony, and to whatever extent it can be said that the Chair, for the committee, committed the committee with reference to this witness not to reveal the testimony, I must say that the committee is no longer under any obligation.

As a matter of policy, we will pursue good judgment and discretion, as always, on the question of propriety of releasing testimony in executive session.

Before any other questions or involvement, and in fairness to the witness, I must say that whatever commitment might have been construed from what I said, it does not now hold.

Proceed.

Mr. HITZ. Do you have any information—I am sorry.

The CHAIRMAN. You are under oath, and we will proceed with the hearings.

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did you have something you wanted to say?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Do you have information with respect to efforts by members of the Klan and your counsel at the first trial to endeavor to secure a sympathetic petit jury for your case?

Mr. GENTRY. I plead my rights in regard to the fifth amendment in answer to that question, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Are you possessed of information as to—by the way, that first jury was undecided and hung on the vote of 10 to convict and 2 to acquit; am I correct in that?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Are you possessed of information as to whether or not there was or was not a member of the Ku Klux Klan organization to which you belonged on the petit jury panel?

Mr. GENTRY. I plead my rights—

Mr. HITZ. I am sorry, on the petit jury.

Do you plead your fifth amendment?

Mr. GENTRY. I plead the fifth amendment.

The CHAIRMAN. I think I should ask this question, and certainly there is no intention of doing away with the confidentiality with reference to any action on the part of our investigators.

I don't know the trend of the questions, Mr. Gentry, by the investigators. But I think I ought to ask this question: With reference to all these questions that have been asked of you, or any one of them, did you answer them and give information to our investigators?

By the way, let me say you have a right to invoke the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. GENTRY. Before I answer that question, sir, may I ask you a question?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. GENTRY. In answering this question, regardless of whether it be affirmative or negative or by invoking the fifth, will I in any way waive my rights to continue to answer questions in this line?

The CHAIRMAN. We will face that problem when we face it.

Mr. POOL. If you care to have counsel at this time, we can adjourn the committee and give you time to get counsel.

I think it would be appropriate to give him that opportunity.

The CHAIRMAN. He was offered that three times.

Mr. POOL. I have reference to the last question.

Mr. GENTRY. I invoke my rights to the fifth amendment in reply to this question.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Gentry, are you possessed of information as to whether or not there were persons believed, and perhaps known, to be sympathetic to the Klan, other than a Klan member, who were seated as members of the petit jury in your first trial?

Mr. GENTRY. I invoke my rights to the fifth amendment in reply to this question, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Are you possessed of information as to whether or not, at the second trial, there were seated as members of the petit jury any members of the Klan?

Mr. GENTRY. I invoke my rights to the fifth amendment in reply to this question.

Mr. HITZ. And are you possessed of any information that there were or were not persons on the second petit jury who were believed to be, and perhaps known to be, by counsel for the men on trial, sympathetic to the Klan?

Mr. GENTRY. I will refer again to the fifth amendment in reply to this question.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Gentry, I want to ask you this question: I referred a while ago to any conversations you had with any one or more of our investigators, and I indicated, or commented, that I wasn't proposing to violate any confidentiality, if any existed.

Now I feel I must ask you this question: Did any one of our investigators, and they are now before you, promise you immunity or make you any kind of commitments that this, that, or the other would or would not happen if you testified?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Gentry, are you possessed of information, as an alleged former member of the Klan, of certain procedures that were in force in respect to acts of violence by individuals in the United Florida Klan having to do with the authorization for the commission of those acts of violence?

That is my question.

Mr. GENTRY. I invoke my rights to the fifth amendment in answer to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Are you possessed of information having to do with a committee within a Klavern, which committee might have jurisdiction a little bit beyond the particular Klavern, the function of which committee was to seek to screen certain activities of the members and, likewise, to safeguard, through certain security measures that they had, the persons who might commit those acts?

Mr. GENTRY. I invoke my rights under the fifth amendment in reply to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever heard of a group called a klokann committee?

Mr. GENTRY. I invoke my rights to the fifth amendment in reply to that question.

Mr. Chairman, may I go on record at this point as stating something for the record?

The CHAIRMAN. All right, and then I will rule on it.

Mr. GENTRY. A few moments ago you asked me about any promise or grant of immunity, I believe—I don't remember the exact words, but things of this nature—in regard to the investigators for this committee.

I would like to go on record at this time as stating that the investigators for this committee have shown me nothing but the very best treatment and there has been no——

The CHAIRMAN. I appreciate your saying that.

Mr. HITZ. Did you know a Klansman named Manucy or Manucey?

Mr. GENTRY. I invoke my rights to the fifth amendment in reply to that question.

Mr. HITZ. And particularly of two such persons, a man named "Hoss" Manucy? Do you take the fifth on that?

Mr. GENTRY. I do; yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Have you, to your knowledge, been under investigation for possible participation along with two or more other people in connection with the shooting at a colored man named Striggler, a member of the Teamsters Union?

Mr. GENTRY. Would you state that question again?

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever been under investigation for the shooting at a colored man named Striggler, an employee of the Teamsters Union?

Mr. POOL. He would not be an employee of the Teamsters Union.

Mr. HITZ. I beg your pardon. Thank you.

A member of the Teamsters Union.

Mr. GENTRY. Sir, I was never in a position, with the exception of the times that indictments were brought against me, to know exactly what I was being investigated for.

Mr. HITZ. Do you have any information concerning the shooting at Striggler?

Mr. GENTRY. I invoke my rights to the fifth amendment in reply to that question, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Do you have information concerning the situation surrounding the fact that—well, let me preface that by asking you do you know a man named Griffin, who was a member of the Teamsters Union, his name being Barton Griffin?

Mr. GENTRY. I know Barton Griffin. I don't know whether he was a member of the Teamsters Union or not.

The CHAIRMAN. It is now 12 o'clock, and the quorum call, I know, will be coming.

The committee will stand in recess until 2 o'clock.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, Ashbrook, and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 12:05 p.m. Wednesday, September 29, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 29, 1965

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2:25 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis and Ashbrook.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will resume its executive hearing.

I hereby constitute as a subcommittee to conduct the executive session this afternoon Mr. Pool, of Texas; Mr. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and myself, as chairman.

Let the record show that a quorum of that subcommittee is present.

Proceed, Mr. Hitz.

Mr. HITZ. Thank you.

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT PITTMAN GENTRY—Resumed

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Gentry, did you know a man named Gene Fallaw when you were living in Florida?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir; I did.

Mr. HITZ. Did you know Fallaw to have been a Klansman in that area?

Mr. GENTRY. I would like to invoke the fifth amendment in reply to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Did you know that Fallaw was one of the leading Klansmen in a Klan organization preceding the United Florida Klan organization?

Mr. GENTRY. Again I invoke the fifth amendment in reply to that question, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did you know Fallaw to have been sought as a witness in the trials against you and the other men for the Godfrey bombing?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir; I did.

Mr. HITZ. To the best of your information, is it a fact that the Government was unable to locate and serve its subpoena upon Fallaw to become a witness for the Government at your first trial?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir; that is not correct. The information I received was that he had been subpoenaed.

Mr. HITZ. I see.

Mr. GENTRY. I base this on the fact that it is required by law for the Government to issue, prior to trial, a list of subpoenaed witnesses.

Mr. HITZ. And he was on that list?

Mr. GENTRY. That is correct.

Mr. HITZ. Did Mr. Fallaw appear as a Government witness at the trials?

Mr. GENTRY. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did you see Mr. Fallaw sometime fairly close before the commencement of the first trial in Jacksonville?

Mr. GENTRY. Quite a while before; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Gentry—

Mr. HITZ. Could I interrupt just a moment? Before we conclude, I do have a couple of questions that will round it out, if you will let me when you are through.

The CHAIRMAN. I want to ask a question.

Were you involved in any bombing incident?

Mr. GENTRY. I would invoke the fifth amendment in answer to that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you ever use a gun, shotgun or pistol or rifle, to fire at anybody in connection with Klan activities?

Mr. GENTRY. Would you state that again, sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Read the question.

(The question was read by the reporter.)

Mr. GENTRY. Directly at a person for the intention of harming him?

The CHAIRMAN. For any reason.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Harming or scaring.

Mr. GENTRY. I invoke the fifth amendment in reply to that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, you were asked before, but I want to ask two questions more. I think you were asked if you ever had been a Klansman and you invoked the fifth amendment. Is that correct?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you a Klansman now?

Let me say this is not a tricky question.

Mr. GENTRY. It is not a tricky question?

No, sir; I am not a Klansman now.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Gentry, have you engaged in any Klan activities in the State of Alabama?

Mr. GENTRY. I would invoke the fifth amendment in reply to that question, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever been in the neighborhood of, in or near Birmingham, Alabama, at a time when, to your knowledge, J. B. Stoner was also there?

Mr. GENTRY. I would invoke the fifth amendment in reply to that question.

Mr. HITZ. The Godfrey bombing was in the early morning of February 16, 1964, actually the night of the 15th, so to speak. Did you separate from the Klan at some time shortly after February 16, 1964?

Mr. GENTRY. I would invoke the fifth amendment in reply to that question.

Mr. HITZ. Did you separate from the Klan prior to the arrest and charges made against you as a result of the Godfrey bombing?

Mr. GENTRY. Will you please state that question again?

Mr. HITZ. Did you separate from the Klan prior to your arrest and charges growing out of the Godfrey bombing?

Mr. GENTRY. I would invoke the fifth amendment in reply to that question.

Mr. HITZ. That is all, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The Chair will say this: The committee will stand in recess until further call of the Chair.

Now, Mr. Gentry, you are now under subpoena. You realize that?

Mr. GENTRY. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And you are not released from that subpoena. I hereby extend the effectiveness of the date of the subpoena to November 10. That means that unless otherwise notified to appear either before or after that date or not at all, you will report on November 10.

I want to say to you that I and the committee regret that you saw fit to take the position that you did, but that is a matter between you and your conscience. It is also, of course, a matter of the protection of the constitutional guarantees accorded to you.

However, because you did not choose to give us information that we happen to know you possess, I want you to know that one reason for the continuance of that subpoena is for your own protection. If a Federal subpoena has meaning at all, I want to tell you that if as a result of your appearance you are threatened or intimidated or harm should come to you, if I have any powers of persuasion or influence, that will will be the law, the subpoena will be strictly enforced as far as I am concerned.

The committee stands in recess until further notice.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis and Ashbrook.)

(Whereupon, at 2:38 p.m. Wednesday, September 29, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, subject to call of the Chair.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 5

WEDNESDAY, JULY 28, 1965

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

EXECUTIVE SESSION ¹

A subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to call, at 10 a.m., in Room 313-A, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Charles L. Weltner (chairman of the subcommittee) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia, chairman; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner and Ashbrook.

Staff members present: William Hitz, general counsel, and Don Appell, chief investigator.

Mr. WELTNER. The subcommittee will come to order. Without objection I will place into the record a copy of the committee resolution of March 30, 1965, providing for the conduct of the investigation into the Ku Klux Klan and related organizations.

I will also place into the record the letter of the chairman of this committee dated July 28, 1965, directed to the director appointing as a subcommittee pursuant to the resolution of March 30, 1965, the following members of this committee: myself as chairman, Honorable John M. Ashbrook and Honorable John H. Buchanan as members.

(The documents referred to follow:)

July 28, 1965.

TO: MR. FRANCIS J. MCNAMARA
Director, Committee on Un-American Activities

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Charles L. Weltner as Chairman, and Honorable John M. Ashbrook and Honorable John H. Buchanan, Jr., as associate members, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C., commencing on or about Wednesday, July 28, 1965, and/or at such other times thereafter and places as said subcommittee

¹ Released by the committee and ordered to be printed.

shall determine, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 28th day of July, 1965.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis,
EDWIN E. WILLIS,

Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities.

COMMITTEE RESOLUTION

March 30, 1965

WHEREAS, at the commencement of the 89th Congress the Chairman instructed the staff to commence a preliminary inquiry into the activities of the Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States to assist the Committee in determining whether it should authorize an investigation of the Klan organizations; and

WHEREAS, the Committee on February 2, 1965, by resolution, unanimously directed the Chairman to continue the preliminary inquiry; and

WHEREAS, the Chairman has today made a report to the Committee on the results of this preliminary inquiry, which report clearly indicates that the nature and scope of the Klan organizations' activities are such that the Committee should authorize an investigation; and

WHEREAS, the President's recent public appeal also demonstrates that such an investigation is justified and necessary; and

WHEREAS, the President has offered the full cooperation of the Executive Branch of the Government in such an investigation; now therefore,

BE IT RESOLVED, that the Committee undertake an investigation of the various Klan organizations and their activities with the view of holding hearings for the purpose of aiding Congress in any necessary remedial legislation; and

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, that inasmuch as the appropriation for the Committee's work for this session is not sufficient to enable it to undertake this investigation in addition to other investigations already approved and under way, the Chairman is directed to request a supplemental appropriation of \$50,000 to conduct an investigation of Ku Klux Klan organizations; and

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED, that the Chairman is directed to continue the preliminary inquiry into the activities of the Black Muslims, the Minutemen and the American Nazi Party previously authorized by the Committee, for the purpose of determining whether an investigation of these groups is called for.

Mr. WELTNER. At this point Mr. Appell will appear as the first witness.

* * * * *

[The next witness called was Royal V. Young, Sr.]

Mr. WELTNER. Raise your right hand, please.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. YOUNG. I do.

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner, Ashbrook, and Buchanan.)

TESTIMONY OF ROYAL VIRGIN YOUNG, SR.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Young, give your full name to the record, please.

Mr. YOUNG. Royal Virgin Young, Sr.

Mr. HITZ. Your address?

Mr. YOUNG. Route 1, McDade, Louisiana.

Mr. HITZ. Is that in Bossier County?

Mr. YOUNG. Bossier Parish.

Mr. HITZ. Your occupation?

Mr. YOUNG. Locomotive engineer.

Mr. HITZ. For what road?

Mr. YOUNG. Illinois Central.

Mr. HITZ. You are active in that work now, are you?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. We will suspend the hearing for a brief recess.

(A brief recess was taken.)

Mr. WELTNER. Back on the record.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Young, would you state further to identify you and then I have some procedural questions to ask. You are active in the railroad business and you take trips out of Bossier Parish?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; I go from Bossier City, Louisiana, to Vicksburg, Mississippi, as my run.

Mr. HITZ. Several times a week?

Mr. YOUNG. Well, I would say two trips one week, maybe three trips the next.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Young, the record will show, and we note, that you are not accompanied by counsel today. I want to advise you that you have a right to have counsel here as a witness before this subcommittee and I would like to know whether you desire to have counsel or whether you will expressly waive your right to have counsel here today with you.

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I don't know whether it would be to my advantage to have counsel or not. Would it?

Mr. HITZ. What is your wish, since you have the right to have one and because, then, of that right you may avail yourself of the opportunity to get a counsel here in Washington or to send for one if it does not cause too much delay? We want to know if you want to go forward without counsel and thereby waive your right, or whether you want to avail yourself of the right and obtain counsel.

Mr. YOUNG. I waive that right.

Mr. WELTNER. The Chair will advise the witness there is no irrevocable waiver of his right to have counsel. If you feel at any time during the course of these proceedings that you would like to have counsel, then you simply make that right known and your right continues.

If you wish to proceed now without counsel, we will proceed according to your desires.

Mr. YOUNG. I will proceed now.

Mr. HITZ. Yesterday you were interviewed by Mr. Appell and myself in our office here in Washington?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. At that time we discussed the matter of counsel, and you stated that you did not desire to have counsel; is that right?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did you bring a copy with you of a subpoena that was served upon you by Mr. Appell representing the committee?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Would you produce it, please?

(Witness complies.)

Mr. HIRTZ. When was this served upon you and where, Mr. Young?

Mr. YOUNG. I believe it was sometime in June. The exact date I don't remember, but it was at my home.

Mr. HIRTZ. Did Mr. Appell, who sits on my right here, serve it on you?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HIRTZ. Would you please look at the pink copy which I am handing you and tell me whether that appears to be a copy of the white copy that was served upon you?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, it looks like a duplicate copy.

Mr. HIRTZ. Before I ask you any further questions, I want to advise you that you have available to you here, as you do in most places, the privilege against self-incrimination in the Federal Constitution. Because of that, you need not answer any question, the answer to which you honestly and in good faith believe might furnish a link or tend to incriminate you or lead you into a prosecution, either an ill-founded one or a proper prosecution, for any crime either State or Federal.

You are no doubt aware of that privilege and generally the scope of that privilege; are you not, sir?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes.

Mr. HIRTZ. As a matter of fact, yesterday in the interview that we have already referred to, we went into that several times and at some breadth and depth; did we not?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; you explained it to me.

Mr. HIRTZ. I explained it quite fully, did I not?

Mr. YOUNG. I have an understanding of it.

Mr. HIRTZ. You came here with an understanding anyway of this self-incrimination privilege that you have?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; that is right.

Mr. HIRTZ. That abided with you today?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HIRTZ. With respect to this subpoena, I would like to read a portion of it for the record. The first part of it requires you to be here on July 27, 1965, at 10:30, in the offices of the Committee on Un-American Activities, then and there to testify touching matters of inquiry committed to said committee.

Then in addition you are directed by this subpoena to bring with you and to produce before the committee:

All records in his possession or under his control relating to the organization known as the Original Knights of the Ku Klux—

Can I see your copy?

(Witness complies.)

Mr. HIRTZ. [Continues reading:]

—[Klan] of which organization he is the former Imperial Dragon. Such records shall include correspondence, financial books of accounts and reports, reports received from Dens, Klans or Klaverns of said organization, and minutes of all meetings attended by him or which came into his possession by reason of the office he held, namely, Imperial Dragon.

I want to remind you that the subpoena is directed to you, Royal V. Young, on the top line, as you can observe from your original copy. Is that right, sir?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. Therefore, when the pronoun "he" and the adjective "his" is used in what I just read, directing you to bring certain books and records, the reference is to you, Royal V. Young. You understand that?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. I would like to offer the pink carbon copy of the subpoena into evidence, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. It will be received.

(Document marked "Royal Young Exhibit No. 1" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. HITZ. Do you have any of the records with you called for in the subpoena, Mr. Young?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Why do you not have any of those records, sir?

Mr. YOUNG. I destroyed them.

Mr. HITZ. When did you destroy them?

Mr. YOUNG. It must have been some time around March of 1964.

Mr. HITZ. When you were served with this subpoena which your original copy will note—anyway, whenever you were served with it, did you have in your possession or under your control, in any fashion available to you, any of the documents that were described and covered by the subpoena?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

May I ask one question?

Mr. HITZ. Yes, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. By those documents, can you verify that a little clearer for me?

Mr. HITZ. Do you mean the description of them?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Well, the description of the papers and records that are contained in the subpoena here is what I am asking about. Do you want me to clarify that—

Mr. YOUNG. Minutes and records and things of that sort?

Mr. HITZ. All records at the top of this. Would you look at this copy with me? [Reading:]

All records in his possession or under his control relating to the organization known as the Original Knights of the Ku Klux [Klan] of which organization he is the former Imperial Dragon. * * *

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; I destroyed all of those records that I had in 1964.

Mr. HITZ. Is there any question in your mind here today about the coverage, the scope of this subpoena, as to whether or not it might include some papers that you did have in your possession at the time when Mr. Appell served you with this subpoena?

Mr. YOUNG. I—no, I don't think so.

Mr. HITZ. I asked you that because you—because of what you just asked me.

Mr. YOUNG. The reason I asked that is because they had a piece of paper called "Fifty Reasons" and that is just a commercial print. It does not pertain to the Klan. It is just the reason why you joined the Klan, and I had a few of those. It is just a public form that they

put out, but I don't have any records pertaining to the Ku Klux Klan, no, sir; I destroyed them.

Mr. HIRTZ. You don't have in your mind here today that this subpoena only calls for minutes and certain formal records of that sort?

Mr. YOUNG. No; I understand what you mean.

Mr. HIRTZ. Mr. Chairman, Mr. Appell is going to interrogate the witness on the structure and the organization of the Klan and his connection with it.

Mr. WELTNER. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young, are you now, or have you ever been, a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir. I am not now, I would not say.

Mr. APPELL. Would you answer what you mean by you "would not say"?

Mr. YOUNG. I mean that I resigned, as I went over it with you; or I did not resign, but I became inactive or I gave up. Let's say I did not tender a letter of resignation, but I quit taking part in the Klan in the first part of 1964. I severed my connection.

Mr. APPELL. When did you first become a member of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I think it was in either the latter part of '60 or the early part of 1961. I am not sure.

Mr. APPELL. Was this the first time you had ever held Klan membership?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; I held a Klan membership in 1924 as a junior Klansman.

Mr. APPELL. When you joined the Klan in 1924, to what national organization of the Klan were you affiliated?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I think that was the Original Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. APPELL. How long did you maintain a membership in the Klan in 1924?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I went away to the Marine Corps in August 1924, and I believe I had joined in June. I imagine I never even made a meeting.

Mr. APPELL. When did you again join the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. In 1961 or 1960. I believe it was the first part of 1961.

Mr. APPELL. What organization of the Ku Klux Klan did you join at that time?

Mr. YOUNG. The Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. APPELL. In joining the organization in 1960 or 1961, did you make an application for new membership or an application for readmission?

Mr. YOUNG. Just a regular application.

Mr. APPELL. Into what Klavern of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan were you naturalized?

Mr. YOUNG. It was in Bossier.

Mr. APPELL. What was the designation of this Klan unit to which you were naturalized?

Mr. YOUNG. That is all I know at that time, the Bossier Klan.

Mr. APPELL. It had no numerical designation within the structure of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. That I could not say, to tell you the truth, I could not. I imagine it was either second or third one at that time.

Mr. APPELL. In the reorganization of the Original Knights in 1960-1961, as each Klavern was chartered did they start with the first and give it Klavern Number 1 where it was located, Shreveport, and the next Klavern Number 2 of whatever area it was located in, and the next Klavern, Bossier, Klavern Number 3? Is this the way they were organized?

Mr. YOUNG. There was a procedure; yes.

Mr. APPELL. That was the procedure.

At the time that you were naturalized and participated in a naturalization ceremony, did you subscribe to certain oaths required of you by the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I took an oath.

Mr. APPELL. I hand you a copy of an oath, not the one which you took, but a copy of those issued to Klansmen. I ask you to examine this and to tell us whether or not in substance the oath of allegiance, the obedience, secrecy, Klanishness, were similar to the oath to which you subscribed?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I wish to invoke the fifth amendment on that because it may come back to something else.

(Document previously marked "John Swenson Exhibit No. 1.")¹

Mr. WELTNER. The witness will be advised that the fifth amendment enables him to refuse to answer. It is his privilege where he feels that the answer may tend to incriminate him or furnish some substance for prosecution in a State or Federal proceeding.

The fifth amendment is not available to the witness on the basis that it would cause him to violate any oath which he took. In other words, Mr. Witness, you do not have, under the Constitution, the privilege of refusing to answer any question on the grounds that it would violate any Klan oath or any other oath that you took.

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I was not looking at it that way. I was looking that this may come back on me that I had taken that oath and I may be prosecuted some day.

Mr. WELTNER. I wish to make that clear. The witness has every right to take the fifth amendment where he feels that it might tend to incriminate him. He has no right to take it on the grounds that he is taking it on the Klan oath. If that is clear, the witness' refusal on the grounds of the fifth is proper and you may proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Yesterday, in the series of interviews Mr. Young identified these as the series of oaths he took, during the naturalization.

Mr. WELTNER. With the consent of the other members I will ask that that statement be stricken from the record and if at any time in the future it is necessary to call any other witnesses that will be done, but at this time we will proceed with the questioning of the witness.

Mr. APPELL. It is the committee's information according to the investigation that the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan was organized in Shreveport, Louisiana, in December 1960. Did you participate in any of the meetings which led up to the reorganization of the Original Knights or organization of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

¹ These oaths similar in form to those used by the United Klans of America, Inc. See Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4.

Mr. APPELL. How long after you were naturalized into the Bossier Klavern of the Original Knights did you hold an office within that organization?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. How long thereafter?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, it could not have been very long.

Mr. APPELL. Were you elected or appointed to the office that you held?

Mr. YOUNG. I was elected to that office; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You were elected to that office.

To what office were you elected?

Mr. YOUNG. Louisiana division, vice president.

Mr. APPELL. In the structure of the Klavern, the klaliff was the vice president?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. When did the Bossier Klavern hold its election of officers?

Mr. YOUNG. I think they all held their elections at the end of the year.

Mr. APPELL. In the month of December?

Mr. YOUNG. In the month of December.

Mr. APPELL. So at the time you were elected to office, were you elected as a temporary officer or were you elected as a permanent officer to fulfill a term of office of 1 year?

Mr. YOUNG. They were starting another Klavern, and I was elected as temporary klaliff to that new Klavern.

Mr. APPELL. How long did you hold the office of klaliff?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I could not put down any specified time in number of days.

Mr. APPELL. To the best of your recollection, a month, 2 months?

Mr. YOUNG. I would say 2 or 3 months, something of that sort, possibly more.

Mr. APPELL. At the time you were elected klaliff, or vice president, who was the president or, in the Klan called, the exalted cyclops of the Bossier Klavern?

Mr. YOUNG. Buddy Gibbs.

Mr. APPELL. Buddy Gibbs?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. Other officers within that Klavern in addition to klaliff is the secretary, known as the kligrapp. Who held that office at the time you were the klaliff?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I would not want to say because I don't rightly remember.

Mr. APPELL. Who held the office of treasurer, known as klabee?

Mr. YOUNG. The same thing.

Mr. APPELL. You don't remember?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir, I can't, because that has been quite awhile ago and I have seen lots of people and heard lots of names since I was in that organization. I would not want to name a man unless I knew specifically within my memory.

Mr. APPELL. We don't want you to name a man, Mr. Young, unless you remember clearly and distinctly.

Mr. YOUNG. That is right, that is what I thought.

Mr. APPELL. Another office within the Klavern would be that of the klokard or lecturer. Who held that office?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, may I tell you that I don't remember all of the officers.

Mr. APPELL. Let me make it simple. What other offices or officers do you remember as to the identity of the people who held those offices during the time you were klaliff?

Mr. YOUNG. I don't remember any of them except that one that I gave you.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Young, when you answer as you just have, I want to make it clear to you that we would not expect you in your answer to, or by making your answer to have been present when these officers either took their oath of office, if they did, or were elected or appointed. But if they performed the function of the particular offices about which we are asking you and you knew they were performing those functions, our question would include did they do that, even though I repeat you may not have been present when they were elected or appointed or sworn in.

Do you understand what I have just said, that if they performed the function of the office, that is sufficient to come within the meaning of our question? You understand that, sir, do you not?

Mr. YOUNG. May I answer that in a way that would explain my part of it?

Mr. HITZ. Yes, please do.

Mr. YOUNG. I was elected to this office but then my duties on the railroad at that time—I was on the extra call and I was called out. Now I could not say positively that any man served because I did not make the meetings for several months, until I was appointed Grand Giant. When I was appointed Grand Giant, then I had other duties.

Mr. HITZ. So that you are not resorting to any technicality in the way you answer?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I would not want to name anybody if I was in doubt, and I am in doubt. I don't want to if I am in doubt. If I were positive, I would tell you.

Mr. APPELL. Who recruited you into membership into the Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. I believe it was Brother Swenson.

Mr. APPELL. Would you identify Brother Swenson fully, by his full name?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I don't know his full name. All I know—all I can do is give you his initials.

Mr. APPELL. By whatever identities you can give then.

Mr. YOUNG. It is J. D. Swenson.

Mr. APPELL. At the time that he recruited you into membership, what did you know him to be within the Klan organization?

Mr. YOUNG. At that time he was known as the Grand Dragon.

Mr. APPELL. To whom did you pay your klectokon or initiation fee?

Mr. YOUNG. That was taken in the night I was initiated.

Mr. APPELL. To whom did you pay it?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I don't know. They were hooded.

Mr. APPELL. As a member of the Klavern, what were the dues of Klavern membership at that time?

Mr. YOUNG. \$10.

Mr. APPELL. The dues?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You are talking about the initiation?

Mr. YOUNG. No, I am talking about the initiation fee.

Mr. APPELL. I am now asking you about the dues.

Mr. YOUNG. The dues to the Klavern would have been \$1 a month.

Mr. APPELL. \$1 a month.

Mr. YOUNG. \$1 per month.

Mr. APPELL. Now to whom did you pay your dues?

Mr. YOUNG. You want me to be truthful. I never paid any dues until I was made Grand Dragon because I was not active in that Klavern.

Mr. APPELL. How long did you hold the office of klaliff in that Klavern?

Mr. YOUNG. I was made temporary klaliff and as I said it was 2 or 3 months, I imagine, because I did not go back, Mr. Appell. I could not make the meetings.

Mr. APPELL. How long did you hold the office, no matter how long you could not go back?

Mr. YOUNG. I suppose there was someone acting at the meetings.

Mr. APPELL. I say how long did you hold it, how long did you consider yourself to be the klaliff of the Klavern?

Mr. YOUNG. Actually I was not the klaliff because I did not serve.

Mr. APPELL. Did you hold an office other than klaliff within the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What other offices did you hold?

Mr. YOUNG. I was Grand Dragon. That is the position I was elevated to.

Mr. APPELL. How did you become elevated to the position of Grand Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. I was appointed.

Mr. APPELL. Who appointed you?

Mr. YOUNG. Swenson.

Mr. APPELL. At that time what position did he hold?

Mr. YOUNG. At that time I imagine he was still the Grand Dragon.

Mr. APPELL. A Grand Dragon in the organization of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan is the man who has charge of a state or realm; is that right?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. What were the offices in the chain of command in the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan at the time you were appointed to the position of Grand Giant?

Mr. YOUNG. At the time I was appointed?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. I am now only talking about the offices.

Mr. YOUNG. Who was in that? He was the only one on the national or state level as they called it then.

Mr. APPELL. I am only talking about the offices. The only office was the Grand Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right because they were just starting back.

Mr. APPELL. Then he appointed you as the acting——

Mr. YOUNG. Grand Giant.

Mr. APPELL. Why did he appoint you as the Acting Grand Giant when you were a man who had been in the Klan for just a period of 6 months or so, never active in your Klavern?

Mr. YOUNG. That is up to Swenson; I could not say. I guess it was because I knew the work. I don't know.

Mr. WELTNER. What were the duties of the Grand Giant?

Mr. YOUNG. The duties at that time was to serve on the Grand Dragon's staff.

Mr. WELTNER. This was not an office such as a vice president or secretary or any of the normal offices, but assistant to the Grand Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. Vice president and things like that were in the Klaverns.

Mr. APPELL. As the organization within the State of Louisiana was formed, what other grand offices were created?

Mr. YOUNG. What other grand offices were created?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. As I was elevated to the status that you have on this subpoena, there was another Grand Giant appointed.

Mr. APPELL. I am not talking about that, sir. The Grand Dragon and the Grand Giant, what other grand offices were there? Was there a Grand Klaliff or secretary on the State level?

Mr. YOUNG. Not yet.

Mr. APPELL. When did this take place?

Mr. YOUNG. That took place after I became Imperial Dragon and tried to straighten it out.

Mr. APPELL. I know it is confusing to you, but it is still confusing in my mind.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Appell asked the witness to relate chronologically the offices. Just tell us in your own words.

Mr. YOUNG. When you start organizing or bring something back, regardless of what it is, a company or anything, you grow as you add officers. If you have no growth, there are no officers to be added, and I imagine they were adding them at that time.

Mr. WELTNER. We understand clearly that the only officer on the realm level was Mr. Swenson and he placed you as his assistant.

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. WELTNER. There were no other offices at that time?

Mr. YOUNG. Not at that time.

Mr. WELTNER. Then the organization grew. Could you tell us the growth of that and your progression from one office to another?

Mr. YOUNG. The other offices that were added when I took place, was the Grand Giant in my place.

Mr. APPELL. When were you elevated to an office other than Grand Giant? How many months had you held the office of Grand Giant until you were elevated to the next office that you held?

Mr. YOUNG. Very shortly.

Mr. APPELL. What was the next office that you held?

Mr. YOUNG. Imperial Dragon.

Mr. APPELL. What was the relationship to the organization of the Imperial Dragon? Were your responsibilities broader than one State?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; at that one time I guess they had grand illusions that they would build and the Imperial Wizard was getting

old, I guess, and they appointed me to the Imperial Wizard's position. I imagine it is something like a vice president. In other words, they have a lot of vice presidents. They have a vice president of this and a vice president of that and they made me an Imperial Wizard.

Mr. APPELL. Who reactivated the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Roy E. Davis, Sr.

Mr. APPELL. Where was Mr. Roy E. Davis, Sr., residing?

Mr. YOUNG. In Dallas, Texas.

Mr. APPELL. With respect to the Original Knights was his position an honorary one, or did he take a position of active leadership from Dallas, Texas, into the Realm and Klaverns in the State of Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, you are asking me a question that I cannot answer after taking an oath, because I rightfully could not answer that. I know him to be the Imperial Wizard, but if he was made or elevated or took oaths I could not say because I rightfully don't know. I supposed him to be.

Mr. WELTNER. We are not trying to get you to say anything you don't know. As in any proceeding, some of the questions you can't answer. As in any proceeding there will be questions you can't answer, but all you need say is you don't know.

Mr. YOUNG. To my understanding, he was the Imperial Wizard.

Mr. WELTNER. That is all. We are not trying to elicit—

Mr. YOUNG. The question Mr. Appell asked me went broader than that. He wanted to know if I knew beyond a shadow of a doubt. I don't know beyond a shadow of a doubt, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. We are just trying to determine what you know according to your best recollection.

Mr. YOUNG. I could not prove that he is the Imperial Wizard. I don't have anything to prove it.

Mr. APPELL. Who appointed you to your position of Imperial Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. Roy E. Davis, Sr.

Mr. APPELL. What other officers were there on the imperial level besides the Imperial Wizard, Roy E. Davis, and yourself as the Imperial Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. I know of no other officer.

Mr. APPELL. Was there an organizer on the imperial level?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; not that I know of.

Mr. APPELL. What organizational title did Mr. J. D. Swenson have, whom you also identified as the Grand Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. He was organizer.

Mr. APPELL. Was he an organizer on the imperial level or were his organizational responsibilities restricted to the State of Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. It was on a national level.

Mr. APPELL. But he was not considered to be the Imperial Kleagle?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir, because to be an imperial officer—I don't know this but I was told this—that you had to be a member of the Klan for several years. I don't believe Mr. Swenson came to requirement. He had been a national officer.

Mr. APPELL. On the imperial staff level, the only two imperial officers that you know of were the Imperial Wizard and the Imperial Dragon, which was yourself?

Mr. YOUNG. Those are the only two I know, sir.

Mr. APPELL. As the organization grew and there became need for additional realm or state officers, what offices were created within the state?

Mr. YOUNG. The Grand Giant's office and Acting Grand Dragon's office and the Acting Grand Giant's office.

Mr. APPELL. Was there ever created a grand kleagle—a grand kli-grapp or secretary?

Mr. YOUNG. At that time, there was not.

Mr. APPELL. When was this created to the best of your recollection?

Mr. YOUNG. To the best of my recollection it was created after I became the Imperial Dragon.

Mr. APPELL. When approximately did you become the Imperial Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. The first part of 1963.

Mr. APPELL. The first part of 1963?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right, or the latter part of 1962. I am not quite sure.

Mr. APPELL. At the time you became the Imperial Dragon and created the other realm offices, what other realms or grand offices were created?

Mr. YOUNG. Mr. Chairman, sir, may I clarify one thing?

Mr. WELTNER. Yes, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. These dates, had I known that you needed specific dates, I would have tried to refresh my memory otherwise than here. Now, when I left this organization, it had been over a year ago. I severed my connection and I have never thought of it since. Therefore I can't pinpoint the exact dates that I did so and so, or did not do so and so.

Mr. WELTNER. We understand that, Mr. Young. We are just asking for your best recollection on the matter.

This committee will stand in recess until 12:30.

During that time—we will return at 12:30 after lunch—if you can, Mr. Young, we will ask that you do as best you can to refresh your recollection.

Mr. YOUNG. I have nothing to refresh them with.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee will be in recess.

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner, Buchanan, and Ashbrook.)

(Whereupon, at 11:15 a.m., Wednesday, July 28, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 12:30 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—WEDNESDAY, JULY 28, 1965

(The subcommittee reconvened at 12:40 p.m., Hon. Charles L. Weltner, chairman of the subcommittee, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.)

Mr. WELTNER. The subcommittee will come to order.

TESTIMONY OF ROYAL VIRGIN YOUNG, SR.—Resumed

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young, just before we broke for a recess because of a no quorum call on the floor of the House, you made a statement to the Chair that, if you had known that we were interested in precise

dates, you would have refreshed your memory in order to have been able to supply us with precise dates.

By what method not available to you here in Washington, but available in Louisiana, could you have refreshed your recollection on precise dates?

Mr. YOUNG. I probably could have tried to get ahold of Mr. Swenson and find out if he knew. That would have taken some doing, but I would have tried. But you told me down there at my house, Mr. Appell, that you wanted to know the working parts of the organization. I told you I would be willing to tell you that. I did not know I was going to have to supply exact dates on when I became an officer, because that is quite awhile back, sir. If I told you I was an officer, I certainly would not want to hide the date I became the officer.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young, we are not going to pursue this further. I was just interested in the source, but the thing is that when I interviewed you, you would neither admit nor deny——

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir, I would not.

Mr. APPELL.—that you had ever been the Imperial Dragon.

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir. I had every right. I did not know who you were. You come down there with some credentials you know; I have been served with credentials before that looked good, but they were not good. I do—I could not tell who you were really, Mr. Appell, until you handed me the subpoena.

Then when you handed me the subpoena, I told you I would be there; didn't I? I said, if I can't, I will let you know. I will come early or wire you or call you, or something, and find out.

Mr. APPELL. Now, we talked about your appointment as Imperial Dragon by Imperial Wizard Roy A. Davis.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You told us that after your appointment as Imperial Dragon, you attempted to reorganize the State organization of the Original Knights and that, thereafter, a complete set of State offices were designated and appointments made to them.

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. Now would you tell me approximately when this took place?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, after I became the Imperial Dragon, it was in a period before I became him, it was already established, but there had been dissension and breakups. Sir, I don't know any of that. I did not want to go into that. The less you know about things, the better off you are. I immediately took over, myself, and tried to put an organization together.

I have been in organization work, not in this Klan organization, but I have been in unions, and things like that, and done work and helped do work and put together organizations. And I know to make an organization work, you must have an advisory head.

So then when I became the Imperial Dragon, I tried to straighten out this, and I put together, I let them make the appointments, and they appointed this Murry Martin that I told you yesterday. You asked me, and I told you——

Mr. WELTNER. Appointed whom?

Mr. APPELL. Murry H. Martin.

Mr. YOUNG. To take the place that I had held.

Mr. WELTNER. As Grand Giant?

Mr. YOUNG. Grand Giant; yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Then were there other State offices created under your leadership as Imperial Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes; there was one more. Mr. Martin—he wanted an assistant, so he took this Mr. Wilder, Grady Wilder, as his assistant.

Mr. APPELL. Grady Wilder.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And Grady Wilder was then designated by Mr. Martin to be the Assistant Grand Giant?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir. Now at the time that you were elevated to the office of the Imperial Dragon, did Mr. J. D. Swenson continue as the Grand Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir. He was supposed to continue until the first of 1964.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir. Now at the same time, were other State offices created?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Well, when was the office of grand kligrapp created, the State secretary? When was that office created?

Mr. YOUNG. You mean—that was created a little bit later.

Mr. APPELL. Well, approximately what time, 1963?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, it was in 1963. The first part of 1963.

Mr. APPELL. All right, the first part of 1963.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. All right now, did they appoint a grand klabee or grand treasurer? An office. Did they create the office of—

Mr. YOUNG. No, no, this same office took care of both treasury and secretary.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir.

Now did they also have on a State level a man who would be known as the chief of the Klan Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. YOUNG. That came later. Sir, you asked me about that. Not before.

Mr. APPELL. When did that come?

Mr. YOUNG. That was sometime in 1963.

Mr. APPELL. Sometime in 1963. Now were there any other offices of a State level?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; I think that fulfills the bill.

Mr. APPELL. How about a grand kleagle?

Mr. YOUNG. Now wait a minute. I will refute that statement. I don't mean to say that was the end of it. There was an organizer.

Mr. APPELL. An organizer.

Mr. YOUNG. To help Swenson.

Mr. APPELL. All right. Now in addition to Grand Dragon, did Swenson hold another office as National Kleagle?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes; that is right.

Mr. APPELL. So he held two offices. And then he had an assistant organizer who was known as the grand kleagle? I guess—

Mr. YOUNG. You see, maybe I can explain that to you, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Please do.

Mr. YOUNG. In this interim, there was a lot of dissension, and we was letting temporary officers go until the first of 1964. Then we would have created regular assigned offices. You understand what I mean?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. Yes, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. But during 1963, we had a lot of trouble, a lot of dissension. And, of course, I guess you and Mr. Hitz both can understand that.

Mr. APPELL. Now you have identified J. D. Swenson as the temporary Grand Dragon. You have identified Mr.——

Mr. YOUNG. Well, he was the Grand Dragon.

Mr. APPELL. Well, Grand Dragon. You have identified Mr. Murry H. Martin as the Grand Giant.

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. You have identified Mr. Grady Wilder as the Assistant Grand Giant.

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. Who held the position of grand secretary-treasurer?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I would rather not discuss that. I think we went into it. And I am sorry, but——

Mr. APPELL. Well, on what grounds do you refuse to discuss it?

Mr. WELTNER. One moment. The Chair will advise the witness that he is under a legal compulsion to answer every question to the best of his recollection, knowledge, and belief unless he chooses to claim the constitutional privilege provided him in the fifth amendment.

Now, with that advice, I will ask Mr. Appell to put the question once again to the witness.

Mr. APPELL. Who held the position of grand secretary-treasurer?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, that would involve me later, and I wish not to discuss it. I would like to invoke the fifth amendment on that, if I may.

Mr. WELTNER. Very well. Proceed, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. All right. Now who headed the position of—fulfilled the position of chief of the Klan Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, that was knowledge, and I agreed to it, Robert Fuller.

Mr. WELTNER. Thank you.

Mr. APPELL. Robert Fuller?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Who is Robert Fuller?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, he is a man. That is all I can tell you. And the position, I did not go into the background or anything else. Well when an officer was appointed to me, he was—I could not tell you whether he was a saint or what he was, sir. I am sorry.

Mr. APPELL. Where was he from?

Mr. YOUNG. He was from Monroe, Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. What was his employment?

Mr. YOUNG. That, I could not tell you that. I believe that he was in the septic tank business.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. Now did Mr. Robert Fuller have an assistant to him such as Mr. Martin had to him?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, if he did, I know naught of it. That was not—I did not go into things like that, with the position I held. They was entitled to, if they wanted.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Charlie Pearson?

Mr. YOUNG. Charlie Pearson. I met him one time, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know him to be the assistant chief of the Klan Bureau of Investigation?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I was told. I could not prove it or anything else.

Mr. APPELL. Who was the grand kleagle?

Mr. YOUNG. The grand kleagle we have already discussed that. It was Houston P. Morris.

Mr. APPELL. I thought we discussed him as the National Kleagle. I am asking you about the——

Mr. YOUNG. The grand and the national—understand, let me explain that now. The national sir, would have been the grand officers of each State, if we had been able to build them. They would serve as national officers. There was not national staff, because there was no other States. As it later come out, as Mr. Appell will bring out, Mississippi, but to no avail.

Mr. APPELL. All right, now did Mr. Swenson have assistant organizers working under him?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, if he did, I did not know who they were. He had Houston. He had Houston P. Morris, as I explained before. That was the grand kleagle, and Mr. Swenson was the National Kleagle.

Mr. APPELL. Well, that is——

Mr. YOUNG. That is all I can tell you about that.

Mr. APPELL. Now on a State level did they have another office of grand chaplain?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And who fulfilled the office of the grand chaplain?

Mr. YOUNG. Jack D. Young. That was the only executive function he had, was as chaplain. He knew nothing of the State organizational work and he had nothing to do with it; he was merely a chaplain at the national meetings.

Mr. APPELL. Well, due to the fact, Mr. Young, that I know that Mr. Jack Young is your brother——

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. —I would like to ask you, to your knowledge, whether Jack Young is presently affiliated with any Klan organization to the best of your knowledge?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir. When I stepped down, my brother and Mr. Swenson and Mr. Morris stepped down. When I stepped down, they quit their activities.

Mr. APPELL. Well, now, the committee's investigation establishes that Mr. Houston P. Morris continued Klan affiliations.

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I know nothing of that. It is only hearsay on my part. I heard that he went forward. I could not say. I cannot swear if he did.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, but you just said that Mr. Morris, like your brother, ceased his Klan activities.

Mr. YOUNG. They told me they were, but now I know beyond a shadow of a doubt that my brother and Mr. Swenson did, as far as I am concerned, in the State of Louisiana.

Now what Mr. Morris did, I cannot say.

Mr. APPELL. Now towards the end of 1963, would you say that the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan had reached its peak strength as far as you are concerned?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; it had reached its peak strength and its extinction as far as I am concerned. I tried to hold it.

Mr. APPELL. Now prior to December of 1963 and its reaching its peak strength, did Mr. Swenson or any organizer of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan go across the river into Mississippi and organize Klans into the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes; he did.

Mr. APPELL. Can you tell this committee approximately how many Mississippians were naturalized into the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I could not tell you. I might give you a guess, my guess, but I could not state any number.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir, would you——

Mr. YOUNG. Not knowing, I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give us your guess on the basis of the office that you held?

Mr. YOUNG. I would say that he had started maybe one or two lodges.

Mr. APPELL. He started——

Mr. WELTNER. What was the answer?

Mr. YOUNG. Or three, maybe. I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. Started one or two lodges.

Mr. WELTNER. One or two Klaverns?

Mr. YOUNG. That is about right; yes.

Mr. APPELL. Would you say that the membership that he had recruited was as high as 300?

Mr. YOUNG. I would not think so. I would make it around 150, maybe, a start.

Mr. APPELL. I am talking about, now, December 1963, when you were at your peak?

Mr. YOUNG. No; I would not say he had that many.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir. Now when you were at your peak in December 1963, about how many Klaverns were there in Mississippi?

Mr. YOUNG. I would say there was about three finished, maybe four or five started. I don't know, sir.

Mr. APPELL. So that either in a chartered stage or in a preliminary stage, there were approximately nine Klaverns?

Mr. YOUNG. I would say eight or nine, probably.

Mr. APPELL. Eight or nine. Now with the creation of Klaverns in the State of Mississippi, did the Original Knights create a Realm of Mississippi?

Mr. YOUNG. Well, they are not supposed to create a realm in the working of the old Original until they have as many as five completed units. But we did appoint a temporary Dragon of the realm.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir.

Now let me ask you, under the Constitution and bylaws of the Original Knights, how many members had to be naturalized before a Klavern could officially receive a charter?

Mr. YOUNG. Fifty.

Mr. APPELL. Fifty. Were exceptions made to that?

Mr. YOUNG. In some cases.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir. Now who did you appoint as the temporary Grand Dragon for the Realm of Mississippi?

Mr. YOUNG. He was appointed by Brother Swenson. It was Douglas Byrd.

Mr. APPELL. Douglas Byrd. Now did Mr. Swenson or yourself appoint any other realm officers in Mississippi?

Mr. YOUNG. Not that I know of. Now Mr. Swenson may. He was organizer. Now until the realm is established, my office would not interfere as an Imperial Dragon. I would not go into anything, or try to deal—to delve into anything. My office was to see that it was carried out executively, not organizational work. I have no idea of the organizational work at all, and that is an organizational stage, to create offices as it grows.

Now whether Brother Byrd or Mr. Byrd had helpers or assistants, I have no knowledge. In fact, I would not have known the names, if he had them. That would have been realm business.

Mr. APPELL. Well, now let me bring this up to you in this record, because many things we repeat on this record, although we discussed them yesterday, we do it for the benefit of the committee.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir. That is right.

Mr. APPELL. According to the committee's investigation, on December 28, 1963, you as the Imperial Dragon of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan revoked the commission of Edward Lenox McDaniel.

Mr. YOUNG. I heard that. You told me that yesterday.

Mr. APPELL. And banished him from your organization, the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. The notice which you issued charged McDaniel with being guilty of slandering and threatening the heads or leaders of the Klan, and also of committing treason by exciting and recommending a revolt against the principles of the old Original rules and regulations.

Mr. YOUNG. That is right, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Could you revoke the commission of a man who did not hold an office?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, may I explain that?

Mr. APPELL. Please do, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. As an Imperial Dragon, I sat over it, supposed to sit over the national board. In other words, you names the State officers that sit with me, that I had appointed. This was brought to me, sir. I don't go out and know this.

The accusation was brought against these two men, and I sit like the chairman of your committee. I listen to the accusations brought before me, and that I am asked for banishment procedures. I sign the letters.

Mr. APPELL. All right. Now other than from any independent knowledge——

Mr. YOUNG. But knowing this McDaniel, I still don't know him.

Mr. APPELL. Do you remember signing the order to which I referred and which was dated December 28, 1963?

Mr. YOUNG. The banishment?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. I signed that order; yes.

Mr. APPELL. All right, did you also sign one for Douglas Byrd?

Mr. YOUNG. I just got through stating that those two men there was brought before me.

Mr. APPELL. How were they brought before you? Physically?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; in conversation, merely.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir. Now in December 1963—

Mr. YOUNG. In fact, let me say this. I cannot swear, as you asked me at the committee meeting yesterday, that they were even Klansmen, because I never seen them take the oath. But I super—supposed they were, going with the three officers that I knew to be with them, but as I took an oath today to tell you the truth, sir, I could not get on any stand in God's world and tell you they were Ku Klux Klansmen. I could not.

Mr. APPELL. Well, let's see if we can develop that a little bit, Mr. Young.

Mr. YOUNG. I told you the same thing yesterday, Mr. Appell.

Mr. APPELL. In December 1963 or prior thereto, there had been great dissension within the Original Knights, relating to charges on the part of some group of the membership against certain officers, with respect to the irregularity of funds. Is this a fact, sir?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; that was a fact. It was brought to my attention, and that is the reason why I taken over and tried to straighten that out.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. But it is still to no avail. There was a power purge. Somebody wanted more power.

Mr. APPELL. All right.

Mr. YOUNG. They carried it on through, and it finally came to a breakdown.

Mr. APPELL. All right. Now it came to a breakdown.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now what were the charges being leveled by this dissenting faction against the constituted leadership of the Original Knights?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, it is very comical. One of the charges, the main charge, that caused all the trouble—and as far as I am concerned, it should not have been; if I had anything to do with it, it never would have been—was the manufacture of robes.

Mr. APPELL. Would you explain that?

Mr. YOUNG. There is no explaining to it. Some people wanted to take over the manufacturing of the robes, and one man had it, and that was it. That is the only thing I can tell you. Power purge.

Mr. APPELL. Now, who was the man that had the jurisdiction of the manufacturing of the robes?

Mr. YOUNG. Everyone in the United States knows that, and also your investigators. Mr. Swenson.

Mr. APPELL. Well, may we go off the record a second?

(Discussion off the record.)

Mr. WELTNER. Back on the record.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young, did Mr. J. D. Swenson have what we shall call the robe concession?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; he did.

Mr. APPELL. He purchased the material; he had the robes manufactured—

Mr. YOUNG. He had them so delivered, I imagine.

Then he sold them to the membership.

Well, now how he did that, Mr. Appell, I can only answer this. He did have the concession; that he got the money, I am sure he did. How he distributed the money, or how he got it, I can't truthfully tell, because I don't know. That was none of my business to start with. That was not under my jurisdiction. I was told it was not under my jurisdiction. Therefore, I did not delve into it.

Mr. APPELL. Who told you it was not under your jurisdiction?

Mr. YOUNG. The Imperial Wizard and that gave him the concession. He was a grand officer before I ever became a member, back this time.

Mr. APPELL. Were all the charges leveled against J. D. Swenson, or were some of the charges leveled against you?

Mr. YOUNG. They were leveled against me also, because I took up for Mr. Swenson.

Mr. APPELL. Did this dissenting faction within the Original Knights also make charges against you with respect to the handling of finances?

Mr. YOUNG. That, sir, was the minor. The major that was brought, to my knowledge, was that I would not act as a real leader. Now, whether it was others wanting my position or not, I do not know, but they said that I was an incompetent leader and that I would not let them do things they wanted to do. I don't know what they were talking about.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, let's inquire, Mr. Appell, as to just what the dissenting group felt would be the proper activities of leadership in this area.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir; did you hear the question of the chairman?

Mr. YOUNG. Percentage?

Mr. APPELL. No; in what manner did the dissenting faction believe that the office of the Imperial Dragon should be handled, and how should their proper leadership be carried forward?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I would say at that time around 30 percent. Now these different Klaverns had been visited by these officials.

Mr. APPELL. Now, when you are talking about "these officials" you are talking about the dissenting officials?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes; that is right.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. And they did not withdraw at that time, but they held their funds. In other words, the funds that they were supposed to send in. Then I had to travel and try to explain to them that we could not go, unless we remained together. I did. I tried to hold it together.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Young, what did the dissenting group feel was the proper program? What kind of activities did they want you to lead them into?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I don't know. I will decide, and show you one incident that might suffice. They wanted to burn crosses at the polls at the election in 1963, and I put out specific orders that was to be

ruled out because I did not believe in intimidation of the voters. I might believe in segregation, sir, strongly, because I was raised that way. But I believe in equal facilities, or equal rights, but separate facilities. I would no more intimidate anybody to keep from voting and I put that, pulled that order down, and that was one of the biggest arguments.

Mr. WELTNER. Did you consider the act of burning the cross in and of itself to be an intimidation?

Mr. YOUNG. I did. I figures that there was some people might see those crosses and fail to go to vote.

Mr. WELTNER. What people specifically?

Mr. YOUNG. I don't know. Anybody.

Mr. WELTNER. Was that—was your ban on cross-burning at the polls the only ground for quarrel over your leadership?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, as far as I am concerned, that was the only major quarrel that I had in my cabinet. Now there was other rumors. I can't say what they were; I don't know. But I think that there was some in my cabinet that wished to take over.

You know, when you are trying to organize anything, they don't care who does it, or whose expense it costs to do it, but after you get something almost on its feet, there is people that want to take over.

Sir, that is natural. And that is exactly what happened in this incident.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Young, is it your feeling that some of your people felt you were not active enough in Klan activities?

Mr. YOUNG. That probably might have been it.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, was there any?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I am a railroad man. I have to make a living. I had no money and no finances behind me.

Mr. WELTNER. I mean, was that the quarrel with you, that you were not enough of an activist in Klan matters?

Mr. YOUNG. That would have been one of them; yes.

Mr. WELTNER. And one of the examples of this was your ban on cross-burning at the polls in the election of 1963?

Mr. YOUNG. That is it.

Mr. WELTNER. Was there any other instance where they claimed you lacked leadership, failed to let them act?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; there was not, that I know of. I tried to be a good leader and hold it equally right, within righteousness.

Mr. APPELL. Who were the leaders in this faction against you?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, this was the Murry Martin and Mr. Wilder.

Mr. APPELL. What other officers participated in this faction?

Mr. YOUNG. That I would not know.

Mr. APPELL. Did Robert Fuller?

Mr. YOUNG. I can't say that he did. I have no proof that he did. Within my common knowledge, I believe that he did.

Mr. APPELL. You believe that he did?

Mr. YOUNG. I believe that he did, but that is all.

Mr. APPELL. Now at the time this faction was brewing, what do you estimate to be the membership of the Original Knights in Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. At that time the trouble started, and at the time that it dropped?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. YOUNG. I would say around 2—maybe 2,300. Maybe 2,000 or 2,300.

Mr. APPELL. And this included Louisiana and Mississippi?

Mr. YOUNG. That included everything I had anything to do with, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Now how many Klaverns would this represent?

Mr. YOUNG. I would say from 40 to 50, possibly.

Mr. APPELL. Forty to fifty including the Klaverns that were in Mississippi?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir. But they dropped out way before the final drop fell. Mississippi had dissensions at the first part of the end of 1963, and they had theirs, they may have reorganized.

Mr. APPELL. Now we are talking about December 1963.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; that was the whole total, around 40 to 50 Klaverns, as far as I know.

Mr. APPELL. Now these 40 to 50 Klaverns—these chartered Klaverns, does that include a number of Klaverns that were in the organizational stage?

Mr. YOUNG. That was a few still in the organizational stage, and few that was already chartered.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. Now in order to break down this dissension, did you travel around and visit the leadership in the respective areas of Louisiana and Mississippi in order to try to keep this organization together?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I traveled in Louisiana.

Mr. APPELL. Did you make—

Mr. YOUNG. I went to somewhere below Baton Rouge, in an area, and I went to Monroe and I went to a couple more places, specifically. And I would go in in my statute of office, I did not deal and delve around. I went in, and I had already known, my cabinet had brought to me what dissensions had brought up.

I had tried to explain to them knowledge that I had of what should be done, what should not be done, and tried to correct the accusations made against me and tried to show them that I was a good leader. In other words, I tried. And then I left. I did not stay.

Mr. APPELL. At the time of the dissension with the Mississippi group, did you go over and confer with Douglas Byrd and McDaniel, then?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir. I made one trip.

Mr. APPELL. And Douglas—

Mr. YOUNG. Who the other men were, I don't know. Sir, I went to Douglas Byrd. I never met him. I sat there, and these boys in the State, I could not tell you who they were. They were hooded, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. They were what?

Mr. YOUNG. They were hooded.

Mr. WELTNER. Hooded?

Mr. YOUNG. Hooded; yes, sir. In that organization, nobody knows who the other man is, unless you are right close, like a cabinet.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, when you would go to theirs—

Mr. YOUNG. It could have been you, sir, sitting next to me. I never would have known. It could have been Mr. Hitz. I wouldn't have known it.

Mr. WELTNER. But when you go to Monroe and Baton Rouge?

Mr. YOUNG. Those meetings were hooded.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, you knew who the cyclops of those Klaverns were though; did you not?

Mr. YOUNG. No, Mr. Fuller—not Mr. Fuller. Yes. I believe at that time Mr. Fuller had arranged the meeting for me.

Mr. WELTNER. So you went into a hooded meeting, and the whole assemblage was hooded?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And you did not know the identity of anybody in that room?

Mr. YOUNG. I could not tell the identity.

Mr. WELTNER. That is your testimony, that on each of these visits you made in the State of Louisiana specifically, when you were trying to put down dissension, that Mr. Fuller arranged the time and place for the meeting and that you——

Mr. YOUNG. No; not for both of them. Mr. Fuller arranged for one of them, and the one below Baton Rouge, Mr. Morris arranged for me.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, sir, the meetings were arranged for you. By someone else. And you went in, and the entire discussion was between you and a group of hooded men.

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I spoke to the assembly. I did not speak to anybody, and my office, the imperial office, I was supposed to be an imperial officer.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, sir. Now, do you know who the cyclops of the Baton Rouge Klavern was at the time you went there?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; I don't have that on record. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you know the name of any person who was a member of the Baton Rouge Klavern?

Mr. YOUNG. No.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, does that hold true for Monroe, Louisiana, also?

Mr. YOUNG. No, I did know Monroe at one time. It was Irving Bayles.

Mr. WELTNER. Who?

Mr. YOUNG. Irving Bayles.

Mr. WELTNER. Did you ever go to Bogalusa, Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. No.

Mr. WELTNER. How many Klaverns did you visit during this time, Mr. Young?

Mr. YOUNG. It was not the Klaverns that I visited. It was just the meeting place.

Mr. WELTNER. How many different assemblages of local men?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I could not say. I would imagine it would be, I would say, three or four different Klaverns there at the assemblage.

Mr. WELTNER. How many assemblies did you address during this period of time?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I expect I went to five or six meetings at that time.

Mr. WELTNER. Five or six meetings?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, proceed.

One moment.

Mr. BUCHANAN. In each case, the assemblage was hooded, and you could not identify the persons?

Mr. YOUNG. Let's put it this way. Some of them in the back may not have been hooded. I did not know them. In my station, sir, I did not go around and start shaking hands. I was not campaigning for election.

Mr. WELTNER. All right.

Mr. APPELL. But at this time, you were campaigning to keep together an organization of which you were the Imperial Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, listen. Let me put it this way. There had been so many dissensions and so much disorder that I tried to bring right and order to my organization. But still at the same time, I was disheartened and sick that they had said what they did about me. And if an organization don't want a man to start with, and are holding back their dues and things like that, until they get it straightened out, and it does not look like they would ever get it straightened out, sir, my heart was not in it any longer.

Mr. APPELL. All right, now before this dissension, did you ever go around and meet with EC's from the various Klaverns to discuss the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan business?

Mr. YOUNG. I visited several Klaverns.

Mr. APPELL. I am not talking about Klaverns. I am talking about the get-together of the exalted cyclops and other officers in a little confab.

Mr. YOUNG. No; that was held under me. That was held by the Grand Giant's meetings.

Mr. APPELL. You mean—didn't you ever attend them?

Mr. YOUNG. No, honestly, I did not.

Let me put it this way. I again was very busy at the first few months that I became Imperial Dragon; then all this dissension started. I was trying to troubleshoot. You would not understand it, sir. I have no way of telling you.

Mr. APPELL. Well, the thing that I asked, it is a procedure of the Original Knights that in every meeting, all persons should be hooded?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, that was a secret organization. I gave you the names I was associated with and the ones that I knew—or was pretty sure of being Klansmen. Now on the down level of the organization, I had nothing to do with it, nor did I ask names, or did I have a record of names; no, sir. And I could not name you anybody now as a Klansman, and it would not do you any good if I named anybody now and said they was a Klansman, because I don't know.

The membership, sir, that I knew, I did not know if they were Klansmen or not.

Mr. APPELL. When you say that you don't know whether a man is a Klansman, is it based upon whether or not you were present when he took his oath?

Mr. YOUNG. It is based on me knowing myself whether he is a Klansman or not.

Mr. APPELL. What constitutes your knowing he was a Klansman?

Mr. YOUNG. Being there and seeing him take the oath.

Mr. APPELL. That is what I asked. So, in other words, we ask you about an individual. Even though he might have been an EC of a Klavern, you would not identify him as a person you knew to be a Klansman except if you had been there when he came in originally and took an oath.

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I did not say that. I said there is lots of people that I know I couldn't identify as a Klansman, but I did not go around, I did not know the names of these men that were EC's of these Klaverns and I still don't know.

Mr. APPELL. You did not know——

Mr. YOUNG. You asked me a few names. I told you the names that I knew.

Mr. APPELL. You tell this committee under oath that you did not know the name of an EC——

Mr. YOUNG. Of every EC in those Klaverns, no, sir, I do not.

Mr. APPELL. All right. You tell this committee under oath that you do not, that you did not know the name of one EC in any Klavern of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. I just got through telling you two EC's, Irving Bayles and Buddy Gibbs, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You identified——

Mr. YOUNG. I did not say that I did not know any, because I gave you two names.

Mr. APPELL. Well, you identified Buddy Gibbs as the Grand Dragon.

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir. You had better look back on that. Buddy Gibbs was the EC of the Bossier Klan.

Mr. APPELL. You are right.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir, I think I am right.

Mr. WELTNER. Suspend please for a moment. We want to confer about the time.

(Discussion off the record.)

Mr. WELTNER. The committee will resume.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young, what can you tell the committee about Mr. Swenson's robe concession?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, there is very little I can tell you about the concession. He was given a concession to make the robes by the Imperial Wizard. I had instructions to never invoke that or revoke that. And that the robes cost \$10. Now what the robes cost for him to make, I do not know; if he paid a percentage to people to deliver, I don't know, because I know he must have had deliveries made; and whether he sold the robes to everyone that came into the organization, I cannot say that.

The only thing I can tell you, Mr. Appell, honestly, he had the concession, and he charged \$10 a robe. Now what Mr. Swenson made of that, which I know that is what you would like to know, I can't tell you, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You do not know where——

Mr. YOUNG. I did not even go into it to find out what the material cost or the thread cost or the labor. I don't know. Now what profit he made, I still don't know.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know who manufactured the robes for him?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I don't.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know where he bought his material?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir? No, sir; I never asked him.

Mr. APPELL. Now you said that the dues were a dollar. What division—

Mr. YOUNG. They were a dollar, and, or I imagine, some Klaverns charged more. I don't know. They could have.

Mr. APPELL. The minimum was a dollar?

Mr. YOUNG. Was a dollar.

Mr. APPELL. How much of the dollar went to your units outside the Klaverns?

Mr. YOUNG. I don't believe any of that dollar went to the units outside the Klavern.

Mr. APPELL. Did it—

Mr. YOUNG. There was a klectokon—

Mr. APPELL. Did the realm get any of the dollar dues?

Mr. YOUNG. Not of the dues. I know what you mean, now. The klectokons were \$10. The organizers, the ones that done the organizational work, theirs was \$7.

Mr. APPELL. He got \$7?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir. I think there was a dollar proportioned to the Grand Dragon of the State. The \$2 went into the State level, to defray the State officers. In other words, it was a nonprofit organization at the time I straightened it out. What we merely wanted was enough money to defray the expenses of the State officers when they traveled.

Mr. APPELL. Now how about of the dues collected, did any portion of the monthly dues go to the State? From the Klaverns?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir. There was 10 cents made for an imperial tax.

Mr. WELTNER. 10 cents out of \$1 monthly dues?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir, just 10 cents a man.

Mr. WELTNER. 10 cents in addition to the dues.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes.

Mr. WELTNER. 10 cents per member per month?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. WELTNER. Was that the only regular revenues?

Mr. YOUNG. That is the only revenue the imperial officers got.

Mr. WELTNER. 10 cents a member per month?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. And no part of the monthly dues inured to the State, to the national officers?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; there is only \$2 put into the national treasury. That was to take care of the State officers.

Mr. WELTNER. And that was from klectokon?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Which is the initial membership fee?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Yes, sir. Thank you.

Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. Now, I understood you to say yesterday that a tenth, that 10 cents also went to the State organization. Ten cents to the State, and ten cents to the imperial.

Mr. YOUNG. Maybe you misunderstood, Mr. Appell. The State organization got \$2 of the klectokon, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I am talking of the dues, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. No, we did not; I don't know where you get that 10 cents. The 10 cents was in addition to the Klavern dues, sir.

Mr. APPELL. All right. Now how often did the Klavern turn over the per capita, this assessment to the imperial office?

Mr. YOUNG. To the State office?

Mr. APPELL. To—I thought you said——

Mr. YOUNG. Once a month.

Mr. APPELL. Once a month.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Was this transmitted on a form which showed the number of members of Klavern and——

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I am going to have to tell you that I wish not, and I wish to invoke the fifth amendment, because that is leading right back to the question, who was the national secretary. In other words, if I tell you how it was done, then it is going to lead back to why I invoked that fifth amendment.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness does not have to explain why he invokes it, unless he desires.

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I am sorry. I was trying to do it, but I want to invoke it.

Mr. WELTNER. This is for your protection, sir, and all you need do is decline to answer and on that ground.

Mr. YOUNG. I don't want to be disagreeable, but some things I have to invoke the fifth amendment on.

Mr. WELTNER. That is your constitutional privilege.

Mr. YOUNG. Thank you.

Mr. WELTNER. And this committee is certainly going to protect that.

Mr. YOUNG. That part of it I wish to let die.

Mr. APPELL. Were you familiar with any of the Klaverns in the Bogalusa area?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; I was not. I was up in the northwest part of the State and I never go to their meetings there, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You never had a State klonvocation or State——

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I told you I went down there that one time in the Baton Rouge area to hold this organization together. That was when he went to whatever you want to call it.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know the identity of any members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the Bogalusa area?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. None?

Mr. YOUNG. That I know of.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know the identity of any members or any person who was a member of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan in the Shreveport area, Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Who do you know?

Mr. YOUNG. Swenson. And my brother.

Mr. APPELL. And who else?

Mr. YOUNG. I can't go any further, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Sir?

Mr. YOUNG. I want the fifth amendment on that; I cannot go any further on that, sir. I wish not to discuss it.

I have tried to——

Mr. APPELL. Did you know any original members of the Original Knights of the Klu Klux Klan in the Monroe area?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Who did you know?

Mr. YOUNG. Irving Bayles.

Mr. APPELL. Who else?

Mr. YOUNG. Robert Fuller.

Mr. APPELL. Who else?

Mr. YOUNG. That is it.

Mr. APPELL. Houston Morris in that area?

Mr. YOUNG. Well, he lives in Monroe now, but he was in the Baton Rouge area when he was with me.

Mr. APPELL. In addition to those that you named, what other members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan did you know in the Monroe, Louisiana, area?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I want to invoke the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. APPELL. All right. What members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan did you know in the Baton Rouge area of Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. Houston P. Morris.

Mr. APPELL. What other members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan did you know then in the Monroe area, sir?

Mr. YOUNG. I just named them for you.

Mr. APPELL. I said what other persons?

Mr. YOUNG. I invoked the same fifth amendment on that.

Mr. APPELL. What members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan did you know in the Winnsboro, Louisiana, area, of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Mr. Murry H. Martin.

Mr. APPELL. What other members of the-Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan did you know in the Winnsboro, Louisiana, area?

Mr. YOUNG. That is it, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan did you know in the Denham Springs area of Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. None that I know of. Denham Springs, I don't even know where Denham Springs is.

Mr. APPELL. What members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan did you know in Ouachita Parish, Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. I knew one, but I can't think of that name, honestly.

Mr. APPELL. What members of the Ku Klux Klan did you know in Washington Parish area of Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. None.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Russell Magee?

Mr. YOUNG. You brought up that name before, sir, and I don't remember that name.

Mr. APPELL. Principal of Thomas High School?

Mr. YOUNG. That is a name I don't remember.

Mr. APPELL. What members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan did you know in the Bogalusa area of Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. That I told you; none.

Mr. APPELL. You knew none?

Mr. YOUNG. None.

Mr. APPELL. Other than Byrd and McDaniel, what members of the Original Knights——

Mr. YOUNG. That is the extent of Mississippi, to my knowledge.

Mr. APPELL. Let me finish the question, sir. What other members of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan did you know in the State of Mississippi?

Mr. YOUNG. I said, sir, that was it. To my knowledge.

Mr. APPELL. In early 1954——

Mr. WELTNER. 54?

Mr. APPELL. —64, did you appoint Henry Irving Bayles as the Acting Grand Dragon of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. As a result of the friction, did the organization known as the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan for all practical purposes cease to exist?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir, as far as to my knowledge.

Mr. APPELL. To your knowledge, was there an organization to replace it known as the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. I know nothing of that organization.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know that such an organization was created, from hearsay or any other knowledge?

Mr. YOUNG. No sir, I don't know that it was created; no.

Mr. APPELL. I say, from hearsay or any other knowledge?

Mr. YOUNG. I still say I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. Had you heard that there was?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, I had heard there was.

Mr. APPELL. Do you have any knowledge of an organization known as Ark-La-Tex?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir. I really don't.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever hear of an organization known as Ark-La-Tex?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I noticed that about a mile from your home in a field, there is a sign that says "Ark-La-Tex Christian Encampment."

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I don't know. I have tried to find out who that is. I don't know whether it is in NAACP or the Christian Endeavor Society or Deacons for Defense. I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. You do not know anything about it?

Mr. YOUNG. I do not know. But I imagine it is one of those, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Counsel, we have to conclude very shortly now, or suspend, one or the other.

Mr. HITZ. Whenever you are ready, you tell us. I have some questions I wanted to ask, and then Mr. Appell wants to come back to something he is looking up.

Mr. WELTNER. One moment, please. We will have to take a recess until 2:15, at which time the committee will resume, unless the floor action requires to the contrary, in which event, we will postpone resumption of the sitting of this committee until a time later in the afternoon.

Mr. APPELL. All right, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. The committee will be in recess.

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 1:40 p.m. the subcommittee recessed to reconvene at 2:15 p.m.)

(The subcommittee reconvened at 5:30 p.m., Hon. Charles L. Weltner, chairman of the subcommittee, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Weltner and Buchanan.)

Mr. WELTNER. The subcommittee will come to order.

Proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young, I show you a document called the *Klan Ledger*, published by the Original Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana. Can you tell me who is responsible for publishing that?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. YOUNG. The first thing I see there is: "This being so, can you really wonder at the existence of the Old Original Ku Klux Klan of Louisiana."

No, sir. I did not have anything to do with that, and don't know anything that did.

(Document marked "Royal Young Exhibit No. 2" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. APPELL. Did the Original Knights at the time that you were the Imperial Dragon have a publication?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. During the time that you were the Imperial Dragon, did the State organization maintain a bank account?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I don't wish to discuss that. We will have to get back to the same discussion we had before, Mr. Appell.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness will have to answer the question or claim the constitutional privilege.

Mr. YOUNG. Well, I claim the fifth amendment, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Very well.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young, are you acquainted with an organization known as the American Royal Rangers?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Would you tell the committee what is your connection with the American Royal Rangers?

Mr. YOUNG. May I ask one question?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. Mr. Appell, what has the American Royal Rangers to do with this investigation or with the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. APPELL. Would you please answer the question, sir?

Mr. YOUNG. Well, sir, I would like to know why I am being asked this question.

Mr. WELTNER. The witness will be advised that he must either answer the question or claim the constitutional privilege.

Mr. YOUNG. Well, I will claim that privilege right now.

Mr. WELTNER. You decline to answer on the grounds of the fifth amendment?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. You decline to answer any questions with respect to the American Royal Rangers?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Is the American Royal Rangers an organization which has an affiliation with any other group outside the State of Louisiana?

Mr. YOUNG. I will answer your question one there truthfully. It has not any affiliation with any organization, either in Louisiana or any other State in the Union.

Mr. APPELL. Does this organization engage in armed exercises or guerrilla type of maneuvers?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do its members engage in any type of warfare in which there is use of rifles and other weapons for any purpose, other than shooting game?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; I don't know of any other purpose.

Mr. APPELL. I say, does it do that?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. It does not. Do you head this organization known as the American Royal Rangers?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I invoke the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Hitz?

Mr. HITZ. Do you belong to the American Rifle Association?

Mr. YOUNG. National Rifle Association?

Mr. HITZ. National Rifle Association?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. That is the button there, isn't it, the gold button?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know a man named Howard Lee?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever had any dealings with Howard Lee?

Mr. YOUNG. Not to my knowledge; no, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Howard Lee has held a permit from the Internal Revenue Service to sell guns as a dealer under the Federal Firearms Act.

Mr. YOUNG. I have no knowledge of that.

Mr. HITZ. In Louisiana.

Mr. YOUNG. I have no knowledge of that; no, sir.

You are telling me something I don't know.

Mr. HITZ. And for failure to keep the proper records required by the Federal act, he was arrested, charged with that violation, and has pleaded guilty to it.

Mr. YOUNG. That still does not concern me, sir.

Mr. HITZ. One of his offenses was to sell a large quantity of Italian and other military rifles, with large quantities of ammunition, to people in Louisiana. Are you aware of those activities in Louisiana, or anywhere else?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; that is the first I have heard of it.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever had occasion to obtain for yourself or for any members of the American Royal Rangers any rifles?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; I belong to the National Rifle Association. I have got a rifle of mine which the Government has given me a bill of sale for, and I also have got a 45. I have a bill of sale and I think that the United States Government has a copy of the contract. I am sure

they do, because I have got a copy of it, too. But I did not buy it for any American Royal Rangers, or anybody else. I bought it for Royal Young.

Mr. HITZ. Royal Young?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Yes. Let's see. Now that organization has, as its middle name, your first name, does it not, or at least a name just like it?

Mr. YOUNG. It is similar, but it is not my name.

Mr. HITZ. It isn't?

Mr. YOUNG. No. Royal is my name, but I am not the owner of any organization, if that is what you are trying to say; no, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Isn't—I didn't say that. I did not say—I did not try to say that. I just noted the coincidence.

This Klan oath, concerning which you declined to answer whether or not you took the oath, has a certain provision, nevertheless, in it, that I want to invite your attention to in order to ask you another question.

One of the several Klan oaths is called the oath of secrecy, which in most solemn fashion requires the person taking the oath to swear, in effect, that he will divulge no secrets of the Klan organizations at all, and with no exception whatsoever—not even for treason, rape, or murder. That is in the secrecy oath itself.

Now I have in mind that you have taken the fifth amendment in respect to whether or not you swore to that. But regardless of your position in that regard, I want to ask you whether your answers to questions today—whether it be “I don't know somebody” or “I don't recall” or taking the fifth amendment—are in any fashion whatever related to or dependent upon or influenced by any oath of secrecy that you may have taken?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. In other words, you are answering your questions, giving the words with their ordinary meaning, that you have used today, and you don't mean to in any fashion, and you have not, failed to answer or given what answer you did give in the light of an oath of any sort to any other organization or entity?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, the answers I gave to you today was answers straight from what I knew. No oath has anything to do with the answers I gave today.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever dealt indirectly with a gun dealer in Bogalusa, looking toward, even if not accomplishing, the purchase of any firearms or any sort?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; I have never dealt with any firearms dealer except the United States Government when I purchased my rifle and 45. That is the only time.

Mr. HITZ. Did you charter, or have anything to do with the actual chartering of, any Klaverns in the Original Knights when you were a member of the Original Knights?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; I signed charters.

Mr. HITZ. Was that in your capacity as Imperial Dragon?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Was that one of the functions of that office?

Mr. YOUNG. That was one of the functions.

Mr. HITZ. What form would the charter take? What did it look like? What did it say? Who did it read to?

Mr. YOUNG. It just read to the number of the Klavern. That is all.

Mr. HITZ. A member of the Klavern?

Mr. YOUNG. A number of the Klavern.

Mr. HITZ. To a number?

Mr. YOUNG. That is all.

Mr. HITZ. Well, to whom was it addressed?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I want to invoke that fifth amendment again, please, sir.

Mr. HITZ. I did not ask for a name. I merely asked for the fashion in which——

Mr. YOUNG. I still would rather not discuss that, Mr. Hitz.

Mr. WELTNER. Well, you may invoke the fifth amendment.

Mr. YOUNG. I invoke the fifth amendment, sir, because that is something I did. I know.

Mr. WELTNER. You don't have to explain it if you invoked it, but you can't state, "I would rather not answer."

Mr. YOUNG. Well, I don't mean that; honestly I don't.

Mr. WELTNER. You must claim the constitutional privilege, or you must answer the question.

Mr. YOUNG. I want to claim my constitutional privilege; yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Very well, that is quite clear.

Mr. HITZ. Now the constitutional privilege that you seek here to claim is the privilege against self-incrimination?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did the charter state on it the names of the persons who were being chartered?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I have already invoked the fifth amendment. I asked for that protection.

Mr. HITZ. I see. And you intend to ask that protection on all questions relating to——

Mr. YOUNG. Relating to the charter; yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. To the form of the charter?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Even though I am not asking for any names?

Mr. YOUNG. I want that fifth amendment relating to the charter, sir. The only answer I give, I said I signed the charter.

Mr. HITZ. You named certain persons as Klansmen here without any claim of privilege, of course, and without any apparent hesitation. I believe perhaps as many or perhaps twice as many positions whose occupants you were asked about, you refused to name. I am going to ask you about one or two. Let me ask you this: You named a man named Bayles, did you not?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And in what capacity did you, or what office did he hold in the Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. He held one office, as EC at Monroe. That was the question Mr. Appell asked me.

Mr. HITZ. EC, Monroe.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir; then later, he was appointed to me as Acting Grand Dragon for the State.

Mr. WELTNER. The initials EC stand for exalted cyclops, which is equivalent of the leader of a Klavern. Is that correct?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir, that is it.

Mr. HITZ. And then tell me again what you said about his being recommended to you as acting what?

Mr. YOUNG. Grand Dragon.

Mr. HITZ. Acting Grand Dragon. Did he take any position in the charges made against you and Mr. Swenson?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Was he on your side or on the other side in the discussion?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, he was neither.

Mr. HITZ. And when that came to a head, and you and Mr. Swenson decided that you would separate yourselves, or at least cease to be active in the Klan, did Mr. Bayles remain in the Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. To my knowledge, he did not.

Mr. HITZ. Did not?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. You mentioned Buddy Gibbs as being the exalted cyclops, I think it was, of Bossier?

Mr. YOUNG. Bossier.

Mr. HITZ. It was your own Klavern, was it not?

Mr. YOUNG. Bossier Klavern; yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And the time came when someone succeeded him, did it not?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Who succeeded him?

Mr. YOUNG. I ask for the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. Now when you became exalted cyclops—when you became Imperial Dragon, was Buddy Gibbs still head of your Klavern?

Mr. YOUNG. To the best of my knowledge, he was.

Mr. HITZ. And how long after you became Imperial Dragon did Gibbs get succeeded by another?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I am not sure. He was either succeeded right after our—or just before. Now that I can't tell you. I am not sure.

Mr. HITZ. Either just before or just after?

Mr. YOUNG. In other words, when I was elevated to Imperial Dragon—when I was elevated to Grand Giant, he was, at that time. Now Buddy Gibbs fell out. He fell out of the organization entirely.

Mr. HITZ. The entire organization?

Mr. YOUNG. The entire organization; yes, sir. He got out.

Mr. HITZ. He left the Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. He did not resign, he just gave up. What I mean, he has not—I have not seen him or heard of him, and I know to my knowledge that as long after that he lost out as EC of that Klavern, he discontinued his function.

Mr. HITZ. I see. Now these charges that were made against you and Mr. Swenson, they related to money matters, among other things; didn't they?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes.

Mr. HITZ. And did they pertain as to money matters to your holding of the office and your execution of the office of Imperial Wizard only, or your entire—I am sorry, of Imperial Dragon only, or did those

charges in respect to money relate to your entire membership in the Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Let me straighten this out. The relationship to the money was not to the money of the Klan. It was to the money of the robe money. That was most of the argument.

Mr. HITZ. I see.

Mr. YOUNG. Now the relationship to me was that I should have made some reparations, or I should have done something about that. Do you understand?

Mr. HITZ. Not exactly.

Mr. YOUNG. In my office, they say that I was the Imperial Dragon, that I should have changed it, or let somebody else have a shot at it, in other words.

Mr. HITZ. Instead of Swenson?

Mr. YOUNG. Instead of Swenson; yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Because he had sole control?

Mr. YOUNG. He had sole control of it. I had no control of it. It was give to him by the Imperial Wizard, as I stated before.

Mr. HITZ. That is right, Davis gave it to him and told you to keep your nose out of it; didn't he?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. And then that is exactly what he said, or that then is the meaning of it, to keep out of Mr. Swenson's conduct of the robe business.

Mr. YOUNG. He did not say that, exactly; no, sir. He told me that Mr. Swenson had the concession of the robes.

Mr. HITZ. I see.

Mr. YOUNG. And to allow Mr. Swenson to continue as long as he wished.

Mr. HITZ. And did not you tell us today that also Mr. Davis said that it was none of your concern?

Mr. YOUNG. No.

Mr. HITZ. Or words to that effect?

Mr. YOUNG. I don't remember saying he told me it was none of my concern.

Mr. HITZ. Or words to that effect?

Mr. YOUNG. He told me not to dig into it.

Mr. HITZ. "Not to dig into it." Well, let's use those words, then. And you did not, did you?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And was that the sole accusation of mishandling of funds that was again made against your, Mr. Young?

Mr. YOUNG. That was the question brought up to me. That I should do something about it.

Mr. HITZ. Well, was it not quite easy to represent to anyone who accused you of that, that it was the act of the Imperial Wizard and that your direction from the Imperial Wizard, who gave you your job as Imperial Dragon, was to keep out of it?

Mr. YOUNG. At that time, it made no difference. There was a power purge on; and if I had to have told them that anybody had told me to stay out of it, it would still have been the same thing over and over again. When men set their mind to take over something, the first thing they go through is your pocketbook.

Mr. HITZ. Well, in any event, the accusations?

Mr. YOUNG. And they were out to take over, sir. And I knew it.

Mr. HITZ. We are just talking about one phase of the reason they asserted for it. Now, in any event, their criticism of you in the mis-handling of funds was that you did not do better in supervising the robe situation?

Mr. YOUNG. That must have been it; yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And you only had power to intervene, if you ever did have it, after you became Imperial Dragon, so it would be the Imperial Dragon period of your membership in the Klan that was subject to that charge; right or wrong?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. Yes. And it was in that period of time that the man whom you will not now name to us was the head of the Klavern in Bossier Parish, as successor to Mr. Gibbs? Buddy Gibbs.

Am I correct in that?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I don't answer that question. I have invoked the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. I am speaking not of the person but the period in which it is involved.

Mr. YOUNG. The period with which all that was involved?

Mr. HITZ. What I am saying—

Mr. YOUNG. What—was after Brother Gibbs was done.

Mr. HITZ. That is right, and after this unknown person whose name you will not give, because you say it might incriminate you, was the Klavern head?

Mr. YOUNG. I still invoke the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. I see.

Mr. WELTNER. Very well.

Mr. HITZ. All right, sir.

When did you first meet Mr. Davis, the Imperial Wizard of the Original Knights?

Mr. YOUNG. Oh, you mean when I come back in?

Mr. HITZ. Yes.

Did you know him before you came back in the Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. In '60. I had heard of him.

Mr. HITZ. Had you met him?

Mr. YOUNG. Do you mean did I know him personally?

Mr. HITZ. Yes; did you ever shake hands with him, say hello to him, be in a gathering with him, observe him?

Mr. YOUNG. I had never been in a gathering with him.

Mr. HITZ. Had you ever seen him before you came back into the Klan your second go-round?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. How many times had you seen him?

Mr. YOUNG. Once.

Mr. HITZ. And had you met him, had you shaken hands with him and been introduced to him?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; I had seen him and I was told who he was.

Mr. HITZ. Okay. And then it was within a matter of months that after you had been elected by the Klavern to be its klaliff, that Mr. Davis elevated you to higher office, which was the Grand Giant; was it?

Mr. YOUNG. By request. By an appointment, as I told you before. By appointment of Brother Swenson.

Mr. HITZ. And do I have the title correctly, Grand Giant, he made?

Mr. YOUNG. Grand Giant; yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Now what occasions—by the way, did you see Mr. Davis from the time when you first saw him, again, until he had made you Grand Giant?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And how did that come about? Who recommended you?

Mr. YOUNG. I told you, Brother Swenson.

Mr. HITZ. Swenson?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes. Brother Swenson recommended me.

Mr. HITZ. Did Swenson know Davis very well?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, I can't say. I don't know.

Mr. WELTNER. One moment, please.

Would counsel come up?

(Discussion off the record.)

Mr. HITZ. Did Mr. Swenson know Mr. Davis very well, so far as you know?

Mr. YOUNG. He knew him, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Yes. Did you understand him to be well acquainted with Mr. Davis?

Mr. YOUNG. No, I never asked him that question.

Mr. HITZ. Now, you said that you were made Grand Dragon by Mr. Davis after you had only been in the Klan 6 months?

Mr. YOUNG. Grand Giant, sir.

Mr. HITZ. I am sorry, Grand Giant. And that you had only been in the Klan 6 months at that time, or your second go-round?

Mr. YOUNG. I believe I said it was approximately around 6 months; yes.

Mr. HITZ. All right, "approximately" then instead of "about." And that, most of that time, you were on your railroad business and work, to a point where you went to either few or no meetings at all of the Klavern.

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. That you did not know who the members were and, so far as I can remember, you only knew who its exalted cyclops was. But you also told us that the Imperial Wizard gave you that new office because you "knew the work," to quote you. Can you explain that?

Mr. YOUNG. I can explain it in this sense of the word. Initiatory work, sir.

Mr. HITZ. By that, do you mean recruitment?

Mr. YOUNG. I had observed—no, sir. I am no organizer.

Mr. HITZ. Well, then, explain what you mean by "initiatory."

Mr. YOUNG. Lodge work. Just like any other lodge.

Mr. HITZ. I see. You are an advanced Shriner, are you not, or rather, you are an advanced Mason and a Shriner now?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir; I am just 32d degree Mason and a Shriner.

Mr. HITZ. And a Shriner. Was Mr. Swenson a Shriner?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Davis?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And then you said that you became Imperial Dragon by appointment of Mr. Davis down in Dallas, for the reason, as I understand it, that there was not anyone else qualified to be appointed on the imperial level?

Mr. YOUNG. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. And that no other imperial office was filled except his and yours?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, to my knowledge, he was the only imperial officer of the old Original living.

Mr. HITZ. That is right. And you were the only other one——

Mr. YOUNG. He appointed me.

Mr. HITZ.—that he appointed.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And didn't you also tell us that other imperial offices ordinarily filled in the Klan were not filled because you were the only one who was qualified to sit on the imperial level?

Mr. YOUNG. I said I supposed that was the only reason. As the Original said, it has to be a number of years to become an imperial officer. Now there could have been Klansmen and they would have been Klansmen 50 years, sir. I don't know.

Mr. HITZ. I see. Now what sort of access did you have to the judgments of Mr. Davis that caused you to achieve that honor so rapidly?

Mr. YOUNG. That I could not tell you.

Mr. HITZ. Was Mr. Davis ever accused of participating in the mis-handling of funds, as you and Mr. Swenson were accused?

Mr. YOUNG. No, because Brother Davis never came to Louisiana that I know of, but once.

Mr. HITZ. Moneys were sent on to him. Isn't that true?

Mr. YOUNG. That is true.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Appell?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Young, yesterday we talked about Grady Wilder. Today you identified him on this record as being Acting Grand Giant. Yesterday you told us that he was the finance officer. Is that true, sir?

Mr. YOUNG. You want me to clarify that?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. He was the finance officer that was given a report, once a month, and he gave it out to the various departments of the organization. That is what I mean.

Mr. APPELL. He made a report on the financial status of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did he handle any money?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. From whom did he receive the information which was contained in these financial reports?

Mr. YOUNG. Who did he receive the information from?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. YOUNG. I invoke the fifth amendment on that, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Who was the secretary-treasurer of the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. I have already invoked the fifth amendment, sir, on that same question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I am forced to ask the witness, in view of the invocation of the fifth amendment on financial matters and people there, as to whether Mr. Young, as an individual, ever financially benefited from the organization, the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Young, we are about to conclude this hearing, and I have just one or two questions which I would like to ask.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Did any Klavern affiliated with the Original Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, of which you were Imperial Dragon, engage in any acts of violence during the time of your membership?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Do you know of any acts of violence in which they engaged?

Mr. YOUNG. I know of no violence they were engaged in.

Mr. WELTNER. And you state as a fact that at no time during your membership in the Original Knights did any organization affiliated with that body engage in acts of violence?

Mr. YOUNG. To my knowledge, there was not.

Mr. WELTNER. With this—were any charges ever leveled against any members of your organization for engaging in acts of violence?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Mr. Young, you have indicated that you had initiated a ruling against an act of burning a cross, which you felt would be using an instrument of terror or terrorizing in connection with an election. And, consequently, you ordered that it not be done.

Mr. YOUNG. Yes, sir, that was the order, one order that I had given.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Now, did you at any time hear talk of any other like instance, either of terrorism or violence among the members of the organization?

Mr. YOUNG. No, sir, we—they would not, in front of me, because they knew how I stood.

Mr. BUCHANAN. And so neither before nor after this, you heard talk of any terrorism or violence by members or Klaverns?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, the only violence or anything I know of pertaining to the Klan is what I had read in the newspapers, and that is simply all this. I have not been active with the Klan since—I can't pinpoint, it is January, February, or March of last year, which has been 15 or 16 months.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

Mr. YOUNG. During my reign as Imperial Dragon of the old Original, I was proud. Because there was nothing of any violence that I know of. I meant to say that there was no violence while I was affiliated with it.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Hitz?

Mr. HITZ. Did you get any of the robe money, directly or indirectly?

Mr. YOUNG. Sir, that comes back to that same question. I will have to invoke the fifth amendment on that one.

Mr. HITZ. All right.

Mr. WELTNER. All right, Mr. Young, the session will conclude at this point, and I think it would be in order for the Chair to advise you at this point that you are now released for the present time, but your subpoena, without objection, will be continued in force and effect until such time as you might be so advised by the direction of the committee.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Chairman, I think that perhaps it ought to be to a day certain, as certain as we can be now. I suggest that this be until the 20th of September, at which time it can be either changed to a date forward of that, or even accelerated beforehand.

Mr. WELTNER. Very well then, Mr. Young, you are advised by this committee that it is the action of the committee to continue your subpoena until the 20th day of September and that, if your presence is not then and there required, you will be notified by this committee. And the committee will stand at recess.

Thank you very much.

We will send you a letter, affirming, so that you have it in writing.

Mr. HITZ, you can direct a letter to Mr. Young advising him of the 20th of September.

Thank you.

Mr. YOUNG. Thank you, sir.

Mr. WELTNER. Mr. Young, you are advised that it is the action of this committee to continue your subpoena until the 20th day of September, at which time and place you are under a direction to appear here for further proceedings in connection with this inquiry.

Thank you.

(Whereupon, at 6 p.m., Wednesday, July 28, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, subject to the call of the Chair.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 5

TUESDAY, AUGUST 24, 1965

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

EXECUTIVE SESSION ¹

A subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met, pursuant to recess, at 2:30 p.m., in Room 313-A, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia, John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and B. Ray McConnon, Jr., investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will come to order.

This hearing this afternoon is being conducted pursuant to a committee resolution adopted March 30, 1965, resolving that the committee undertake an investigation of the various Klan organizations and their activities with a view of holding hearings for the purpose of aiding Congress in any necessary remedial legislation, a copy of which resolution is already in the record.²

[A copy of the order appointing the subcommittee for this hearing follows:]

AUGUST 20, 1965.

To: Mr. FRANCIS J. McNAMARA,
Director, Committee on Un-American Activities

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities, consisting of Honorable Joe R. Pool, Honorable Charles L. Weltner, Honorable John M. Ashbrook, and Honorable John H. Buchanan, Jr., as associate members, and myself, as Chairman, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C., commencing on or about Tuesday, August 24, 1965, and/or at such other times thereafter and places

¹ Released by the committee and ordered to be printed.

² For resolution, see pp. 1523, 1524.

as said subcommittee shall determine, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 20th day of August, 1965.

/s/ Edwin E. Willis,
EDWIN E. WILLIS,

Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities.

The CHAIRMAN. Will the witness please stand? Please raise your right hand.

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. MILLS. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed, Counsel.

TESTIMONY OF RAYMOND DUGUID MILLS

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, what is that machine you have in front of you?

Mr. POOL. Just a second, Counsel.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, would you give your full name for the record?

Mr. MILLS. My name is Raymond Duguid Mills—D-u-g-u-i-d.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, I see you have a machine there that looks like a tape recorder. I believe that the chairman will advise you that we do not permit tape recorders to be used by witnesses, if it is your intention to make it operative. I suggest that the chairman so advise the witness and that it should be removed from the table.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes. That is the rule of the House.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, will you please give your address?

Mr. MILLS. Route 2, Box 393, Vanceboro, North Carolina.

Mr. HITZ. What is your age, sir?

Mr. MILLS. Thirty-five.

Mr. HITZ. How much schooling have you had, Mr. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. High school education.

Mr. HITZ. Did you receive a subpoena to appear here today, August 24, from this committee?

Mr. MILLS. I did, Mr. Hitz.

Mr. HITZ. Do you have a copy of it with you? I don't ask you to show it to me, but I wonder if you would hold it so I can ask a couple of questions.

Mr. MILLS. I have it.

Mr. HITZ. This was served upon you on the 12th of August; was it not, Mr. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. By Mr. McConnon, who sits on my left?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And that was served at your—was that served at your father's place of business?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir. At the filling station.

Mr. HITZ. Were you working for him at the time that this subpoena was served on you?

Mr. MILLS. I was.

Mr. HITZ. Now this subpoena calls for you to produce certain records and documents; does it not, sir?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. May I see it?

(Document handed to counsel by witness.)

Mr. HITZ. I would like to read into the record, Mr. Mills, the requirement of the duces tecum part of this subpoena. This is for attachment:

For any time within the period from January 1, 1961, to and including the return date hereof, all books, papers, records, documents, memoranda, notes, etc., in your possession or available to you, belonging or relating to:

(1) the Klavern, Den or Klan of the United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan chartered and operating in the area of New Bern, North Carolina;

(2) any organization, club, group, activity, or business operation, of any kind or description, which is or has been:

(a) controlled by or affiliated with, or

(b) engaged in any activity (business or other) with, the organization described in (1) above:

(3) any person by reason of any connection or any activity (business or other) with the organization described in (1) above.

Now that is the subpoena you have been served with. Is that right, Mr. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. That is right, Mr. Hitz.

Mr. HITZ. And that is what brings you here today; correct?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. You are here under subpoena and because of the subpoena?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, have you been furnished a copy of the rules of the committee, this little blue book here?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. I am now going to give you a copy to have and keep. I would like particularly to advise you that this committee respects the fifth amendment clause, giving the privilege against self-incrimination, and that therefore you can claim, if you see fit to do so, the privilege against self-incrimination before this committee in any situation where you feel that an answer to a question put to you might tend to incriminate you.

Now, do you understand the words and the phrases that I have used? If not, I will explain them in some other fashion.

Mr. MILLS. Well, I believe it is what it points to, Mr. Hitz; you have stated that I could use the fifth amendment. If the question was asked to me that would tend to incriminate me, I could use this amendment. Is that right?

Mr. HITZ. That is correct. If you honestly believe that your answer would tend to incriminate you, or tend to involve you or lead you towards a prosecution, Federal or State.

Mr. MILLS. I understand it, Mr. Hitz.

Mr. HITZ. Yes. I also want to advise you that if you so desire, and would you turn to your rule book, please? And turn to page 4, please. You may avail yourself of what is the content of part A there, under "Advice of Counsel," which states: "At every hearing, public or executive, every witness shall be accorded the privilege of having counsel of his own choosing."

The CHAIRMAN. May I say that this is a paraphrase, or another way of stating, of complying with the rules of the House, the pertinent part being shown at page VII of the same blue rule book, which reads as follows: "Witnesses at investigative hearings may be accompanied by their own counsel for the purpose of advising them concerning their constitutional rights."

Mr. HITZ. Now, Mr. Mills, having advised you here of the matter of self-incrimination and the matter of counsel, I am going to ask you whether or not you have complied by bringing and producing the papers and records——

Mr. POOL. Mr. Hitz, pardon me just a second. Have you all asked him if he has counsel?

Mr. HITZ. Not in so many words; no.

Mr. Mills, do you have counsel with you here today in the room?

Mr. MILLS. I do not.

Mr. HITZ. And you understand the statement that was made to you with reference to the rule of the House and the rule of this committee having to do with counsel?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, have you brought with you, and do you produce, the material that is called for in the subpoena?

Mr. MILLS. I produced what material the FBI seized on my premises. This is all the material that I have relating to the Klan, or the Den of Klan or Klavern.

Mr. HITZ. At the time of the service of the subpoena on August 12?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. And is it all that was available to you, that is, that you could get your hands on and bring with you?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. Would you please tell us whether or not that picture, that framed picture, is part of what you have brought with you and turned over earlier today to the staff of the committee?

(Document handed to witness.)

Mr. HITZ. Is that what you turned over?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. What is it, Mr. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. This is the charter for the Klans. Craven County.

Mr. HITZ. That would be the charter for the Klan of the county, that is, for Klavern of the Klan? Is that right?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. And it issues from what organization?

Mr. MILLS. It comes from Mr. James R. Jones and the Imperial Wizard, Mr. Shelton.

Mr. HITZ. Yes.

Now Mr. Mills, this reads, "United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc."

Now that is the document that we are speaking of, and it is one which charters a Klan organization, that is, a Klavern, in the county of Craven. Is that right?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. I would like to have this received in evidence, and we would have that known as Mills No. 1, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. The document will be received and marked accordingly.

(Document marked "Raymond Mills Exhibit No. 1"; also designated "James Jones Exhibit No. 26." See p. 1765.)

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, I would like to hand you a spiral notebook and ask you if that is a notebook that you brought with you this morning and turned over to the staff.

Mr. MILLS. It is, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Is that produced—brought and produced in answer to the subpoena duces tecum?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. What is the document?

Mr. MILLS. It was minutes of, I would say, just a few of the meetings that were attended or that were held in Craven County, in this notebook.

Mr. HITZ. That would be the meetings of the Craven County or the Klan organization for Craven County, the Klavern organized there. Is that right?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. He said a few of the meetings. In other words, you held more meetings than are reflected in the minute book?

Mr. MILLS. Definitely, yes.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Chairman I would like to have this received and let it be known as Mills No. 2.

The CHAIRMAN. It will be received and so marked.

(Document marked "Raymond Mills Exhibit No. 2" and retained in committee files. For minutes of August 17, 1964, meeting, see committee report, *The Present-Day Ku Klux Klan Movement*, p. 116.)

Mr. POOL. Could I look at that?

(Document handed to Mr. Pool.)

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, before we get on to another exhibit, I would like to ask you whether this wrapping paper, with certain stamps and whatever on it, is the way in which you had the charter wrapped when you brought it to us and when you opened it, or had it opened, in our presence this morning in the staff room?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir; this was the cover.

Mr. HITZ. And did these markings appear on it when you brought it and gave it to us?

Mr. MILLS. They did, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And did they appear on there when you received them from Mr. Luther Hamilton, Jr.?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And who is he?

Mr. MILLS. He is the solicitor.

Mr. HITZ. In what city?

Mr. MILLS. State solicitor. He lives in Morehead City.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask that that be marked as Mills 1-A.

The CHAIRMAN. It will be so marked.

(Document marked "Raymond Mills Exhibit No. 1-A" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. HITZ. Now next, Mr. Mills, I would like to ask you whether this paraphernalia, consisting of three pieces, is also part of what you

brought to the committee and turned over to the staff this morning as part of the material called for in the subpoena duces tecum?

(Material handed to witness.)

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. Would you please tell us what that paraphernalia is?

Mr. MILLS. You mean this?

Mr. HITZ. Yes.

Mr. MILLS. This is a robe.

Mr. HITZ. What kind of a robe?

Mr. MILLS. It is a Klan robe.

Mr. HITZ. That is the larger of the three pieces here?

Mr. MILLS. Sir?

Mr. HITZ. The larger of the three?

Mr. MILLS. This is the cap [indicating], this is the sash [indicating], this is the robe [indicating].

Mr. HITZ. Thank you, sir.

Mr. Chairman, I would like to have that received in evidence, and all three regarded and marked as Mills No. 3.

(The CHAIRMAN. It will be received in evidence and so marked.)

(Uniform marked "Raymond Mills Exhibit No. 3" and retained in committee files.)

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, while we are on this exhibit, tell me what color is this robe, please. Having in mind that we are trying to illuminate the record that the young lady is taking down, although we can see it. What color is this robe?

Mr. MILLS. Red and white.

Mr. HITZ. Now the red is—what do you call the red and where is it?

Mr. MILLS. You see where it is.

Mr. HITZ. I am trying to illuminate the record, if you don't mind, sir. Is it part of—

Mr. MILLS. It is part of the robe.

Mr. HITZ. Is it part of the back of the robe?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And is it on one side only?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Do you have any name for that part of the robe?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And on the front, am I correct in it being the front, there is that insignia?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. Is there any name for the insignia?

Mr. MILLS. Just a Klan insignia.

Mr. HITZ. What Klan robes are white with the red coloring?

Mr. MILLS. I use the fifth amendment on that, and not answer it.

(The CHAIRMAN. Do you apprehend or fear that an answer to this question may tend to involve you or incriminate you?)

Mr. MILLS. I do, sir.

(The CHAIRMAN. All right. Your invocation is accepted.)

I think the record ought to reflect, since it must do so on its own face, that a while ago, when admonished that a recording device couldn't be used by the witness, he put it away. We know you did it, but let the record show it.

Mr. HITZ. Did you understand what the chairman said to you, or said to the committee?

Mr. MILLS. I heard some of it. Some of it, I did not understand.

Mr. HITZ. I didn't hear all of it, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. That last remark?

Mr. HITZ. No, I did not. We have trouble hearing down here.

The CHAIRMAN. Off the record.

(Discussion off the record.)

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, towards the beginning of this session, we advised you that the committee does not permit tape recorders to be used by witnesses and, after advising you of that, you put it away; did you not?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. So it is not in operation. In fact, it is not on the table at this time.

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, without regard to this particular robe that you have here, I ask you generally, will you tell me if there are robes, to your knowledge, in the Klan, of different colors and different makeup than this?

Mr. MILLS. I will also take the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. POOL. Repeat the question, again, I didn't get all of it.

Mr. HITZ. Will you read it, please?

(The question was read by the reporter.)

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, have you ever been a member of any part or organization of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. What organization were you a member of in the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MILLS. What organization?

Mr. HITZ. That is correct. What Ku Klux Klan organization did you belong to?

Mr. MILLS. Well, I think the charter will show that.

Mr. HITZ. Do you mind repeating, if it does show it? Will you tell me from your own information and recollection what Ku Klux Klan organization you have belonged to?

Mr. MILLS. The charter will show that.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, read the words in the charter, and ask him if that is the organization.

Mr. MILLS. Read all of it?

Mr. HITZ. Read the organization.

The CHAIRMAN. Read the name of the Klan that you belong to. It is right in front of you there. The record ought to show that. You see, that document can't be copied in that little book, so we are asking you what order you belong to.

Mr. MILLS. United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Incorporated.

The CHAIRMAN. All right, thank you.

Mr. HITZ. When did you join that organization, Mr. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. I will also take the fifth amendment on that, and refuse to answer.

The CHAIRMAN. Why?

Mr. MILLS. On the grounds that the answer I give might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, you have already admitted that you have belonged to the Ku Klux Klan organization that you have just named. And my last question was, When did you join?

Mr. MILLS. I answered your last question.

Mr. HITZ. By stating that it would incriminate you to give the answer?

Mr. MILLS. I used the fifth amendment and did not give an answer.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, having admitted that you were a member of the Ku Klux Klan, I advise you that you have waived your privilege against self-incrimination with respect to the details of your membership in the Klan, which includes the time when you joined the Klan. Are you aware that you can waive the privilege against self-incrimination by giving testimony?

Mr. MILLS. I don't understand what you mean.

Mr. POOL. Counsel—

(Discussion off the record.)

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, did you separate from the Klan membership that you have already told us existed? Did you leave the Klan at some time?

Mr. MILLS. When you say "leave" it, are you speaking of dissolving partnership or office position?

Mr. HITZ. Well, first of all, since you mention it, I will ask you whether you ever held an office in the United Klans?

Mr. MILLS. I would refuse to answer that.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you still a member of the Klan, of the order that you named a while ago?

Mr. MILLS. And I also refuse to answer that.

The CHAIRMAN. Why?

Mr. MILLS. I will take the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, this charter has down in the lower left-hand corner the following:

CERTIFICATE OF ACCEPTANCE

THIS CERTIFIES that above CHARTER was read to and duly adopted by above named Klan in session assembled with all stipulations and conditions herein stated or implied on the 4 day of June A.D., 1964 A. K. 98 Signed Raymond D. Mills EXALTED CYCLOPS of the above named Klan and in behalf of all present and future members thereof.

Witness James R. Jones Grand Dragon of Realm.

Now having that in mind, from this charter document here, were you or were you not exalted cyclops of the Klan unit that is chartered here?

Mr. MILLS. I was at one time.

Mr. HITZ. How long were you exalted cyclops of the Klan unit?

Mr. MILLS. I refuse to answer that question, using the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. Are you still exalted cyclops of this Klan unit of United Klans?

Mr. MILLS. And I will refuse to answer that on the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. And when you say "fifth amendment"—

Mr. MILLS. On the grounds that an answer I give might tend to incriminate me.

Mr. HITZ. And we will——

Mr. POOL. Counsel, just a minute. You say that you were "at one time." That was the only answer given to that. Does that mean that you are not now? That is all we are trying to find out.

Mr. MILLS. I didn't say that, sir. I didn't say that I was not now. When this was, I was.

Mr. POOL. What did you say, then? I was just trying to get it.

Mr. MILLS. Ask your question, and I will answer it.

Mr. HITZ. In substance, I asked you whether you were the exalted cyclops of this unit of the United Klans on June 4, 1964?

Mr. MILLS. I was at that time; yes, sir.

Mr. POOL. What I was asking, then, is to clarify in my mind, are you still in that position?

Mr. MILLS. I took the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. Well, is there any way you can clarify it where you don't have to take the fifth amendment?

Mr. MILLS. I can't. I can't.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead, Counsel.

Mr. HITZ. When you say the fifth amendment, you mean the self-incrimination clause of it; and do you wish us to assume that you mean that whenever you say that?

Mr. MILLS. That I will not answer it.

Mr. HITZ. Yes, but on the basis of the self-incrimination part of the fifth amendment?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. All right, we will understand that.

Mr. POOL. When he takes the fifth amendment, that is, what he is claiming is self-incrimination; is that the way?

Mr. MILLS. Absolutely, Mr. Pool.

Mr. HITZ. What is your business or occupation, Mr. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. I help my father work.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the answer?

Mr. MILLS. I help my father.

Mr. HITZ. What business is he in?

Mr. MILLS. We have a small store and we also farm.

Mr. HITZ. Where is the store located?

Mr. MILLS. In the vicinity of Vanceboro, North Carolina.

Mr. HITZ. Is that near New Bern?

Mr. MILLS. No; that is 16 miles north of New Bern.

Mr. HITZ. Are you also a salesman on your own?

Mr. MILLS. I have been. I am not any more.

Mr. HITZ. What did you sell?

Mr. MILLS. I believe I use the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. I can't see why, or on what basis, it could possibly incriminate you.

Mr. MILLS. I can't see whatsoever in any way, Mr. Willis, the job that I had for a livelihood would intend to have any part of this whatsoever. Now if it will, if you will explain it to me——

The CHAIRMAN. All right, let me ask you this question: Were you engaged in selling Klan paraphernalia?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did you sell anything connected with the Klan, Mr. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Did you sell any robes?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I should tell you that as a matter of law we don't accept your invocation of the fifth amendment on this and even other questions we have asked you. For instance, you said that you can't conceive of what you might have engaged in in the selling line has to do with these hearings. That, in itself, showed that you know better, that your invocation has nothing to do with your rights. You can only invoke the fifth amendment if you fear that it might subject you to criminal prosecution or tend to incriminate you. I am just making these statements, because I want the record to be clear. You don't have the right to choose willy-nilly on what point you will invoke the fifth amendment. For the time being, we will let it go.

Proceed, Counsel.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, this charter is signed "BY HIS LORDSHIP," it says, "Robert M. Shelton." Underneath that is the description, "Imperial Wizard, of the Invisible Empire, United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Inc."

Do you know Robert M. Shelton?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever known him?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever met him?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever seen him, so far as you know?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Now his signature is attested by "William O. Perkins," according to this, who is described as the Imperial Kligrapp. Do you know William O. Perkins?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Now in case that is a middle initial other than "O," I will ask you, do you, do you know a William Perkins?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever known him?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever seen him, so far as you know?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Now over in the left-hand side of this charter, underneath your certificate of acceptance, there is stated, "Witness, James R. Jones, Grand Dragon of Realm." Do you know James R. Jones?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. In what way have you known Mr. Jones?

Mr. MILLS. By meeting him. Personal acquaintance.

Mr. HITZ. Does Mr. Jones hold the position of Grand Dragon of the realm?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And what realm is that?

Mr. MILLS. For the State of North Carolina.

Mr. HITZ. And he therefore is a Grand Dragon of the United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan of America, Incorporated. Is that right?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. How long have you known James Jones?

Mr. MILLS. I don't know.

Mr. HITZ. Approximately how long?

Mr. MILLS. I don't know.

Mr. HITZ. Well, now you were exalted cyclops on June 4, 1964. As of that time, about how long had you known Mr. Jones?

Mr. MILLS. I don't recall.

The CHAIRMAN. Pardon?

Mr. HITZ. Can you not approximate that within several years?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. How long have you known Mr. Jones as the Grand Dragon of the North Carolina Realm?

Mr. MILLS. I do not know, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Will you approximate that for us?

Mr. MILLS. I can't.

Mr. POOL. When is the first time that you met Mr. Jones?

Mr. MILLS. I really don't know.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman, I direct that you instruct the witness to answer the question.

The CHAIRMAN. I must direct you to answer that question. You must have some notion, some idea, as to how long you have known Mr. Jones.

Mr. POOL. The question was when he first met him.

The CHAIRMAN. The question was about when you first met him. Not necessarily the place or the exact date, but about, in terms of weeks or months or years. Certainly you have a notion of that.

Mr. MILLS. My answer is I don't know.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, we are going to try and find out—

The CHAIRMAN. Well, my statement to you here is that that is incredible. And I direct you to answer that question.

Mr. MILLS. I can't answer it.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you mean by that you are reinvoking the—you have not invoked the fifth amendment, by the way, on that question. So I must warn you that you are treading on dangerous ground in refusing to answer simple questions that logic, commonsense, dictate that you can answer. You said you had a high school education, and so you are on your own. I have directed you to answer the question, and you still persist in saying you don't know. The record will speak for itself.

Proceed.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, are you stating that you can't answer that question because you know the answer and won't give it, or because you don't know the answer?

Mr. MILLS. I do not know the answer.

Mr. HITZ. Let's see if we can get at it this way: How long have you been married, Mr. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. Approximately 13 years.

Mr. HITZ. Did you know Mr. Jones at the time that you were married, sir?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. That is, you are saying that you feel in good faith that it will incriminate you, or tend to incriminate you, if you state that at the time that you were married, 13 years ago, you also knew Mr. James R. Jones? Is that what you are saying?

Mr. MILLS. I use the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. You have told us that you have a high school education. Will you tell us, please, approximately when you graduated from high school?

Mr. MILLS. 1950.

Mr. HITZ. At that time did you know James R. Jones?

Mr. MILLS. I did not.

Mr. HITZ. I am going to ask you again whether you knew Mr. Jones several years later when you were married, in 1963?

Mr. MILLS. And I will take the fifth amendment on that and use it.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, I am corrected by our staff director. If I said, as I think I did, that you were married in '63 and, therefore, I asked you——

Mr. MILLS. I was not married in '63.

Mr. HITZ. I am saying that I was corrected, and I am now correcting myself, Mr. Mills, so that my question again is, having in mind that you said that you did not know Mr. Jones when you graduated from high school in 1950, I would like to ask you whether or not you knew Mr. Jones when you got married.

Mr. MILLS. And I will use the fifth amendment on that question.

The CHAIRMAN. When did you get married?

Mr. MILLS. Somewhere about the latter part of 1952 or the first of '53, somewhere along in there.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Mills, while you were exalted cyclops, did you have anything to do with the collection of initiation fees or of dues from the members of the Klavern that operated in Craven County?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. Let's make it more general. Have you ever collected any dues for the Klavern?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that also.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever transmitted any initiation fees, any dues, any collections, or any money of any sort, to any of the higher officers, particularly to the Imperial Wizard of the Klan?

Mr. MILLS. I will take the fifth amendment on that, also.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever transmitted any moneys of that sort to anyone within the Klan?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you ever collect money from Klansmen and fail to transmit it to your superiors, where the funds ought to go, if you collected them?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Why?

Mr. MILLS. On the ground that the answer I would give might intend to incriminate me in some way.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, do you know a man named French?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know a man named E. E. Mills? Do you know E. E. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know Joseph Wetherington?

Mr. MILLS. I will take the fifth amendment on that, also.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know Bryan Ipock?

Mr. MILLS. What's that?

Mr. HITZ. Bryan Ipock, I-p-o-c-k.

Mr. MILLS. I will take the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Do you have any knowledge of a bank account in the name of Craven County Improvement Association in the First-Citizens Bank & Trust Company? In New Bern, North Carolina?

Mr. MILLS. I will take the fifth amendment on that, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Why?

Mr. MILLS. The answer I give might intend to incriminate me in some way.

The CHAIRMAN. Is there such a bank in that town?

Mr. MILLS. I do not know.

Mr. HITZ. What is the Craven County Improvement Association?

Mr. POOL. Now, just a minute. You said you do not know whether there is such a bank in that county.

Mr. MILLS. I don't know how many banks is in the town of New Bern.

Mr. POOL. But you are stating the fact that you do not know whether that bank is in that town. Is that right?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir. I don't know anything about the banks in New Bern.

Mr. POOL. All right, that is your statement.

Mr. HITZ. Including the First-Citizens Bank & Trust Company in New Bern?

Mr. MILLS. I have answered that question.

Mr. HITZ. Answer it again, please.

Mr. MILLS. I do not know anything about the banks in New Bern, North Carolina.

Mr. HITZ. What is the Craven County Improvement Association, Mr. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, would you please look at the charter here, which I am holding up in front of you, and I invite you to read with me the first "Whereas" clause to it, and it says:

WHEREAS, The Imperial Wizard has received a petition from the following named Klan of the Invisible Empire, Craven County Improvement Assoc[iation]. Praying for themselves and others and their successors to be instituted a Klan of the Order under the name and number of New Bern Klan No. 33, Realm of North Carolina—

and so forth.

Does that, what I have read, appear on the charter which you have brought and given to us?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Now what is the Craven County Improvement Association that is named in this charter which you have accepted, according to the legend on the left-hand bottom corner? What is the association?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HIRTZ. Mr. Mills, shortly after the 24th of January 1965 were you arrested?

Mr. MILLS. I believe—may I say this: There is a transcript in the Craven County Courthouse of my record. It can be obtained by anyone that wants it. Anything pertaining to my arrest, the trial, I will use the fifth amendment. The courthouse speaks for itself, and I will not answer any questions.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I don't wish the record to indicate that silence in this or any other instance indicates acceptance of your right to invoke the fifth amendment in these areas. The counsel has a perfect right to pursue this line of examination, and I invite him to proceed.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman, I move we recess for 20 minutes.

The CHAIRMAN. We will stand in recess for 20 minutes.

(Whereupon, at 3:20 p.m., a brief recess was taken.)

(The subcommittee reconvened at 4 p.m. Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order.

Sir, before the short recess we took in order to respond to a vote on the floor, you said—and I don't know whether that was taken down by the reporter—that your attorney had asked that you be permitted to get a transcript of your testimony.

Is that correct?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

The CHAIRMAN. In that connection, I want to read from the rules of the committee. You have the rule book, the Rules of Procedure, that little blue bound document which I see you have before you.

If you turn to page 3, you will see that any witness or his counsel may obtain a transcript of any executive testimony of the witness:

(1) When a special release of said testimony prior to public release is authorized by the Chairman of the Committee or the Chairman of any Subcommittee; or

(2) After said testimony has been made public by the Committee.

This is an executive session, and it will require committee action on the making of your testimony public before that can be done, but we will certainly take your desire under consideration.

Now, from your statement, it appears that you did consult with a lawyer or counsel before testifying.

Mr. MILLS. I talked with one; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you talk to more than one counsel?

Mr. MILLS. I talked with three.

The CHAIRMAN. Pardon?

Mr. MILLS. I talked with three.

The CHAIRMAN. Three counsel?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. So you are well advised of your rights?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed, Counsel.

Mr. MILLS. Before we start, do I get a transcript of this?

The CHAIRMAN. Well, under the rule, this testimony will first have to be made public. You see, these are executive sessions.

Mr. MILLS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And customarily, we will take your desire under consideration, but customarily executive testimony taken in preparation for public hearings is not released until the public hearings.

So that's the situation we are under, in accordance with the rules. So I can only tell you that we will take your request into consideration, but I would doubt that any testimony, yours and other witnesses', taken in executive session, will be released and made public before the open hearings. I would doubt that, but you have made the request, and we will consider it. We will let you know.

Right now, I can't say you will have it. I can't tell you that, under the rules I have just read. It will require committee action.

Proceed, Counsel.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, do you know a man in New Bern named Oscar Dove?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Oscar Dove, it is our information, Mr. Mills, is an undertaker, and he operates what is known as Dove's mortuary on Pembroke Road.

Are you aware that, about the middle of August 1964, there was a cross-burning at the Dove mortuary, about 10 o'clock in the evening?

That is my question.

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Did you, Mr. Mills, have anything to do with the keeping, by that I mean the making of the minutes that are contained in the spiral notebook that you have produced here today, which you said was a notebook of minutes of some of the meetings of the Craven County Klavern?

Mr. MILLS. Did I what, now, you say?

Mr. HITZ. Have anything to do with the making of the minutes that are contained in the book?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Were they made under your direction?

Mr. MILLS. Refuse to answer that question, using the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. Were they made with your knowledge?

Mr. MILLS. And I will take the fifth amendment on that, also.

Mr. POOL. Is there anything in your oath or in your ceremony in the Klan that prevents you from answering some of these questions?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that question, also.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, are you refusing to answer any of these questions—some you have taken the fifth amendment on, several you said you don't know, as to matters that would seem to be very well within your recollection and your knowledge. Are you refusing to answer any part of them because of your Klan oath?

Mr. MILLS. I will take the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever read the minutes in the minute book that you have produced here?

Mr. MILLS. I will also use the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Under date of August 17, 1964, there are some minutes, and I will read the last one, and it goes like this, quote:

We also decide to burn 3 cross one at Osker Funerl [sic] Home, one on Brices Creek Road, and one in Pamlico County. The meeting was then ajourind [sic]. The Klexter built the cross for us.

(At this point, Mr. Weltner entered the hearing room.)

Mr. HITZ. End of the quote.

Mr. MILLS, does that minute in that book reflect that action of decision to burn those crosses taken at about the time of August 17 by the Klavern?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, also.

The CHAIRMAN. Were three crosses actually burned at the places indicated by the minutes?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Did you know, Mr. Mills, in August 1964, that Mr. Dove, Oscar Dove, on whose place a cross was burned in the mid-part of August 1964, was on the biracial committee in New Bern?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, also.

Mr. HITZ. Do you now know that he was on the biracial committee at that time?

Mr. MILLS. I will take the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Chairman, let's get that point, but I want to ask a question at this time.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. POOL. I have been told, and I have read reports, that the Communists have infiltrated the Ku Klux Klan to a certain extent. Is there any truth to that?

Mr. MILLS. I have no knowledge of it whatsoever.

Mr. POOL. Well, would you say that there are no Communists in the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MILLS. As far as I know, there is not.

Mr. POOL. Well, the reasoning behind it is that the Communists try to get into any kind of organization, just to create havoc and to promote violence. Do you have anything to say about that?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir. As far as I know, there is no Communists in it.

Mr. POOL. No Communists in the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Any other subversive groups have infiltrated the Ku Klux Klan? Do you know of any?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Go ahead.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, along that line, but not drawing any kind of comparison, do you know personally that FBI undercover agents are members of the Klan organizations?

Mr. MILLS. I have no knowledge of it whatsoever.

The CHAIRMAN. You have heard that said, have you?

Mr. MILLS. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. You have heard that said?

Mr. MILLS. Oh, yes; I have heard it. I have read it in the paper.

The CHAIRMAN. Has that been the subject of discussions at meetings?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You mean to say you have never attended any meeting where the subject of FBI undercover agents being in Klan organizations for the purpose of reporting the actions of the Klans to the FBI, you have never—you now under oath say that that subject has never been discussed in your presence at meetings of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. MILLS. Let me say this to clarify one thing, Mr. Willis. I don't know of any FBI being into the organization. They may have men into our organization, but let me say this: We have men in organizations, also.

The CHAIRMAN. You have what?

Mr. MILLS. Also there is Klans in the law enforcement business.

The CHAIRMAN. What, for example?

Mr. MILLS. Well, when I say in the law enforcement business, I mean if the FBI, as you just mentioned, could be in our organization, why can't we have Klans in that organization?

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I am just asking what you know. That's all. You said——

Mr. MILLS. I don't have——

The CHAIRMAN. You asserted as a fact that you had Klans in law enforcement organizations. Do you?

Mr. MILLS. It has been told; yes. I have read it in the papers.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know of any?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know of members of Ku Klux Klan as such, I mean, bona fide members from the point of view of the Klan, who are, let's say, in city police or sheriff's departments in your area, or anywhere? Do you know that to be true?

Mr. MILLS. I would have to use the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. I thought you would.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, you say that if other organizations have infiltrated the Klan, why shouldn't we infiltrate them? Who do you mean when you say "we"?

Mr. MILLS. Well, we couldn't exist. I mean, myself, who wouldn't be "we." I am saying that of any organization, could certainly—if one organization can get into another organization, why can't this organization get in their organization?

Mr. HITZ. I know that, but when you said that, you said "we." Why can't "we" do it?

Mr. MILLS. Well, I was speaking more or less of the Klans.

Mr. HITZ. That's what I gathered you were speaking of.

Are you now a member of the Klan?

Mr. MILLS. Refuse to answer that, and using the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. On the evening of January 24, 1965, in New Bern, about 8:30 p.m., there was a bombing of a 1963 Plymouth automobile which was parked near the St. Peter's African Methodist Episcopal Church, and also a bombing by dynamite of a 1962 Rambler, parked nearby, on Johnson Street. They were both on Johnson Street, near Metcalf. Considerable damage was done to each of the automobiles.

Were you there and did you have anything to do with the bombings of those two cars?

Mr. MILLS. I believe I made myself clear a while ago that anything pertaining to my arrest, or to the court case in which I was involved in Craven County, is on record. Anything pertaining to this charge or this trial, I will use the fifth amendment on it.

The CHAIRMAN. And incidentally, I want to make myself plain, just like I did a while ago. We don't accept your right to do it. We have a perfect right to question you about that.

Mr. MILLS. That is O.K.

The CHAIRMAN. Meaning that we don't accept your invocation of the plea.

Mr. MILLS. Yes; I know what you mean, Mr. Willis.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, we have information that the Plymouth that was bombed that night was owned by a man named Julius Levonne Chambers, who was legal counsel for the NAACP. Did you know that Chambers was legal counsel for that organization?

Mr. MILLS. I will take the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. Don't you have Klan members that have infiltrated the NAACP?

Mr. MILLS. Sir?

Mr. POOL. Do you have Klan members who have infiltrated the NAACP?

Mr. MILLS. I would use the fifth amendment on that, too, Mr. Pool.

Mr. HITZ. Did you know that a man named Chadwick, who was the owner of the Rambler that was dynamited that night, was a speaker at the time at a civil rights meeting that was held in the St. Peter's African Church that I have just referred to?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, too. I will plead the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. Approximately an hour later, about 9:30 p.m., that same night, January 24, 1965, some dynamite was thrown and exploded near the garage of the funeral home operated by Oscar Dove, on Pembroke Road.

Were you there and did you assist in the placing and the exploding of that dynamite?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. What is the purpose of the Ku Klux Klan? What is their main purpose?

Mr. MILLS. I will also take the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. I asked you what the purpose was. That has nothing to do with you. Do you know what the purpose is?

Mr. MILLS. I can accept the fifth amendment on that. I don't have to answer.

Mr. POOL. Well, now, I am asking you, Do you know the purpose?

Mr. MILLS. And I am telling you, I took the fifth amendment.

Mr. POOL. You can say "yes" or "no."

Mr. MILLS. No, I don't have to answer "yes" or "no."

Mr. POOL. Well, that's right, but I don't see where that could incriminate you, is what I am getting at.

Mr. MILLS. Well, I am accepting the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. You are invoking it.

Mr. MILLS. Yes.

Mr. HITZ. Now, on that evening, were you the driver of the car from which this dynamite was thrown? And did you have with you two young men named Fillingame?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

The CHAIRMAN. This robe and the cap and the string, which fits, I suppose, around the midriff, that you brought here in response to the subpoena, does that paraphernalia belong to you?

Mr. MILLS. Does this belong to me?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. When was the last time you wore it?

Mr. MILLS. I don't recall.

The CHAIRMAN. Could you give an approximate date?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And you are not invoking the fifth amendment on that? You just want to rely——

Mr. MILLS. I don't know the date.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, about?

Mr. MILLS. I don't know about.

The CHAIRMAN. Was it last week?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Last month?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Yesterday? Three weeks ago?

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, the record can't get your shaking of your head. Would you please——

The CHAIRMAN. He said "No" to each question.

What did you say to each question?

Mr. MILLS. I said, "No, sir."

The CHAIRMAN. You mean——

Let's try again.

Mr. MILLS. You asked me, when did I wear that last.

The CHAIRMAN. You said you didn't know.

Mr. MILLS. I said I did not know.

The CHAIRMAN. Then I asked you whether it was last week, last month, 3 weeks ago, or yesterday, and you still say you don't know.

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. Was it as long ago as 6 months ago?

Mr. MILLS. I don't recall.

The CHAIRMAN. You understand you are under oath?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know whether it was between 2 weeks and 2 years ago, Mr. Mills?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. In view of that, I am going to ask you this question: Are you able to recall approximately when you last wore the robe, but you are not answering because of the fifth amendment?

Mr. MILLS. On your question, I will also plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you wear that robe since the bombings that the lawyer, our counsel, questioned you about a while ago?

Mr. MILLS. Did I what?

The CHAIRMAN. Did you wear that paraphernalia, the robe and so on, since the bombings that Mr. Hitz, the committee lawyer, questioned you about?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, do you know a young man named Edward Earl Fillingame, F-i-l-l-i-n-g-a-m-e, and another young man named Laurie, L-a-u-r-i-e, Latham Fillingame?

Mr. MILLS. And I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Is it not a fact, Mr. Mills, that on the night of the 24th of January 1964, that both of those young men named Fillingame were riding with you in your car and that you were driving and that one of them threw the dynamite that exploded and damaged each of these two cars, and also the garage area of Mr. Dove's funeral parlor? Is that not true?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that. I will plead the fifth amendment.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you talk to these two gentlemen you just referred to about the fact that you were to appear before this committee under subpoena?

Mr. MILLS. I will also use the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you just simply if you know: Do you know whether they had been summoned to appear before this committee?

Mr. MILLS. I do not.

Mr. POOL. Is there something in the State of North Carolina that makes this organization illegal?

Mr. MILLS. Is there what, sir?

Mr. POOL. Is there anything in the State laws of North Carolina that makes the Ku Klux Klan illegal in that State?

Mr. MILLS. Not that I know of.

Mr. POOL. Well, what—some of the questions that have been asked you, I don't understand your invoking the fifth amendment. That is why I asked that question. I can understand why you invoke it in some cases; and in other cases, I can't.

Go ahead, Counsel.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, you were arrested, were you not, a couple of days after the bombing on the 24th of January, at your home, and were charged with the bombing of these three locations?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. After you were charged with these bombings by the State and also by the Federal authorities for conspiracy to violate the civil rights law, the older civil rights law, you were admitted to bond; were you not?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. And were you not able to obtain bond in the amount of \$25,000 for your release?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, that amount is no peanuts, you know. Who signed the bond?

Mr. MILLS. The court and the papers speaks for it. It is on record at the courthouse.

The CHAIRMAN. I am asking you, who signed the bond?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on it.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the amount of dues that must be paid on admission to membership in the Klan organization you admitted you were a member of?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Who did the collecting?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you do any collecting?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Who is entitled to receive the money collected?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Could you give at least the title of the officer who is supposed to be the one responsible for the keeping of the dues collected?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you collect any of these dues or money for paraphernalia, robes, and whatnot, personally, and did you, having received them, convert that money to your own use, instead of turning it over to your superiors entitled to the funds?

Mr. MILLS. I will use the fifth amendment on that, too; plead the fifth amendment.

Mr. POOL. Have you been charged with any kind of crime in regards to handling of the money?

Mr. MILLS. Sir?

Mr. POOL. Have you been charged with any types of crime or any statutory violation on account of the way you handled money?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, have you ever filed a Federal income tax return?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Why?

Mr. MILLS. The records speak for theirself.

The CHAIRMAN. Pardon?

Mr. MILLS. I say the record speaks for itself.

The CHAIRMAN. It speaks awfully bad for you.

Mr. MILLS. Well, I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, were you appointed—and I use that word as distinguished from “elected”—were you appointed sometime prior to the 4th of June 1964 to be the exalted cyclops, that is, the head man of the Klavern in New Bern, which had the front name of Craven County Improvement Association? Were you appointed to that?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Would it help you, despite your pleading the fifth amendment, to remind you that earlier today in this session you testified that you were, on or about that date, the cyclops of this Klavern?

I am merely now asking you were you appointed to that. Do you still feel that that would incriminate you?

Mr. MILLS. I will take the fifth amendment on that. I plead the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. Now, shortly after this charter was granted, concerning which we have information that it was what commenced the life of this New Bern Klavern, were there not elections held in the Klavern and was not someone else made by election the cyclops, and you were not any longer the exalted cyclops?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. And that is reflected in the minutes; is it not?

Mr. MILLS. That's right. As of August 10, 1964.

The CHAIRMAN. It has been related that Ku Klux Klan organizations have a self-disciplining procedure of some kind, whereby members, so the story goes, violating laws or conducting themselves improperly, are dismissed or voted out of the Klan.

Following the charge filed against you and, as I recall, your conviction, was any action taken by your organization to expel you?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, in connection with what the chairman was asking you, did the Grand Dragon, Mr. Jones, immediately after your arrest, announce that the Klan was going to stick by you and defend you, and did he not attack the legality of your arrest and particularly the search that accompanied the arrest, and did he not do all that and say it in public print?

Mr. MILLS. I read it in the paper.

Mr. HITZ. Did it happen?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. And also, did not Robert Shelton, the Imperial Wizard, make a public statement, which also appeared in the press, to the effect that the FBI had violated your rights when it seized what it did take at the time of the arrest?

(At this point, Mr. Buchanan left the hearing room.)

Mr. HITZ. And attacked the FBI for what it had done?

Mr. MILLS. I don't recall.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, without going into any more of the details about your being charged with these dynamitings and what took place in court, is it not a fact that after you had pleaded guilty to those charges, which resulted in only two being brought and pressed against you, that is, for the two automobile bombings, that you were publicly declared by Grand Dragon Jones to be expelled from the Klan?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Now, do you not know that that was stated by Mr. Jones and published in the paper?

Mr. MILLS. It could have been.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know that it was?

The CHAIRMAN. Well, now, was Mr. Jones telling the truth, or was he lying, when he said you had been expelled?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Now, after your plea of guilty to the two bombings, and at about the time that I have just been referring to, did not Mr. Jones also call you a big liar, in the public press, and are you not now aware that he did do that?

Mr. MILLS. I recall reading it in the paper.

Mr. POOL. What was that in reference to? What was he talking about?

Mr. HITZ. And did not Mr. Jones say that you were a liar for what you had previously told him about your participation, or lack of it, in the bombings?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. And did Mr. Jones not say that it was his understanding and belief that you were not implicated in the bombings and that now that you had pleaded guilty to it, that made you a liar in his eyes, and he said so?

Mr. MILLS. I think that's what was in the paper.

Mr. HITZ. And in turn, did you not call him the biggest liar in the country? Or words to that effect?

Mr. MILLS. Something to that effect might have been put into the press. Seems like I read it.

Mr. HITZ. Did you say it?

Mr. MILLS. Did I say it?

Mr. HITZ. Did you say that about Jones, or words to that effect, that he was a big liar?

Mr. MILLS. I did.

Mr. HITZ. Now, what did you mean when you said that he was a big liar, after he had called you one?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Could it be that both of you were exaggerating a little bit?

Mr. MILLS. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Could it be that maybe both of you were exaggerating? I don't want to use the word "lying."

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I take it that Mr. Jones knew doggoned well you were involved, but he was quite taken aback and disappointed because you had talked about it. Isn't that the truth of it?

Mr. MILLS. Well, I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Where is Mr. Jones?

Mr. MILLS. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Where does he live—Mr. Jones?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know from personal knowledge whether he has been subpoenaed to appear before this committee?

Mr. MILLS. I do not.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, does this name-calling, or whatever you would like to term it, between you and Mr. Jones that got into the public press at the time, and immediately after you pleaded guilty to the bombings, relate to when it was that you were expelled or suspended from the Klan?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, as a matter of fact, I ask you, is it a fact that you never were expelled?

Mr. MILLS. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Is it a fact that you never were expelled, that Jones was trying to make it appear that you were expelled in order to show your Klan organization as being on the up and up? I am just asking.

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. Let me ask a question, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. POOL. Several years ago, the Attorney General put the Ku Klux Klan, I believe, on the subversive list. And I just want to ask you this as a matter of information: Does the Ku Klux Klan advocate the overthrow of law and order and the overthrow of the Government, or anything like that, in case they don't get their way? Is there anything like that in the Klan creed?

Mr. MILLS. Let's see, you said several years ago the Ku Klux Klan was what, now?

Mr. POOL. Was put on the United States Attorney General's subversive list.

Mr. MILLS. Well, I don't believe this is the organization—

Mr. POOL. I wondered if it had changed its policy or something, where—that's what I am getting at.

Mr. MILLS. This is not the same organization as that was.

Mr. POOL. That's what I am getting at. Can you explain what has happened in the Klan?

This is investigating. We are trying to bring out the facts. We are not trying to trip you on this, or anything like that.

Mr. MILLS. I can't, Mr. Pool.

Mr. POOL. It has nothing to do with you personally, but I thought maybe you could explain to the committee what had happened in that regard.

Mr. MILLS. I can't.

The CHAIRMAN. Go ahead.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, was a collection taken up in the Klan to help you financially after you had been arrested and enlarged on bond and before your trial at which you pleaded guilty?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Did you receive any money that was collected to give you aid?

Mr. MILLS. I will also plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know Grady Mars, M-a-r-s?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, also.

Mr. HITZ. Are you aware of any stir within the Klan having to do with the disposition of any money that was collected for your aid?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know whether or not some other Klaverns within the State contributed to that aid fund for you?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Were you ever elected to any office in the New Bern Klavern?

Mr. MILLS. I also plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. Have you ever engaged in politics for officeholders or anything like that?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, also.

The CHAIRMAN. Why? How can running for public office subject you to fear of criminal prosecution or tend to incriminate you?

Mr. MILLS. Well, why would it have anything to do with this case, Mr. Willis?

The CHAIRMAN. Well, that's not the point. We are conducting this hearing. And you have to answer questions, except when you have a right to invoke the fifth amendment. I am telling you——

Mr. MILLS. I used the fifth amendment on his question.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. I am just cautioning you as to what you are doing.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know Walter Moore?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Clifton Heath?

Mr. MILLS. I will also plead it on that, too; the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. Fred Moore?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Harce Faulkner?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Cecil Moore?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. Now, Counsel, just a minute. When this investigation was first announced, it seems to me I recall where several of the leaders of the Klan stated publicly that they welcomed the investigation by this committee and would cooperate with the committee, because they had nothing to hide.

You are taking the fifth amendment on a lot of these questions. Some of them, probably, you have a right to, but on some of them, it is not cooperation with this committee, and I just want to point that out to you that this record is being made, and for your own good, I am telling you that.

You can go ahead and take the fifth amendment, all you want to, but I am just mentioning that to you.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know Cecil Moore?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know those persons to have been members of the Klan when you were?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Now, New Bern——

The CHAIRMAN. Pardon me. I read in the press, certainly in the last 3 or 4 days, and I think it might even have been this morning or yesterday, that quite a large number of Ku Klux Klansmen had a meeting in North Carolina that recently, that is, within the last few days.

Did you attend that meeting?

Mr. MILLS. I would plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. You think simply attending a meeting of the Ku Klux Klan away from your hometown, or your county, would subject you to criminal prosecution, tend to incriminate you?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. POOL. Does the Ku Klux Klan plan acts of violence at these meetings? Is that why you are invoking that?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, what kind of a car do you drive now?

Mr. MILLS. I drive two automobiles.

Mr. HITZ. Do you have a Valiant?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. What is the year of it?

Mr. MILLS. '65.

Mr. HITZ. What color is it?

Mr. MILLS. Red.

Mr. HITZ. What sort of an engine does it have?

Mr. MILLS. It is a V-8.

Mr. HITZ. How much horsepower?

Mr. MILLS. 235.

Mr. HITZ. That is bigger than what usually comes in that model and make of car in that year; isn't it?

Mr. MILLS. They call that the Barracuda engine.

Mr. HITZ. Is it——

Mr. MILLS. It is a standard engine. I mean, it is standard in a Barracuda. That is the sports car. You can get it in the other cars, but you have to order it.

Mr. HITZ. I see. Well, yours isn't Barracuda, though; is it?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. So you have got the high-powered Barracuda engine put in your Valiant. Is that it?

Mr. MILLS. Well, it came from the factory like that.

Mr. HITZ. Well, yes, but that's what you have, anyway; isn't it?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. What's your other car?

Mr. MILLS. That's my wife's car.

Mr. HITZ. The Valiant?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir; the Plymouth. She has a Plymouth.

Mr. HITZ. What year is that?

Mr. MILLS. It is a new car, '65 model.

Mr. HITZ. '65. Has that got a large horsepower engine in it?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. How many horsepower have you got in that car?

Mr. MILLS. 365.

Mr. HITZ. Do you have air conditioning in your Valiant?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Do you have one in the Plymouth?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Now, in your Valiant, you have got a citizens band two-way radio; haven't you?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Transmitter and receiver?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. What do you do with that?

Mr. MILLS. I can communicate from my house to my automobile.

Mr. HITZ. And you have another citizens band receiver and transmitter there; do you?

Mr. MILLS. At my home?

Mr. HITZ. At home.

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Can you use the same equipment in your car to communicate with other places than your home?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir; providing that they have the same channel to operate on that I do, I can.

Mr. HITZ. And they do, don't they?

Mr. MILLS. Some of them do and some of them don't. The radios, some of them are different.

Mr. HITZ. And they have a lot of them in the New Bern area, do they not, that are on the same channel?

Mr. MILLS. Approximately a hundred; I would say a hundred.

Mr. HITZ. Have you conducted any Klan business over that citizens band radio?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Are you aware that Robert Shelton, the head of the United Klans, has a pretty elaborate setup of numerous citizens band radios?

Mr. MILLS. I don't know anything about Mr. Shelton.

Mr. HITZ. You don't know anything about him?

(At this point Mr. Buchanan returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. HITZ. Well, don't you know that he is the Imperial Wizard of the United Klans of America?

Mr. MILLS. That's what it says on the charter.

Mr. HITZ. And he signed his name, and that's the title that he has got, and you signed this as accepting not only the charter on behalf of the Craven County Improvement Association, but the position of its exalted cyclops. Isn't that right?

Mr. MILLS. I will also plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Well, you have already said that; haven't you?

Mr. MILLS. Said what?

Mr. HITZ. That you accepted this charter on behalf of the New Bern Klavern, and that you acknowledged it and the fact that you were its exalted cyclops.

Mr. MILLS. When I received this, I was exalted cyclops.

Mr. HITZ. No, haven't you told us today that you have already received this for the Klavern and that you were its exalted cyclops?

Mr. MILLS. At the time this was presented, I was.

Mr. HITZ. That's correct.

Mr. MILLS. That's right. That's right.

Mr. HITZ. Now, this causes me to caution you, Mr. Mills, with respect to your saying from time to time that you don't know, or that you don't remember. You just said a little bit ago that you don't know anything about Robert Shelton, and his name appears as the person who gave this charter to your new Klavern, just organized in New Bern.

Mr. MILLS. May I state, Mr. Hitz, that that charter had his name on it when it came to me.

Mr. HITZ. Yes. And your answer to my question was, the question being, "Do you know him?" You said, "I don't know anything about him."

Mr. MILLS. I have never seen the man.

Mr. HITZ. Do you still say that you don't know anything about him?

Mr. MILLS. I don't know anything about Mr. Shelton.

Mr. HITZ. My caution to you, then, is that in this jurisdiction, Mr. Mills, there is a case you might care to write down. The name is Burle, B-u-r-l-e, in which somebody who was questioned under oath by the grand jury said that he did not remember something, and it was of such importance, apparently, in his life, that he was charged with perjury for testifying that he didn't remember. And he was convicted of it, and the United States court of appeals upheld the conviction for perjury of such a person.

That is the caution that I want to give you, and maybe should have given it to you earlier.

Do you know a man named Woody Goodwin, who has been Klaliff in the United Klans of America?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know him as a member of the Klan in the Realm of North Carolina?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Have you known Arthur Leonard as a member of the North Carolina Realm of United Klans?

Mr. MILLS. I will also plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Have you known that he has held the office of klokard?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Have you known W. R. McCubbins? As a member of the North Carolina Realm?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Have you known McCubbins as a kludd?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Now, I have called Mr. Goodwin the Klaliff, and Mr. Leonard the klokard, and now I am calling Mr. McCubbins the kludd. Actually, State's officers for North Carolina, they were more correctly Grand Klaliff, grand klokard, and grand kludd. I am correct in making that amendment to my question; am I not?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead a fifth amendment on the question you asked as to whether I knew them or not.

Mr. HITZ. And as to whether they were respectively Grand Klaliff, grand klokard, and grand kludd, what is your answer?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. Have you known Charles Deese, D-e-e-s-e, as a member of the Klan in the Realm of North Carolina?

Mr. MILLS. I will also plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever known him to have been grand kligrapp?

Mr. MILLS. I will also plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Have you known Ray Terry to have been a member of the North Carolina Realm in the Klan?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Have you known him to be the grand kladd of the North Carolina Realm?

Mr. MILLS. I will have to plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know Buck House?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know him to have been a member of the North Carolina Klan? That is, North Carolina Realm, and to have been the grand klarogo?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know Jim McLamb?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know him to have been a member of the North Carolina Realm? And a grand klexter for them?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. While counsel is looking up something, Mr. Mills, did you know, or did you know of, a man named Eldon Edwards, from Atlanta, who used to be head of the U.S. Klans?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you either know or did you read in the paper or did you hear discussed that in 1960, when Mr. Edwards was head of the U.S. Klans, that he expelled Shelton from the position of Grand Dragon of the Alabama Klans for withholding funds, for not reporting funds to the head of the Klan?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

The CHAIRMAN. And did you know that it was at about that time that Shelton went on his own, apparently, and formed his own organization?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know whether it was true or not true that Shelton had, in fact, misappropriated or withheld funds that he collected?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. All right, Counsel.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, did you make application as spokesman for a group of persons to be admitted into the United Klans and to receive a charter as a Klavern? Did you do that?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. What I am trying to find out from you is if you did not make application, and have it favorably acted on by Mr. Shelton, here, as Imperial Wizard, which resulted in the charter which resulted in the Klavern which resulted in your being the appointed officer, holding the appointed office of exalted cyclops?

Mr. MILLS. Mr. Jones gave me that charter.

Mr. HITZ. He did?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Well, did you make application?

Mr. MILLS. I made no application; no, sir.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

Mr. HITZ. Well, did you act as spokesman for the group of people who became chartered as the Klavern in New Bern?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Did you negotiate with Mr. Jones for the granting by the Wizard of this charter?

Mr. MILLS. And I will also plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. You have told us that on and about the date of 4 June, which is the date of your acceptance of this charter for the Improvement Association, the Craven County Improvement Association, that you were its exalted cyclops, which is the head man.

Mr. MILLS. When that charter was issued, I was; yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Yes. And were you that up until the 10th of August, when I think you made some reference to action taken that is reflected in the minutes? Were you exalted cyclops?

Mr. MILLS. I believe the minutes states.

The CHAIRMAN. The minutes said the 17th. Is that the minutes, the meeting of the 17th when the decision was made——

Mr. MILLS. I believe the minutes of that date——

The CHAIRMAN. —to burn three crosses. You submitted those minutes.

Mr. MILLS. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. I am asking counsel if that is the date he is referring to.

Mr. HITZ. I am referring to the minutes of the 10th of August, which is the date that he gave us a while ago.

Mr. MILLS. Of '64?

Mr. HITZ. And I have the minute book here. Yes, of '64.

Mr. MILLS. There was an election of officers as the minutes stated.

Mr. HITZ. And is the date correct, the 10th of August?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. All right, go ahead.

Mr. MILLS. There was an election of new officers, which there was new officers appointed. I was at that time—up until then, I was exalted cyclops of the Klavern.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, let's go. What happened at that August 10th meeting? Were you reelected or reappointed?

Mr. MILLS. I was not reelected. There were new officers elected.

The CHAIRMAN. Who were they?

Mr. MILLS. I use the fifth amendment on that. I plead the fifth amendment.

The CHAIRMAN. Don't the minutes show that?

Mr. MILLS. I don't think so.

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. The minutes don't show who was elected?

Mr. MILLS. He has them.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Chairman, the minutes of that day do not show. They do show, however, and I am going to incorporate this into a question—I am doing that now, Mr. Mills—it says in here: "The EC," that is exalted cyclops, of course; isn't that right?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ [Continues reading:] "said he could no longer serve—his business took so much of his time." Did you make that statement to the body?

Mr. MILLS. I did, sir.

Mr. HITZ. What was the business that took so much time?

Mr. MILLS. Well, I was working some on the road and I helped my father, and I also helped my brother some, work.

Mr. HITZ. It goes on: "The Treasurer also resined [sic] and Bill Ross took his place."

Now was there an election there that made Ross the treasurer and possibly replaced you? Was there an actual election that night?

Mr. MILLS. Well, the minutes speak for themselves.

Mr. HITZ. But I am asking you the question. I am asking you for your recollection of whether or not there was an election that night.

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. And you didn't run, evidently.

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. For exalted cyclops.

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Up to that time, you had served as exalted cyclops by appointment; had you?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. You had not been elected at any time?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir. It was temporary.

Mr. HITZ. And the appointment, I think you told us, was by J. R. Jones?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. What position did J. R. Jones hold, to give him the authority to appoint you?

Mr. MILLS. Grand Dragon of the State of North Carolina.

The CHAIRMAN. Is he still Grand Dragon?

Mr. MILLS. To my best knowledge, he is.

Mr. POOL. Is that Klavern that you belonged to in New Bern, has it increased in membership or dropped down, or what has happened to it?

Mr. MILLS. I would plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, when I commenced to ask you just now about the 10th of August, which is the date you gave us a while ago, when you were mentioning the time that officers were elected, you had in your hand a paper which appeared to have some typewriting on it, and it is in the pile of papers you are holding now, and you referred to it as I was asking the question.

I wonder if you would tell us what that paper is.

Mr. MILLS. I will read it to you, if you want me to.

Mr. HITZ. May I see it first, so we can tell whether it has anything to do with what we are looking into?

Mr. MILLS. When you get through with it, I will read it to Mr. Chairman.

Mr. HITZ. Thank you.

(Document handed to Mr. Hitz.)

Mr. HITZ. Well, Mr. Mills, in view of the fact that you have offered to read this on your own, I won't make it any part of my question, so that you will be reading this in at your wish.

Mr. MILLS. All right. Is it permissible, Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN. Surely.

Mr. MILLS. You want me to read it all, the date and everything on it?

Mr. HITZ. Since you have offered, it will be helpful to us. It is right in line.

Mr. MILLS. [Reading:] "August 10th, '64. Dear Fellow Klansmen: In regards to being your EC in the past, let me say I have enjoyed working with you"——

The CHAIRMAN. A little louder.

(Mr. MILLS. [Continues reading:] "let me say I have enjoyed working with you and serving the organization as much as anyone. But with other work that I have to do, it is taking too much of my time up, and therefore, I recommend that you get someone else tonight for your new EC and any time I can help any of you all, in paper, or book work, I will be more than glad to do it. Thanking you all for your past support, I am.")

The CHAIRMAN. And that was from yourself?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. It was in the form of a letter of resignation?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. HITZ. Did you again hold office in the Craven County Improvement Association Klavern?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the name of that association?

Mr. HITZ. Craven County Improvement Association.

The CHAIRMAN. Can't you tell us what that outfit is?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that a social club?

Mr. MILLS. I pled the fifth amendment on the question.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that a hunting lodge, or a meeting place?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on your question as to what it was.

The CHAIRMAN. In all frankness, would it be what we call a front organization for a Klan outfit?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Does it own any property?

Mr. MILLS. I will also plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Repeat that name, Counsel.

Mr. HITZ. Craven County Improvement Association.

The CHAIRMAN. It doesn't say incorporated?

Mr. HITZ. No. No, it does not.

The CHAIRMAN. Now you are not a lawyer.

Mr. MILLS. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. I know you are not a lawyer and I don't want to ask you any questions that you couldn't answer, that you can't answer because you are not a lawyer, but let me ask you this: As a practical proposition, does an association of this kind, as far as you know, have to have some kind of a charter or permit from, let's say, the secretary of the state, or must the association's bylaws or charter be recorded at the courthouse, to try to use nonlegal words? Do you know what the practice is?

Mr. MILLS. I do not.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know whether this association has any foundation paper, charter, bylaws, or whatever, recorded at the local courthouse in that county?

Mr. MILLS. I would plead the fifth amendment on that. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Actually, Mr. Mills, and I don't think we are getting beyond the testimony that you gave here, the name "Craven County Improvement Association" is just a front name or a nickname, or whatever you want to call it, for a Klan; is it not?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. And doesn't it say right on here that it is a Klan, under the United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

The CHAIRMAN. Read the sentence, so I can follow it. I have never read it.

Mr. HITZ. And doesn't it state this in this fashion, "Whereas, The Imperial Wizard has received a petition"—and I am going to interrupt now.

Did you not become the spokesman for a petition to accomplish the issuance of this document here?

Mr. MILLS. I believe I pled the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. All right, "Whereas, The Imperial Wizard has received a petition from the following named Klan of the Invisible Empire, Craven County Improvement Assoc[iation]"—

Now I am going to ask you again—you have been asked before, perhaps—if the Craven County Improvement Association just isn't the front name for that unit of the Klan which is the New Bern Klavern? Isn't that what the Improvement Association is?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, has it done any improving?

Mr. MILLS. I plead—

The CHAIRMAN. Either in social life, or streets or buildings or property or esthetic or other areas in the little town of New Bern?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Isn't it just a plain front?

Mr. MILLS. I pled the fifth amendment on your question, Mr. Willis.

Mr. HITZ. Now did you read that paper that you had of a statement to the body that you couldn't any longer act as exalted cyclops, on the 10th of August 1964, in order to indicate that when these bombings took place on January 24, 1965, that you were no longer the exalted cyclops? Is that what you had in mind when you read that to us?

Mr. MILLS. I pled the fifth amendment, on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, for the record, let me read this reference to, or identification of, the association we have been referring to from the charter itself:

To All Who Read and Respect These Lines, Greeting: WHEREAS, The Imperial Wizard has received a petition from the following named Klan of the Invisible Empire, Craven County Improvement Assoc[iation]. Praying for themselves and others and their successors to be instituted a Klan of the Order under the name and number of New Bern Klan No. 33, Realm of North Carolina, and same to be located at New Bern, in the County of Craven, State of North Carolina, United States of America, * * *

And you still don't know what improvements this improvement association engaged in?

Mr. MILLS. I pled the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, I know, but this leads to another question: Would such things as bombing automobiles be improving a locality?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, on July 16, 1964, the minutes state in part, "It was brought to our attention about some trouble within the organization."

What sort of trouble was there?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Were you involved in the trouble?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. And on the 3d of August, the minutes say in part that that was "a very poor meeting," only 15 members present.

How many members did the Klavern have?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Did you meet once a week?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Now it was very shortly after this, less than a month, where the minute noted trouble, that you in effect resigned as exalted cyclops, or at least you said you couldn't go on any further with that position and would like to be relieved of it, and didn't run for office.

Did the trouble noted on July 16 have anything to do with your decision not to run?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Was it financial trouble?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that, also.

Mr. POOL. Can you answer this question without taking the fifth amendment? Who manufactures your robes and your hoods?

Mr. MILLS. Mr. Pool, I am going to give you a good answer and I am not going to take the fifth amendment.

Mr. POOL. All right.

Mr. MILLS. Honest, from my heart, I do not know.

Mr. POOL. All right. I won't insist on an answer, because I believe you on that.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, I have another question I would like to ask you. You told the staff this morning when we were talking to you, told me, told Mr. McConnon and myself, that you brought everything with you that was in your possession or available to you or under your control that was called for by the subpoena, except some Roman candles that were——

Mr. MILLS. And some small firecrackers, what we call the lady crackers. It is one of the smallest you can buy. Strictly for children's use.

Mr. HITZ. All right, I see. And that those were, however, seized by the FBI when they arrested you shortly after the bombing and were retained by them until turned over to the State solicitor, Mr. Hamilton?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

Mr. HITZ. From whom just recently, and after you were served with our subpoena, you recovered this material?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

Mr. HITZ. That is, you recovered what you brought here, plus the Roman candles which you did not bring?

Mr. MILLS. I did not bring them.

Mr. HITZ. From Mr. Hamilton, who was holding them to be returned to you?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

Mr. HITZ. Is that right?

Now, was Mr. Hamilton the prosecutor of your State charges for dynamiting the two automobiles?

Mr. MILLS. He was solicitor at the trial; yes, sir.

Mr. HITZ. Now, how big were these Roman candles that we have been talking about just now?

Mr. MILLS. Well, Mr. Hitz, may I ask a question? Do you know what a Roman candle is?

Mr. HITZ. Yes; I have fired them. Have you?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir; I have shot about a hundred, Christmas.

Mr. HITZ. What size were they?

Mr. MILLS. It is a 10-shot.

Mr. HITZ. Beg pardon?

Mr. MILLS. It is a 10-ball Roman candle, and I would say probably it is about this long [indicating].

The CHAIRMAN. The witness indicates about how long?

Mr. HITZ. Do it again.

Mr. MILLS. I would say approximately 14 or maybe 15 inches long.

The CHAIRMAN. That would be the approximation of the distance between your two hands. You see, the record doesn't reflect.

Mr. MILLS. I have never measured one.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand. It is just approximating.

Mr. HITZ. What do you have them for?

Mr. MILLS. We shot the—a bunch of them at Christmas, and they were some I had left over.

Mr. HITZ. Were they any part of cross-burning or any of the other ceremonies of the Klan?

Mr. MILLS. Absolutely not.

Mr. HITZ. Did you explain that to the FBI when they took them from your house, along with a few other things?

Mr. MILLS. They didn't ask me.

Mr. HITZ. They didn't?

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you this, and this has to do with information, and means of gathering it, concerning the organization of one Klan organization as compared to another, over the areas where they exist.

Now you have invoked the fifth amendment to this, but I want to make a statement. You were charged, and we know that you pleaded guilty, to the bombing charge. My question is: Were you ordered to do that by any superior, or was that decision made by you alone, or was it made at a meeting, or does it take a group of leaders or Klansmen to order such an action in the Klan to which you belonged?

Mr. MILLS. I will have to plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. A while ago I asked you about the paraphernalia you wear. You said you didn't know who manufactured it. Without taking the fifth amendment, can you tell me how these are distributed? Do they come from the national office or, you know, do you know how that would work?

Mr. MILLS. I would have to plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, do you know Gordon Jewell?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Red Hardison?

Mr. MILLS. Repeat that.

Mr. HITZ. Red Hardison, H-a-r-d-i-s-o-n, or a last name similar to that.

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that, also.

Mr. HITZ. John Anderson?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that, too.

Mr. HITZ. Pete Anderson?

Mr. MILLS. And I also plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Did you know them to be Klan members in New Bern?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know Darrall Chambler? C-h-a-m-b-l-e-r.

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Or Clinton Willey, W-i-l-l-e-y?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Did you know them to be members of the Klan in Craven County, your county?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Do you know an organization known as the Craven County White Citizens Council?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. POOL. Did you bring any pins or rings or other insignia with you under this subpoena?

Mr. MILLS. Mr. Pool, I will tell you, like I believe I told Mr. McConnon when he served the subpoena on me, I returned, when I left office, let's put it—and in the Klavern, all the papers I had, I turned them in. I never owned any pins or any rings.

Mr. POOL. You never owned any pins or rings?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir.

Mr. POOL. Are the other members of the Klan, do they have rings and pins, or were you the only one that didn't have? Is that it?

Mr. MILLS. Well, I plead the fifth amendment on what they have.

Mr. HITZ. When did you turn over these pins and rings?

Mr. MILLS. When I left office. I didn't have any pins or rings.

Mr. HITZ. You mean——

Mr. MILLS. I didn't have anything like that in my possession. No pins or rings.

Mr. HITZ. On the 10th of August?

Mr. MILLS. That's right—of '64.

Mr. HITZ. Well, did you turn any over on that day, so you didn't have them afterwards?

Mr. MILLS. No, sir; I didn't turn any over. I didn't have any.

Mr. HITZ. Well, I thought you answered Mr. Pool that whatever of this material you had, you turned over.

The CHAIRMAN. No. No, in fairness, he said he never owned——

Mr. HITZ. Oh, you never had any.

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

The CHAIRMAN. —pins or rings.

Mr. HITZ. Well, I am mistaken on that, and I am corrected.

Mr. POOL. Papers. He said papers. Isn't that what you said?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

The CHAIRMAN. What did you turn over? Let's ask independently.

Mr. MILLS. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. What did you turn over to the lodge or the order? The group. On August 10th?

Mr. MILLS. I would plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Did you turn anything over on the 10th of August when you went out of office?

Mr. MILLS. I would plead the fifth amendment.

Mr. POOL. He said a while ago that he turned papers over.

Mr. HITZ. How does it happen, Mr. Mills, that on about the 26th of January 1965—now, we are talking about almost 6 months later—that you were possessed of the minute book of the Klavern?

Mr. MILLS. That minute book is not any good. It is recorded in another book.

Mr. HITZ. I see. All right, sir, and how does it happen that the minute book that I have here and you brought to us and which ends up in your possession, nevertheless carried these entries up through the 17th of August, which was 7 days and one meeting after you had relinquished your office? How does that occur?

Mr. MILLS. Phrase the question again, Mr. Hitz.

Mr. HITZ. How does it happen that the book that we have here has an entry in it which is a full 7 days after you said you relinquished your job as exalted cyclops?

Mr. MILLS. This book wasn't used into the Klavern but just a short time. All information on this book was recorded on another book. This book was just waste material.

Mr. HITZ. Yes, but it records one formal meeting of the 17th of August by date, and it has three pages or so of entries after that, and

all after you say you left office. How does it happen that this book that you say is no good was nevertheless used to make entries on after you had relinquished your office?

Mr. MILLS. How was it used?

Mr. HITZ. No; how does it happen that it was used as a book on the 17th of August and bears the original minutes in it, and entries on other pages later than that, and yet you say that the book is useless and that you turned your office over on the 10th?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

Mr. HITZ. How does that fit in?

Mr. MILLS. As I stated before, what there was on this book was transferred to another book.

Mr. HITZ. But it was current before it was transferred; was it not?

Mr. MILLS. It was what?

Mr. HITZ. It was current, it was new, it was original, before it was transferred on to the new book.

Mr. MILLS. The book, may I say, the book hasn't always been in my possession.

Mr. HITZ. You mean that——

The CHAIRMAN. Has not always been in your possession?

Mr. MILLS. That is right.

Mr. HITZ. You mean that you got it back after the 10th, if you turned it over on the 10th?

Mr. MILLS. I would say yes.

Mr. HITZ. But these are the original minutes as of and for the day August 17, and its meeting. Is that right?

Mr. MILLS. What is recorded in there is the original minutes; yes.

Mr. HITZ. And then there are entries that are not dated that are contained on separate pages after that. You were possessed at the time of your arrest of this original notebook, of original minutes; right?

Mr. MILLS. That was some of the first. The original notebook was not in my possession, not in 1965.

Mr. HITZ. And how does it happen you were possessed of the very charter that gave being to the Klavern of which you had been the exalted cyclops, 6 months later and at the time of your arrest?

Mr. MILLS. How come I was in charge of it?

Mr. HITZ. No; how come you were possessed of this charter here?

Mr. MILLS. That's what I am saying. You want to know how come it was in my possession.

Mr. HITZ. Still in your possession.

Mr. MILLS. I will be glad to answer your question. It fell, and the glass broke in it, and I took it to Craven Glass Company in New Bern. Or shall I say, I will phrase that question differently, that I didn't take it. Another gentleman did, and we had a new glass put in it. And that's how come it was in my possession at the time.

Mr. HITZ. Who gave it to you to get repaired for the glass?

Mr. MILLS. I take the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. And you think that would further incriminate you, now that you have already said that you took it from them and got it repaired. And were you holding it for the return to that individual?

Mr. MILLS. I was going to return it back to the gentleman that gave it to me.

Mr. HITZ. Now why did they give it to you to get repaired?

Mr. MILLS. I don't know.

Mr. HITZ. Is this minute book one of the papers that you have said you turned over when you gave up office on the 10th of August?

Mr. MILLS. Is this minute book one of them that I gave over?

Mr. HITZ. Yes.

Mr. MILLS. Yes; that is some of the literature.

Mr. HITZ. Well, then you must have gotten it back for the writer to put the minute entry, the original minute entry in it of August 17. Why did the writer or whomever you gave it to return it to you?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. Are we to assume, then, that you are still the head of the Klan in New Bern?

Mr. MILLS. I pled the fifth amendment on that.

Let me answer Mr. Pool's question. Can I answer it?

Mr. POOL. Go right ahead.

Mr. MILLS. I believe I took the fifth amendment on your question, didn't I, Mr. Pool?

Mr. POOL. If you want to withdraw it, that will be fine.

Mr. MILLS. I will withdraw the fifth amendment on Mr. Pool. Mr. Pool, ask me that question again.

Mr. POOL. Is the committee to assume that you are still the head of the Klan in New Bern?

Mr. MILLS. I am not head of the Klan of New Bern.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you a member of it now?

Mr. MILLS. And I take the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. POOL. Can you explain further and say, do you hold any office in the Klan in New Bern? Can you say that?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. POOL. Are we to assume, is the committee to assume that you then are still an officer of the Klan in New Bern?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. POOL. You withdraw the fifth amendment as to being the head of it, but now you are invoking the fifth amendment when I ask you about being an officer?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

Mr. POOL. In other words, the committee then can assume that you are an officer of the Klan in New Bern.

Mr. MILLS. No; I plead the fifth amendment on it.

Mr. POOL. I really can't understand why you withdraw the fifth amendment on the first question, but invoke it on the second question, but that's your privilege.

Mr. HITZ. So, Mr. Mills, you have just now told us that you are not the head of the Klan in New Bern.

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

Mr. HITZ. By which I would assume that you mean you are not the head of the unit, that is, the unit for the New Bern area, which is the Craven County area—that you are not the head of that?

Mr. MILLS. I am not a head of the New Bern Klavern.

Mr. HITZ. Right.

Mr. POOL. You are not the exalted cyclops of the Klan any more?

Mr. MILLS. I am not the exalted cyclops of the Klavern.

Mr. HITZ. And New Bern Klavern is the Craven County Improvement Association; is it not?

Mr. MILLS. I have pled the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. And you have also told us that you would take the fifth as to whether or not you are even a member of the New Bern Klavern?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

Mr. HITZ. I would like now to ask you, since you are drawing a line which I am not quite able to follow as to when you answer and when you take the fifth, whether or not at any time you have been an officer at the State level, that is, at the grand level, in North Carolina, of this United Klans?

Mr. MILLS. You say "an officer." Do you mean holding a position like the Grand Dragon, or something like that?

Mr. HITZ. Holding any position, any grand position, any position at the State, realm, level.

Mr. MILLS. State, realm, level. Would that be the exalted cyclops of the Klavern? That is the only position——

The CHAIRMAN. No; that is the local.

Mr. HITZ. That would be the county level.

Mr. MILLS. That is the only position I have ever held.

Mr. HITZ. Ever held?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

Mr. POOL. In other words, that is the only office you have ever held in the New Bern Klavern?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

The CHAIRMAN. Or in any other chapter or any other organization?

Mr. MILLS. I pled the fifth amendment on that, Mr. Willis.

Mr. POOL. Well, according to your statement, then, he is not an officer in the New Bern chapter, then. That's what I—the way you answered it, is that the way you want to leave it?

Mr. MILLS. I believe you asked me was I exalted cyclops of the New Bern Klavern, and I stated I was not. Then you asked me a question, was I an officer of the organization, did you not? And I said I plead the fifth amendment.

Mr. POOL. That is right. Then what did you just say a while ago?

Mr. MILLS. And what was your question a while ago?

Mr. POOL. I didn't ask a question. You were answering that question.

Mr. MILLS. And I believe Mr. Willis asked me a question, do I hold office in any other organization; did you not?

Mr. POOL. Let's have the reporter read that back.

Mr. MILLS. All right.

Mr. POOL. I would like to see how he answered it.

(The reporter read from her notes as follows:)

Mr. POOL. You are not the exalted cyclops of the Klan any more?

Mr. MILLS. I am not the exalted cyclops of the Klavern.

Mr. HITZ. And New Bern Klavern is the Craven County Improvement Association; is it not?

Mr. MILLS. I have pled the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. And you have also told us that you would take the fifth as to whether or not you are even a member of the New Bern Klavern?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

Mr. HITZ. I would like now to ask you, since you are drawing a line which I am not quite able to follow as to when you answer and when you take the fifth, whether or not at any time you have been an officer at the State level, that is, at the grand level, in North Carolina, of this United Klans?

Mr. MILLS. You say "an officer." Do you mean holding a position like the Grand Dragon, or something like that?

Mr. HITZ. Holding any position, any grand position, any position at the State, realm, level.

Mr. MILLS. State, realm, level. Would that be the exalted cyclops of the Klavern? That is the only position—

The CHAIRMAN. No; that is the local.

Mr. HITZ. That would be the county level.

Mr. MILLS. That is the only position I have ever held.

Mr. HITZ. Ever held?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

Mr. POOL. In other words, that is the only office you have ever held in the New Bern Klavern?

Mr. MILLS. That's right.

The CHAIRMAN. Or in any other chapter or any other organization?

Mr. MILLS. I pled the fifth amendment on that, Mr. Willis.

Mr. POOL. The record is fine, as far as I am concerned. That just answers my question.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, we have some information to the effect that you have started your own Klan.

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. I hadn't asked the question yet.

Mr. MILLS. I thought you had. You stopped talking.

Mr. HITZ. I was thinking. I do that occasionally.

I say, we have information that you started your own Klan. Is that true?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that.

Mr. HITZ. Would that fact, if it is true, have anything to do with the fact that you on the 10th, on the 24th of January 1965, and again shortly after you were served with this subpoena were possessed of the original minute books of this Craven County Klavern, which books contained entries of at least one dated meeting after the time when you say you no longer held any office there at all, and other entries that don't bear any date at all?

Mr. MILLS. I pled the fifth amendment on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, at this point, now, his invocation of the fifth amendment to my question is starting to make sense. So let me ask you two or three questions.

As I understand, the exalted cyclops is the head officer of the local Klan organization. That is his name; is it?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I said to you that it is correct, and I said to you that I know that you know. Now let's quit pussyfooting. You know that the exalted cyclops is the head officer of a local Klan organization. Don't you know that?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on the question.

The CHAIRMAN. And do you know that as regards statewide officials, first, the designation is "grand." You have the Grand Dragon, the Grand Klaliff, those are statewide officials. Isn't that true?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment to that question, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Now I asked you a while ago, you having said that you were not now the exalted cyclops, I honestly understood you to

be conveying the thought, and I was simply clarifying the record, and asked you whether you are not now the exalted cyclops, or any other officer, of that New Bern Klan, and you invoked the fifth amendment on that. Does that mean that you are now an officer of this new Klan organization counsel just talked to you about?

Mr. MILLS. I believe I stated I was not the exalted cyclops of the Klavern.

The CHAIRMAN. Pardon? Let's get that straight.

Mr. MILLS. I believe I stated that I was not the exalted cyclops of the Klavern.

The CHAIRMAN. Right.

Mr. MILLS. I believe the question followed, did I hold any other office. And I pleaded the fifth amendment.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, let me ask you this question: Do you hold any other office below the exalted cyclops in the New Bern Klan organization?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you hold any other office in another Klan organization that you helped to organize recently or in the not too distant past?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question, too.

Mr. POOL. Do you hold a State office under Shelton?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Mr. Mills, in this same minute book, after a page is skipped, I notice a much later entry than what I had asked you about before, and the entry is for 11-8-64, the 8th of November, and it states: "Meeting of Unit was called to order by E. C., Business was in order. Donald Bland was voted out of the order by the unit."

Now that would seem to indicate there were some omissions here, that this was the original minute book, at least on the date of the 8th of November. Again I would like to know, despite the fact you say this isn't any good and that it is old and that the entries have been copied over, I would still like to know how it happens that you remained possessed of this original document at the time that you were arrested.

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Has any one in the Craven Klan ever attempted to get from you this original minute book?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Have you ever refused to deliver over to anyone in the Klan this original minute book?

Mr. MILLS. I plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. Who was going to pay you, or who did pay you, for the broken glass that you had replaced in the charter picture that you have brought to us?

Mr. MILLS. I will plead the fifth amendment on that question.

Mr. HITZ. I think that's the staff questioning, Mr. Chairman.

Oh, I have one question, please, sir. I do have one question.

Would you look at this and tell us whether any of this is in your handwriting?

Mr. MILLS. Not a bit of it.

The CHAIRMAN. What?

Mr. MILLS. Not one bit of it.

Mr. HITZ. That is the staff questioning.

The CHAIRMAN. What was his answer?

Mr. HITZ. "Not a bit of it."

Mr. MILLS. He asked me, was this any of my handwriting, and I said not any bit of it was my handwriting.

Mr. HITZ. In that minute book.

The CHAIRMAN. The Chair has no questions.

Mr. Pool, any questions?

Mr. Pool. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Weltner?

Mr. WELTNER. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Buchanan?

Sir, you will remain under subpena. In other words, the subpena will remain in effect until October 21, unless you are otherwise notified.

Mr. HITZ. Might I suggest that he be advised that the subpena is continued until the 21st of October; that is, it has a new return day, which is the 21st.

The CHAIRMAN. That is right. The subpena is now continued and renewed to and through October 21.

Mr. MILLS. It is good up until that date. Is that right, Mr. Willis?

Mr. HITZ. Well, it calls for his return to Washington on the 21st of October. That is, we are continuing today's call upon him——

The CHAIRMAN. Until that time.

Mr. HITZ. Until October the 21st.

In other words, it compels you to return here, unless otherwise advised, on October 21. Do you understand, sir?

Mr. MILLS. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Is a time necessary?

Mr. HITZ. I beg pardon?

The CHAIRMAN. Is a time, an hour, necessary?

Mr. HITZ. Ten a.m., whatever is the Washington local time at that time. I think it may be Eastern Standard Time.

Mr. MILLS. It is an hour ahead of our time.

The CHAIRMAN. Ten a.m. Washington time, October 21.

All right.

(Whereupon, at 5:50 p.m., Tuesday, August 24, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, subject to the call of the Chair.)

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis, Pool, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 5

WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 6, 1965.

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

EXECUTIVE SESSION ¹

The subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities ² met, pursuant to recess, at 10 a.m., in Room 313-A, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Edwin E. Willis (chairman) presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Joe R. Pool, of Texas; Charles L. Weltner, of Georgia; John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio; and John H. Buchanan, Jr., of Alabama.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis, Pool, and Weltner.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; Donald T. Appell, chief investigator; and Philip R. Manuel, investigator.

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

This executive hearing is being conducted pursuant to the resolution of this committee adopted on March 30, 1965, to conduct the investigation of the Ku Klux Klan organizations of America.³

A copy of that resolution has already been placed in the record.

Will you be sworn?

Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed, Mr. Manuel.

TESTIMONY OF JAMES R. VENABLE

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please state your full name for the record?

Mr. VENABLE. James R. Venable.

Mr. MANUEL. Where do you reside, Mr. Venable?

Mr. VENABLE. I live at 900 V.F.W. Drive, Stone Mountain, Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. When and where were you born, sir?

¹ Released by the committee and ordered to be printed.

² For appointment of subcommittee, see page 1527.

³ For resolution, see pp. 1523, 1524.

Mr. VENABLE. I was born in DeKalb County at Lithonia, Georgia, January 15, 1905.

Mr. MANUEL. What is your occupation?

Mr. VENABLE. I am attorney at law.

Mr. MANUEL. How long have you been an attorney?

Mr. VENABLE. I have been practicing law since 1930.

Mr. MANUEL. Where did you earn your attorney's degree?

Mr. VENABLE. I went to Atlanta Law School in Atlanta, Georgia, Fulton County.

Mr. MANUEL. What is the address of your law office?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, it is known as the Walter R. Brown Building; it is opposite the Fulton County Court. It has two addresses: 129 $\frac{1}{2}$ Pryor Street and 100 $\frac{1}{2}$ Hunter Street, both of them are Southwest.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that the only law office you maintain?

Mr. VENABLE. I got a law office out at Tucker, Georgia. That is in DeKalb County, Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Now, Mr. Venable, have you ever been a member of a Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, I have been a member of the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan since 1924.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please identify the organization which you joined in 1924?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I joined the old Colonel Simmons' and Dr. Evans' Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. How long did you remain a member of that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I have been a member of it ever since that date. I have not been an active member, just a dues-paying member, paid my dues.

Mr. MANUEL. Is this the organization that disbanded for all practical purposes in 1944?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know when it disbanded. As soon as it went out of existence, dissolved the charter, I think Dr. Green started another one. I was a member of that organization.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you hold any office in that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. I never did hold any office in the old Klan organization, just as a member.

Mr. MANUEL. And in that organization, what Klavern did you belong to?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I belonged to several Klaverns. I belonged to one at Lithonia—I was born down there. I attended one in East Atlanta; I attended one, I believe they call it the Wigwam on Central Avenue, there across back of the Fulton County Courthouse.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Mr. VENABLE. I believe they called it the Old 91, I believe. It was a part of the No. 1 Nathan Bedford Forrest Klan. 91, I think, was a part of the old No. 1 Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Subsequent to 1944, did you hold membership in an organization known as the Association of Georgia Klans headed by one Dr. Samuel Green?

Mr. VENABLE. I belonged to that organization. I forgot now, I always called it the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. I know Dr. Green headed one and I think Sam Roper at one time was the head of it.

I belonged to the one that Mr. Colescott—he took Dr. Evans' place. He belonged to that when I was.

Mr. MANUEL. That was the same organization that was once headed by Colonel Simmons?

Mr. VENABLE. Colonel Simmons, Dr. Evans, and Dr. Colescott.

Mr. MANUEL. Colescott was the last leader of that particular Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. To my knowledge. There could have been some changes, I don't recall. I didn't take too active a part in it.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

How long did you remain a member of the Klan organization headed by Dr. Green, the Association of Georgia Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I was in that organization when Dr. Green died. I knew Dr. Green and I knew his——

The CHAIRMAN. That was when, about?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Chairman, I don't know the dates.

The CHAIRMAN. How many years, about what date?

Mr. VENABLE. I would not even know the year.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, could you supply the reference?

Mr. MANUEL. Our records show, Mr. Chairman, that Dr. Green took the old charter of the old Ku Klux Klan in approximately 1944.

Mr. James Colescott, the last Imperial Wizard of the original Ku Klux Klan organization, disbanded that organization, Dr. Green took it up in approximately 1944, and that organization lasted until approximately 1954, for all intents and purposes.

The CHAIRMAN. Was that about when the gentleman died?

Mr. MANUEL. He died prior to that date, and the leadership was assumed by one Samuel Roper, a policeman in Atlanta.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, his own connection, did you say, terminated upon the death of the doctor?

Mr. VENABLE. No, when Dr. Green died, I believe Mr. Roper, one of our former detectives in Atlanta, took over, and I believe maybe assisted. Maybe at one time, a short while, a fellow named Chuck Klein was connected with it, I don't know in what capacity. I never did attend their office.

Mr. MANUEL. Subsequent to your membership in Dr. Green's association, the Association of Georgia Klans, did you hold membership in any other Ku Klux Klan organization?

Mr. VENABLE. You mean along that period of time?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. VENABLE. No, I didn't hold any other. As I say, I was just a member and paid my dues. I didn't attend any regular meetings, I didn't have time.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you ever been a member of the Ku Klux Klan organization known as the U.S. Klans headed by one Eldon Edwards?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir. I was a member of that. I believe Edwards took it over after Mr. Roper and maybe Chuck Klein.

I believe he chartered that some time in 1956, 1957, along there.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, was the U.S. Klans headed by Mr. Edwards, a splinter group of the Association of Georgia Klans which was first headed by Dr. Green?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I would say it was the remnants of Dr. Green and maybe the others. It originally belonged to the old Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Sir, to the best of your recollection, when did you first join the U.S. Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, shortly; I don't know offhand. I could not state.

Mr. MANUEL. Approximately.

Mr. VENABLE. Maybe around 1957, 1958, sometime. During Mr. Edwards' period in which he was Imperial Wizard. He approached me to come down to Stone Mountain, he and a man by the name of Earl George who was wanting to use the property there at Stone Mountain which joins the mountain property that originally was owned—the mountain property—by the Venable Brothers, wanted to use it for what they call a rally.

Mr. MANUEL. What is the relation of Venable Brothers to yourself?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, Venable Brothers and my father was a part of the old Venable firm. They owned the mountain since about 18—maybe '68 or '72, along there, consisted of several of the brothers.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. So that Stone Mountain, the traditional home of all Ku Klux Klan organizations, is owned by your family, or was owned?

Mr. VENABLE. Was owned. It was owned at the time the old Klan was—I mean when I speak of the old Klan, 50 years. The Klan was reborn on top of Stone Mountain on November 9, 1915.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Now, before we develop further into your association with the U.S. Klans, let me ask you: Were you ever a member of an organization known as the Federated Klans in the period 1949, 1950?

Mr. VENABLE. I was only connected with them a short while. Mr. Hugh Morris, I believe, headed them. I had nothing to do with organizing it; I was not an officer of it.

Mr. MANUEL. You did not hold any office in that organization; is that right, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. Other than a delegate.

Mr. MANUEL. How long did you remain a member of that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Oh, just a short while, not too long, you know, because it disintegrated, you might say, dissolved, or quit functioning. I was also at that time a member of the U.S. Knights of the Ku Klux Klan which was headed by Mr. Edwards as well as Mr. George.

Mr. MANUEL. We will develop that right now, sir. While a member of the U.S. Klans, which you stated your membership started approximately 1957, is that correct, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. Something like that, I would not know.

Mr. MANUEL. All right. While you were a member of that organization, did you hold an office?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I was only as an attorney you know; they call that the imperial officer.

Mr. MANUEL. What is the exact title of the Klonsel?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, the Imperial Klonsel, K-l-o-n-s-e-l. Lawyer, that is really the meaning.

Mr. MANUEL. How did you get that position, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, Mr. Edwards appointed me that position as well as Mr. George. He succeeded Mr. Edwards for a period after he died with a fellow named Davidson and I was the Klonsel under him. He headed that organization for a short period of time. Lee Davidson, I believe is his name.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. In other words, you were appointed to the position of Klonsel rather than elected?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, appointed by the Imperial Wizard or president.

Mr. MANUEL. Sir, to your knowledge, is that appointment in accordance of the constitution of the U.S. Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I never read the constitution of the U.S. Klans. I may have glanced at it, but I would not recall; I could have. I understood it was adopted practically along the same line as the old 1922 constitution written by Colonel Simmons.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. Did you have any connection with the drawing up of either the charter or the constitution of the U.S. Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. I had nothing to do whatsoever with drawing the charter of the U.S. Klans.

The CHAIRMAN. Now the charter was granted—the charter was granted, I suppose.

Mr. VENABLE. In Fulton County.

The CHAIRMAN. Pursuant to Georgia law.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes. I think Dr. Green's son, a young lawyer, represented the Klan for a short period before his death.

Mr. MANUEL. As Imperial Klonsel of U.S. Klans, would you please describe your duties?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I was only asked for advice, you know, giving them legal advice and when they had any kind of litigation. I recall one litigation we had out in DeKalb County, a civil matter which there was some question about their rights to use the courthouse or the premises of the DeKalb County Courthouse.

I think one or two of the commissioners objected to them using the grounds, and we were not in accord and went into court. And the court ruled in Mr. Edwards' favor, and they were permitted to use their outside premises of the courthouse.

The CHAIRMAN. The grounds?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, the grounds, not inside the court. In the square.

Mr. POOL. Maybe I was not paying attention but I didn't get that. What was the reason?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, some of the county commissioners objected to it. One, Mr. Jim Bowen, I recall.

Mr. POOL. Mr. Who?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Jim Bowen. He was the county commissioner there, one of the county commissioners there.

Mr. POOL. Did anybody else object besides him?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know. I didn't appear before the county commissioners. I know he was the main opposition in the lawsuit.

Mr. POOL. He was objecting to the Klans' views?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, as Imperial Klonsel of the U.S. Klans, did you sit on the Imperial Board of that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. I may have occasionally, you know, sit. I don't recall any particular time. I did sit once or twice during the Davidson, he held it a short while after Edwards did, and maybe two or three times under Mr. Earl George, who succeeded Davidson.

Mr. MANUEL. How long did you remain the Imperial Klonsel for U.S. Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I guess several years until they split up, you know. It was split up.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the date of that split?

Mr. VENABLE. That I could not tell you, you know, offhand. The dates I don't recall. I remember the occasion. They were present—when I say “they,” they met in a Klavern at Northside Drive and Marietta Street and there was some dispute there arose in the Klavern between some of the Klansmen and officials—

Mr. MANUEL. I see. We will develop that.

Mr. VENABLE. —concerning the conduct of Davidson or his criticism of what was called splinter groups.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. While you were a member of U.S. Klans, did you have occasion to meet Robert Shelton?

Mr. VENABLE. I met Mr. Shelton for the first time to know him personally, I may have seen him, but to know him personally I met him in Montgomery, Alabama, at a litigation where I went down to represent the U.S. Klans and to represent the Federated Klans there in an injunction brought in Federal court there, Judge Johnson presiding, a Federal district court judge.

I represented those two groups. I met Mr. Shelton in the hotel there with his attorney. I believe he represented Alabama Klans, the head of the Alabama Klans, I believe.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you know him to be a member of U.S. Klans at that time?

Mr. VENABLE. No; I don't think he was a member. I never heard of him, but he could have been a member. I understood he was a member at one time under Mr. Edwards.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Mr. VENABLE. At the time I went there it was not under Edwards' jurisdiction.

The CHAIRMAN. Edwards died about that time?

Mr. VENABLE. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. Edwards had died about that time?

Mr. VENABLE. Mr. Edwards died several years ago.

The CHAIRMAN. Do I recall that was in 1961, about?

Mr. MANUEL. 1960, sir. Mr. Edwards died in the year 1960.

Mr. Venable, to your direct knowledge, was Robert Shelton expelled from the U.S. Klans on a charge of misappropriation of funds?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, now, my knowledge is based on hearsay.

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know whether it to be truth other than what I was told by Mr. Edwards.

The CHAIRMAN. It is permissible for you to state.

Mr. VENABLE. I was told by Mr. Edwards as well as Mr. George that he was expelled or released from that organization by reason of the fact he would not report. He would collect money and send

in his monthly reports. Sums of money was raised in the State of Alabama.

Also Mrs. Edwards told me; she is still alive, she lives in Atlanta.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, what did Mr. Shelton do, to the best of your knowledge, after he was expelled from the U.S. Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I understood he organized what is known as the Alabama Klans. I don't know whether that was a corporation or not. I know it was made a party of this litigation in the Montgomery Federal court.

The CHAIRMAN. By the way, what was that litigation about?

Mr. VENABLE. It was concerning the "freedom riders bus," the trouble there in Birmingham and maybe started up at Anderson, maybe went on into Montgomery, Alabama. They brought certain injunctions, the Government did, against certain members of the Klan, certain corporations as well as individual, I believe, police officers.

I believe the State of Alabama there, I have forgotten the city, one or two, maybe Montgomery police, Birmingham police, chiefs, I believe.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you act as attorney for one of the defendants in that trial, Mr. Venable?

Mr. VENABLE. I acted as attorney for the Federated Klans. That was the Klan headed by Mr. Hugh Morris and the U.S. Klans at that time, Mr. Earl George had headed it.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the result of that trial?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, they heard evidence there for several days. I heard no evidence involving my clients, but nevertheless the judge granted an injunction restraining the parties of the corporation, officials and individuals, from interfering in any manner with interstate movement of these buses and interference with their rights to use the terminal facilities, and so forth.

The CHAIRMAN. Then known as the freedom riders?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, they called it the freedom riders bus.

The CHAIRMAN. That was the incident popularly referred to.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes. It was interference with them as I understood, individuals as well as police officers.

Mr. MANUEL. Now to the best of your recollection, Mr. Venable, how many Klan groups were involved in that trial and would you please identify the groups to the best of your memory?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, to the best of my memory, I got it filed at the office, the Federated Klans is named a party, maybe some individuals, I don't recall at the time. The U.S. Klans was named, it may have been some individuals.

Shelton's group, I don't know whether it was a corporation. As I understood it was the Alabama Klans. I believe at that time they may have been the Dixie Klans. They operated in Alabama as well as Tennessee. They may have been a party, several individuals.

The CHAIRMAN. Who generally was regarded as the leadership of the Dixie Klans at that time?

Mr. VENABLE. A fellow by the name of Brown they called him, the Brown brothers. I don't know, may be one or two.

The CHAIRMAN. Where was that Klavern?

Mr. VENABLE. The Brown brothers lived in Chattanooga, Tennessee, but I think they may have had some chapters or Klaverns in the State of Alabama.

I understood that, but I don't know to be sure.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, the groups you just named, were they the main Klan groups, to the best of your knowledge, at that time?

Mr. VENABLE. To the best of my knowledge, they were the main Klan groups, a bunch of individuals. I believe the chief of police or safety director, maybe individual policemen, and maybe the city may have been named, I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Aren't you speaking now of the Klan groups named?

Mr. VENABLE. The Klan groups. I don't know whether Dixie and some of its members may have been involved; I don't know whether they were personally, they could have been. I have the file in my office, and there is a record down there who was involved in Montgomery.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. Now to get back to your membership in the U.S. Klans, while a member of that organization, did you have occasion to know Calvin Fred Craig?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I met Calvin Craig, yes, in the U.S. Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you give the approximate date of your first meeting with Calvin Craig?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, the first knowledge that I knew of Craig was after the fellow by the name of, I believe Lee Davidson, took over after Edwards' death.

That is the first time I met Craig to know him personally. I had heard of him.

Mr. MANUEL. Approximately what year was that, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. That, I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. All right. At the time of your first meeting, did you know Calvin Craig to be a member of the U.S. Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I had never met him to my knowledge. I could have, but I don't recall.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, did you subsequently know him to hold an official position within the U.S. Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. I knew after Davidson took over he was elected, or I guess by appointment, the Grand Dragon of Georgia under the old U.S. Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. Did I understand you to say he was appointed as the Grand Dragon?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know how he got his authority, who elected him or whether the Imperial Wizard appointed him. That, I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Then I understand you to say you did not have any official capacity in getting Mr. Craig?

Mr. VENABLE. No, not having anything to do with his election.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Mr. VENABLE. Of how he was appointed.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. Subsequent to that, sir, did you know that Mr. Craig left the U.S. Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, as I stated before, he and Mr. Davidson pulled out or resigned on the occasion that we met out at Marietta and

Northside Drive. I believe it was a Friday night, I don't know the date or year it was.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your recollection, Mr. Venable, could you give the committee the circumstances under which Mr. Craig left?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, he and Mr. Davidson left or resigned on that occasion out there. Mr. George and myself jumped on him about talking so much and criticizing other Klan groups and referring to them as splinter groups.

Mr. MANUEL. Was there any question of money involved in Mr. Craig's leaving the U.S. Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. I believe there may have been some question about some money. Now I don't know. I had nothing to do with any of the financing or who got it or where it went.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, were charges brought against Mr. Craig by the leaders of the U.S. Klans regarding financial transaction?

Mr. VENABLE. That, I don't know. They could have. You see, I didn't get involved in much of the discussions. I know there was some discussion about Davidson going short, you know. I may have some of the records there after Mr. George took over. There could have been some shortage there. I knew there was some discussion about some of the properties. A little old mimeograph or printing machine disappeared. Davidson had carried it to Macon and maybe mortgaged it for some debt there.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your recollection, Mr. Venable, could you tell the committee what happened to the organization known as U.S. Klans after Mr. Davidson and Mr. Craig left that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. After Davidson and Craig left the organization, Mr. George was appointed.

The CHAIRMAN. What is his full name?

Mr. VENABLE. E. E. George. He is known as Earl George, lives at Lithonia, Georgia. He had been in the Klan at the same time I went in, in 1924. I have known him all my life.

He took over, Mr. George did, and operated the Klan for maybe 2 years.

Mr. MANUEL. This was after Mr. Davidson left?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes. I was associated with him, that is as a lawyer.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. What happened to the membership of the U.S. Klans after Mr. Davidson and Mr. Craig left?

Mr. VENABLE. A great number of them, in particular, those in Alabama, lots of them in Georgia, went with Craig and Shelton. I think Shelton and Craig went in together.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

To the best of your knowledge, was their merger the start of the organization known today as the United Klans of America?

Mr. VENABLE. I think after they got together as I recall it, I believe they got a charter in Fulton County known as the United Klans, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, or some words to that effect.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Venable, have you ever held membership in that organization, that is, the United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. I held a membership in that organization as a lawyer a short while, not too long, and also as a member.

The CHAIRMAN. On the imperial level?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes. The lawyers are on the imperial level, Your Honor, called the Imperial Klonsel.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. We will develop that, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. VENABLE, would you please give the circumstances under which you joined, or became a member of, the United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, they asked me, you know, to act as their lawyer, knowing that I had been in the Klan quite a while and connected with it.

The CHAIRMAN. By "they," you mean substantially Craig and Shelton?

Mr. VENABLE. Craig. I don't know Shelton. As I say, I met Shelton at this litigation for the first time. I didn't know too much about Shelton.

Mr. MANUEL. After you became a member of the United Klans, did you meet with Robert Shelton?

Mr. VENABLE. I met with him maybe on two or three occasions.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you attend meetings of the Imperial Board of the United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. I may have attended one or two, to my knowledge, but during that period of time, there was another organization known as the Association of Ku Klux Klan where the various organizations would meet every so often, maybe every 3 or 4 months.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you have a concurrent membership in that organization along with United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I had gone there. They would rotate—maybe meet one time in Florida, maybe one time in South Carolina, maybe one time in Alabama and Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. We will examine that organization in depth a little bit later.

The CHAIRMAN. At this point, just for the record, could you establish about the year when Craig and Shelton left and formed the United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. It would be in the sixties, would it not? It had to be.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, it would probably be in the sixties. A charter was granted to it in Fulton County. I don't know what date it was granted. I didn't handle that litigation.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, the investigation conducted by this committee can establish that the organization which Mr. Venable is speaking of was granted a charter in Fulton County, Georgia, in February of 1961.

The CHAIRMAN. 1961.

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And it had been incorporated and had a charter in Alabama probably before?

Mr. MANUEL. No, sir. There were two separate organizations which merged and formed the new organization which was granted that charter in February 1961 in Fulton County, Georgia.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. And those two separate organizations then became the United Klans.

The CHAIRMAN. I see.

Now the Association of Ku Kux Klans, that was an overall association to which the leadership of various Klan groups belonged; substantially, is that about it?

Mr. VENABLE. They would meet, discuss their problems, you know. They were not connected, one or the other had nothing to do with the internal operation of the other one. They would meet and discuss problems.

The CHAIRMAN. Common problems of the Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. Common problems there. It started off where they were allowed three delegates from each Klan organization regardless of how small or how large. They would rotate in different States. The chairman of that State would act, if it was in Georgia, who they might elect at a meeting in Alabama or Florida or South Carolina. They would meet every so often.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Venable, was the United Klans of America ever a member of the Association of Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. It was a member of that Association of Klans for a short period of time, to my knowledge. Maybe they met once or twice with it or maybe two or three times. I remember one time they met, I believe in Florida, Tallahassee, or one of the cities there; I was present.

Mr. MANUEL. Who were the delegates from United Klans on that occasion?

Mr. VENABLE. I believe Mr. Bob Thompson may have been one and I don't know whether Craig was. There may have been a fellow named Neuberger, all three of them.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Mr. VENABLE. I was not chairman at that time.

Then I met with them in Alabama, I believe Centreville or some town there, they met one Sunday. I was present at that occasion there.

Mr. MANUEL. But they did at one time hold membership in the association?

Mr. VENABLE. They did for a short period of time hold membership there.

Mr. MANUEL. Why did they discontinue that membership?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I don't know. They dropped out of there, and I understood that Shelton sent a message, I don't remember. I was acting as chairman in the Dinkler Plaza Hotel. That is Dinkler Plaza Hotel in Atlanta and maybe the Robert Fulton Hotel. I met there once or twice with them.

I believe Mr. Thompson, either a fellow named Anderson from Tennessee, one of their alleged delegates, made the statement that Shelton did not want to participate, that there might be a conspiracy among the Klan groups. That was his excuse.

Mr. MANUEL. A conspiracy in what form, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I don't know. I mean he just said a conspiracy if something happened there.

The CHAIRMAN. Would it be a conspiracy on the part of Shelton to take over?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know what he meant by conspiracy, you know. He just made that statement on the floor.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, at the time of this meeting, what was your position in the association?

Mr. VENABLE. I was maybe a delegate, I don't know. I may have been from Federated, I may have been from the U.S., you know, the short period I was in it.

The CHAIRMAN. As a lawyer, do you recall—and I have no knowledge of this at all—whether perhaps the question of fear of conspiracy or expressions about the word conspiracy had to do with some feeling that amalgamation or association of various groups would involve litigation with the Federal Government?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I would take it that way, Your Honor. I mean, he may have. The gentleman on the floor didn't say what he meant by a conspiracy. I know what a conspiracy is from a criminal standpoint and a civil standpoint, but that was the message he conveyed there. I don't know what he meant.

The CHAIRMAN. Yet he conveyed that conspiracy somehow to Shelton.

Mr. VENABLE. They had dropped out, they did not want to participate with this group on that ground. That was his excuse.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, is this association currently in existence?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, that association has been in existence since probably maybe 1960 or 1961 or 1962.

Mr. MANUEL. And it is in existence at the present time?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. What is your position in that association as of this date?

Mr. VENABLE. Let me go back just a short period there.

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. VENABLE. I was a delegate either in the U.S. there for a short period or Federated when it rotated around over the States at meetings. Now the Klan or association meets at Tucker, Georgia, DeKalb County, it don't rotate. Since it has met there for approximately a year and a half or 2 years, I have been elected as temporary chairman, you know, just temporary chairman. I have no vote in the policy-making.

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir; we will explore that in just a little while.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, at this point for the sake of chronology, who would belong to that present association, what Klan groups, as you can recall?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, to my knowledge, the Florida Klan, I don't know what they call it, whether it is a corporation.

There are two Klan groups in the State of Louisiana; I don't know their names, you know. I know some of the leaders there.

There is a group from the State of South Carolina headed—I don't know whether he is Imperial Wizard, he is one of the leaders, Mr. Robert Hodges.

The Florida Klan, I don't know whether that is a corporation or whether it is an association.

The CHAIRMAN. Shelton's group is not active?

Mr. VENABLE. Shelton's group has not been a member for several years.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Mr. Shelton's group of United Klans eligible for membership in the association?

Mr. VENABLE. No. Since I have been temporary chairman and for a year or so prior to that time, the association would not accept them for the simple reason that they said they would do things that they didn't approve of. They would go over in a State and have a rally in the back door of another Klan organization and would not extend them any courtesy to participate in it. They would go in robes and picket maybe places of business which the National Association didn't approve of. In the robe now.

Now if they picketed as an individual without a robe, they had no fault with them. That was their excuse.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, Mr. Venable, do I understand you to say that the association regards Mr. Shelton's group as practicing unethical recruiting methods?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, that is what they classified unethical recruiting and, too, for the last year or two, they have brought a lot of embarrassment to all of the Klan organizations by this thing in Athens, Georgia. I don't know whether these gentlemen are guilty or not.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you referring to the murder of Lemuel Penn?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, and the Alabama episode down there, this white lady who was alleged to have been killed by some of those Klansmen.

Mr. MANUEL. And that would have been the murder of Mrs. Viola Liuzzo?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes. That is embarrassing to the leaders and the leaders of the Klan groups. That has caused us a lot of criticism over which we have no bearing or have no control.

Mr. MANUEL. Have the other members of your association, Mr. Venable, implicated or discussed the United Klans of America or Robert Shelton being a participant in these incidents?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, we discussed it on many occasions there when it was in session. Things like that has caused a lot of embarrassment to all of us.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you explain further to the committee what those discussions entailed involving United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. As I stated before, the association has urged against any type of violence or any type of picketing in a Klan robe of any group whatsoever, you know. They don't believe in that.

Mr. MANUEL. Has your association discussed any specific act of violence in which allegedly Mr. Shelton's group was a participant?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, we have discussed the Athens, Georgia, episode, that alleged killing there, as well as the Alabama episode.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the conclusion of the association regarding that particular incident?

Mr. VENABLE. That it should not be tolerated, and it was embarrassing to all of us, but we could not do anything about it. I made an effort, I was delegated myself, along with two others, to meet with Shelton and try to discuss these things, but he never would meet with us.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Mr. VENABLE. I had not communicated directly because I had Mrs. Foster to call him, and he promised to meet with me where I could discuss these things with him and he never did.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please identify Mrs. Foster?

Mr. VENABLE. Mrs. J. M. Foster.

Mr. MANUEL. Is she also known as Granny Foster?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. What connection does she have?

Mr. VENABLE. She heads the ladies group which I head.

Mr. MANUEL. What connection does she have with Mr. Shelton?

Mr. VENABLE. None whatsoever.

Mr. MANUEL. But she did make the call for you?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, she made the call. She told me she did and I am sure she did, and he promised to meet with us.

Mr. MANUEL. What investigation did your association make regarding the Penn murder?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, we made no investigation because we felt that the law enforcement officers made that investigation. We only based our findings and our discussion on the newsprint.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. Specifically, how did you determine that Mr. Shelton's group had participated in some way in this incident?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, they named certain individuals, the paper did, who were alleged to belong to some unit over there and some Klavern over there.

Mr. MANUEL. At this point, do you remember the names of those individuals?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I don't offhand.

Mr. MANUEL. At the time you heard these news releases, did you know the individuals so named to be members of the United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I might know the faces, but the name didn't register with me. You see, a lot of Klansmen know me and I know a lot of their faces, but very few I know by name.

Mr. MANUEL. Was it the conclusion of your association that Robert Shelton's group was involved in this incident?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, yes, sir; from what we could learn by talking to people and by the newsprint.

Mr. MANUEL. All right.

Now that is the incident of Colonel Penn's murder?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. Now regarding the murder of Mrs. Liuzzo, was any investigation conducted by your association regarding the involvement or alleged involvement of the United Klans in that incident?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; we made no investigation because we didn't want to interfere and because it would be bad for us to interfere in the enforcement of the law and in the investigation. We have no facilities to make such an investigation and no money. We have no money to do such things.

Mr. POOL. Did you discuss the matter in your meeting?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, we discussed it.

Mr. POOL. Could you tell us a little bit about that?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, we talked on several occasions about it, you know, how embarrassing it was that we would be criticized about the conduct of some other Klan organization which we had no jurisdiction over.

Mr. POOL. With respect to who might have been involved and things like that?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; other than we just read the names. I read the names of those alleged to have been involved. We understood they were connected with the United Klans there in Alabama.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, with further regard to the Penn murder, did your association establish subsequent to that murder that the defendants in the case were members of the United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I knew they were members because I went to Athens, Georgia, and talked to a lawyer—I have forgotten his name, he is a reputable lawyer there; he was first hired to represent maybe one or two of them. I believe somebody called me about representing them and I went over there to his office and met with him and I learned that they were Klansmen involved.

Mr. MANUEL. Was this prior to the trial?

Mr. VENABLE. Prior to the trial; yes, sir. That is my source of information there, too.

Mr. MANUEL. And specifically how did you learn that they were Klansmen?

Mr. VENABLE. Somebody called my office and wanted me to go over there and talk to them.

Mr. MANUEL. How did you find out that they were Klansmen?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I went over there and talked to the lawyer there in Athens, Georgia. I believe his name is Van G. Hawkins. He was alleged to have been going to be representing maybe one or two of them. I don't think he did represent them; he may have. I don't know. He never did get up any money and never did employ me, and that is the reason I didn't participate.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Hawkins identify these individuals, these defendants, as members of the United Klans of America at that time?

Mr. VENABLE. He said they were Klansmen; he didn't state what organization they belonged to.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you determine what organization they did belong to?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; I understood from my information they did belong to the U.S.

Mr. MANUEL. The U.S.?

Mr. VENABLE. I mean the old United Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. The United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Sir, what was the source of your information regarding this particular?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I know to my own personal knowledge no other Klan organization had a unit there in Athens other than the United Klans unit.

Mr. MANUEL. Now regarding the Liuzzo murder in Alabama, likewise did your association conduct an investigation as to the participation or alleged participation of United Klans into that incident?

Mr. VENABLE. No. We didn't. As I say, we have no facilities to make an investigation. All our sources is from the newsprint and news media.

Mr. MANUEL. However, you did mention the killing in Alabama of Mrs. Liuzzo as one of the reasons that your association refuses to recognize Robert Shelton's organization.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you please explain to the committee why the association took that action or holds that position?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, the Klan as a whole, and I am speaking of the ones that I am connected with in any minor—

Mr. MANUEL. I am speaking specifically now of the Liuzzo incident just as we explored the Penn incident.

Mr. VENABLE. Those delegates from those various Klans that I have mentioned there, they felt that if these men had participated in such a crime they should be tried and convicted because it is embarrassing to me as well as all of them.

(At this point Representative Buchanan entered the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Did any of the members of the association raise the possibility that the United Klans had planned either or both of these killings?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; they didn't go into that field of it because to my knowledge none of them knew anything about any plan being made because, as I say, we are far apart, the ones in which I am connected with and those of Shelton's group. We have very little to do with each other.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Now does your association then regard the United Klans of America, headed by Robert Shelton, to be a violent type organization?

Mr. VENABLE. We have come to the conclusion that that organization should not exist because of the methods and the things that it has been involved in.

Mr. MANUEL. Specifically, sir, could you explain to the committee the methods to which you refer?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, as I say, the alleged Penn killing as well as the Alabama thing, as well as some of those that participated in the freedom riders episode down there, as you called it.

The CHAIRMAN. Were there bombing episodes that were discussed also?

Mr. VENABLE. I never heard anybody discuss anything about—we have never had any knowledge, that is, any firsthand knowledge, as to any Klan participated either in that group or any other group there of any type of bombing, to my knowledge. I never heard it discussed by the delegates from the various Klan organizations.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, this point having been raised, I would like to ask you at this point if you are acquainted with a gentleman named Jesse Benjamin Stoner?

Mr. VENABLE. I know him as J. B. Stoner. I have always known him as J. B. Stoner, not Jesse.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you possess any knowledge regarding Mr. Stoner's alleged involvement in the bombing incident which occurred in Birmingham, Alabama?

Mr. VENABLE. Nothing other than what I read from the newsprint. Of course, the association would never recognize him or I don't know whether he heads any Klan or not, they would turn a deaf ear and let him be a member of the association of the Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever know him to be a member of any Klan organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, not to my personal knowledge, other than what he told me. He told me at one time he is connected with a Klan up in, I believe, Chattanooga, I don't know in what capacity. I have heard that he at one time was connected with what is known as the Christian Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, or the Christian Knights.

(At this point Mr. Pool left the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Further regarding Mr. Stoner, do you possess any knowledge regarding Mr. Stoner's alleged involvement in the Atlanta temple bombing in 1958?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I know nothing about him being involved in it. I have known him for a number of years.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Mr. VENABLE. He is a fellow that does not discuss his problems with me or any other person.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, do you know Mr. Stoner within any Klan group to be known by the nickname of "Bomber" Stoner?

Mr. VENABLE. I have never heard that until you mentioned it to me here yesterday or the day before. That is news to me.

Mr. MANUEL. You have no knowledge of that?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I never heard that being used before.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. Are there any other incidents of violence which were discussed in your association with regard to possible participation by the United Klans of America other than the Liuzzo and Penn murders?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, this is based on hearsay evidence. In Atlanta, before the Civil Rights Act was passed, there were some few incidents, I don't know whether there were any cases made or not, which it is alleged that they participated in some type of picketing some of the cafes around Atlanta there.

The CHAIRMAN. With robes?

Mr. VENABLE. Sir?

The CHAIRMAN. In robes?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I notice they did picket Rich's in robes one time, you know, before the civil rights, but I never did witness any of that cafe episode because I stay away from those things because it gets you in trouble.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, sir, going back to April of 1964, did your association discuss the incident in Griffin, Georgia, involving some members of UKA who, in robes, burned a cross in front of a Negro business establishment?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, now, I never heard the national one. I say I never heard them discuss it, you know, in open session or otherwise. I myself went down there and represented those boys down there.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you identify the people whom you represented?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know; I can maybe recall some of the names.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge.

* * * * *

Mr. MANUEL. And the approximate date of that?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know. I have a file on that. You say dates, I handled a lot of cases, but I have a file. I can tell you the court it was in.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you tell me was it the early part of the summer, 1964?

Mr. VENABLE. It could have been.

Mr. MANUEL. Proceed.

Mr. VENABLE. The evidence showed that these defendants—they identified them; of course, they denied it—on a Saturday, I believe—of some afternoon, I believe it was a Saturday—went there, drove up in front of this dry cleaning establishment that belonged to some colored man there, and set a cross out in front on the sidewalk, or between the curb and the sidewalk there, and lit it and drove off.

I believe he or some other people there got the tag number of the automobile; there were several of them in it, maybe two or three or four or five there. And later on sometime that same day, the police officers saw that car parked a block or a block and a half away from the establishment and arrested some of these people, maybe some of them, and maybe some of them were not. I have a file and a brief of evidence on it. I don't remember. That was evidence. Of course, these defendants contended, and they brought witnesses there, that they were not there at the time; they were on a fishing episode or some other place of what we called legal alibi there.

But the court, Colonel Bolton, who is now the attorney general of Georgia, he was the police judge at that time of the city of Griffin, and he found them guilty. Maybe one or two of them had weapons and they were bound over to the superior court or city court there, what we call the State court there.

He imposed a fine of \$500, I believe, 3 dollars and some odd cents; it may be more or less. I filed a notice and filed a writ of certiorari for each one of them. They eventually made a bond, I think he maybe put the bond at a \$1000.

They tried one or two of them in the State courts. I didn't represent them at that hearing, I believe a lawyer by the name of Bailey did; a mistrial. They were acquitted about the weapons, maybe they had a license, or one of them did.

Mr. MANUEL. Sir, before you proceed, may I ask you who paid the fine for these defendants?

Mr. VENABLE. They didn't pay the fine. I certioraried those cases in superior court. I argued those cases here a month or so ago before Judge Mitchell and Judge Bolton appeared, and the city attorney appeared in Thomaston, Georgia. My ground in our writ was that they didn't prove the venue; they didn't prove where the cross was actually placed. The fire was set in the city, you know; they proved that the establishment was in the city, so on that technicality the judge had to sustain a writ and grant them a new trial.

While that was pending, I understood that the defendants, some of them, I don't know, maybe all of them, went there and posted a 100-some-odd-dollar bond, maybe \$103, to cover the costs.

I had a letter from the attorney for the city who said that they would pay the superior court costs—I don't know what that is—and he would recommend such a fine if I dismissed it. I dismissed it, the costs have not been paid, and I don't know who put up fines.

That is the status of it now.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you know the source of the money of the bond that was put up for these gentlemen?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I don't know who signed the bonds; I don't know who put up the cash. I had nothing to do with it, whether individuals or not.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, at this time, did you know these defendants to be members of the United Klans of America?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I understood they were members of the United Klans. I don't know for certain.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your recollection, what was the source of your information as to their membership in that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I was told that they belonged to it, you know. I personally, I don't know. I understood at one time they belonged to it.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, at any point at the time of the trial, did you establish they were members?

Mr. VENABLE. That never did come out in evidence. Nobody, to my knowledge, swore that they were, but I understood they belonged to the United Klans at that time. I believe maybe one of them told me.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you remember which one made that admission?

Mr. VENABLE. I believe Mr. Holcombe maybe told me they belonged to it. I don't think he was mixed up in it in any way.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

To the best of your knowledge, did United Klans of America or Mr. Calvin Craig, who is the Grand Dragon of that organization in the State of Georgia, take any action regarding the membership of these individuals in his organization?

Mr. VENABLE. That, I don't know. I don't know whether he tried them or whether he was tried or whether they were banished or whether that charter was revoked or their membership.

Mr. MANUEL. Now subsequent to this trial, did it come to your knowledge in any way whatsoever that some of these defendants, some of whom you represented; namely, John Max Mitchell and Raymond McGriff and possibly Earl Holcombe, established another organization known as the Vigilantes in the area of Barnesville, Georgia, in Lamar County?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I never heard of that until you mentioned it. You see, the rank and file of the Klansmen never tell me anything, secrets, if it be a secret. They know that I will give them a reprimand or I would tell them not to do it.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Now, Mr. Venable, do you have any knowledge regarding the current membership in any Klan organization of John Max Mitchell, Colbert Raymond McGriff, or Earl Holcombe?

Mr. VENABLE. Do I have any knowledge—

Mr. MANUEL. Regarding the current membership in any Klan organization of those three individuals?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, they have attended our Klavern out at Tucker, Georgia, on several occasions. If we know a man to be a Klansman, if he is from some other organization, we have always, through a matter of courtesy, allowed them to attend, you know, if somebody would vouch for him or her.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Would you please identify the organization which you referred to in that last statement?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, that is the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

Mr. MANUEL. And that is a completely separate organization from all those we have discussed up to this point?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; different, distinct, separate organization.

Mr. MANUEL. When was that organization established?

Mr. VENABLE. I believe I chartered that in November 19, maybe '63, or first of the year.

Mr. MANUEL. What is your position in that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. I am now the imperial officer, Imperial Wizard of that organization.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the name of it?

Mr. VENABLE. National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc.

Mr. MANUEL. Chartered in Fulton County, Georgia, November 1963, I believe, or was it DeKalb County, Mr. Venable? Would you correct me on that?

Mr. VENABLE. That, I have forgotten, Mr. Manuel. It may have been DeKalb, it may have been Fulton. I have a copy, but not with me.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Venable, what is your position in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. You mean the one we are just talking about?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir; the National Knights.

The CHAIRMAN. He is the Imperial Wizard.

Mr. VENABLE. I am the Imperial Wizard, or what you call the president, you might say.

Mr. MANUEL. How long have you held that position?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, shortly after it was chartered and we met.

Mr. MANUEL. Are you in a position as Imperial Wizard to know who are members of your organization?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I am not in the position to know and identify every member belonging to it.

Mr. MANUEL. All right. Specifically, do you know——

The CHAIRMAN. You might develop something at this point so I can follow it.

I take it that you have a number of Klaverns within that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. We just started off, Your Honor, and we have them. We only got two or three Klaverns. In fact, we have not tried to set up any.

The CHAIRMAN. Where are they?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, we have got one small one, I mean we have got the ladies and we have got the men at Tucker, Georgia, DeKalb County. I believe there is a small unit up in Cobb County.

Mr. MANUEL. Would that be in Marietta, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know. In Ohio we have some. I don't think we have set up actually any Klaverns there.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, at least I take it that you would know who are your co-imperial officers.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Aside from membership. Aside from simple membership, who are your co-officers?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, Mr. Hugh Morris is one of them and Mr. H. G. Hill.

The CHAIRMAN. What is Mr. Hill?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, he is known as the vice president.

The CHAIRMAN. And what is that name in Klan language?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, he is a Klaliff, and Mr. Morris is a Kludd. He is what we call the chaplain.

We have not fully completed it because we are waiting on development of membership there. We want to try to get the best and the highest type people we could. We hesitate filling what is to be known as the Imperial Board because I made a mistake up in Ohio. I had a fellow named Flynn Harvey, I believe, and he kind of let us down up there. He didn't do the things that he said he was going to do up there.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I am referring now to a period before the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Inc., was organized.

First, you said that you personally, and your associates in the organization, prior to the National Knights, didn't approve, and repudiated probably you meant, certain acts of violence by the Shelton group.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And you named two or three.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now aside from those incidents, what are some of the tolerable activities? Let me be specific and frank. We have evidence, and I think some of it documentary, spelling out acts of harassment—there is a written document somewhere—to distinguish between what you are talking about and acts of harassment involving, oh, phone calls and warnings and so on.

Where, within the group before the National Knights was formed, was the line drawn between acts of violence and harassment in the language of the Klan, activities, if you want to? I am not using the word "harassment" in any other fashion except as we have evidence that there is a sharp distinction between acts of violence and other activities.

I want to get your best judgment.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes. I would consider acts of intimidation, you know, using a robe, burning a cross as these men are alleged to have done down there in Griffin. That was, you might say, intimidation, so you might say threats. I would consider acts of violence where you participated in beating a man up or killing a person or doing some harm.

The CHAIRMAN. Or engage in bombings?

Mr. VENABLE. Any kind of bombing, that would be acts of violence. Of course, I get threats through the mail and phone all the time and members of my family, but I have never let it worry me to any extent. I mean I never have met any. I have got many threats. There is not a day passes I don't receive in the mail from, I assume, some crackpot, you know, threatening me to come to Atlanta and kill me and kill the members of my family.

The CHAIRMAN. If I can choose another word, what are acts of "discipline," "disciplinary" matters that are approved of or encouraged or acquiesced in, or any word you want to call it?

Mr. VENABLE. It is a duty. If that knowledge comes to an officer of the Klan or one that heads a unit known as the cyclops—he is the president of that Klavern or unit there—it is his duty to prefer written charges, serve that member, and try him. He can have a lawyer and try him in that Klavern. He can pick his own jury among the members.

The CHAIRMAN. I am afraid we are not communicating with each other. Certainly there are principles that the Klan stands for, your Klan group?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. The present one—and before the National Knights of the Klan was organized—that are acquiesced in, known and winked at or overlooked, or encouraged. I don't want to put any words in your mouth, you are a lawyer.

Mr. VENABLE. I have never overlooked any of them. If it comes to my knowledge, I immediately call him to talk if it is just a minor thing. If I see a Klansman and know he has got authority to carry a gun, a permit as we call it, a pistol, totor's license, I have always been against it. Even going to a public rally, even though you have that authority, not to come on the premises with a gun, not to get into any disturbance.

The CHAIRMAN. That leads to my final question. I thought what I was asking about might have been a reason. What, then, was the reason for you to form a new group about November of 1963, the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. My reason for it, I said I have been a dedicated Klansman practically all my life up until when I was about 18 years old, having known all of the former Imperial Wizards except Nathan Bedford Forrest. I went to school with the first; I knew the second who lived in Atlanta; went to old Tech High School with the third, he is a good friend of mine. I knew Dr. Simmons, Dr. Evans, Colescott, and all the rest of them, the past Imperial Wizards.

My uncle was a believer and belonged to the Klan; Mr. Klaskin, who I lived with; my grandfather, a Confederate soldier, was in the old original Klans; Mr. J. J. Ragan. I have been around and in connection, I have studied the ritualistic ceremony. I have considered that I have been fortunate in being a member of many secret organizations, but I have never found one that is a more solemn and sacred fraternal, patriotic organization than the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. There are many members that have abused that authority granted them, willing to admit that, but we should not be condemned for the conduct of Craig or Shelton or some other group there.

The CHAIRMAN. Now what were the reasons for organizing this?

Mr. VENABLE. My reason was to try to take the best and try to reorganize a Klan which I would be proud of and society would be proud of there. Under these new laws that have been enacted by the Congress, use a ballot box. I mainly preach that. That is our salvation, using the ballot box. We can use the boycott if we want to, but I said the ballot box is the main thing.

I have been trying to advocate that and teach it to them, to unite the white people to use the ballot box.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, to get back to the National Knights at this point, do the National Knights operate under a constitution and bylaws?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, we operate under a charter and we recognize the old charter. There ought to be some changes in the old constitution. The reason we hesitated, we wanted to get enough members on the legislative branch that will make it. There should be an amendment, and let them say how it should be made and what sections should be made.

Mr. MANUEL. More specifically, does your organization now operate under a set of laws and constitution and bylaws?

Mr. VENABLE. We recognize the old constitution as a supreme law, but there are some changes that ought to be made in it.

Mr. MANUEL. Now in general, as Imperial Wizard, could you tell the committee whether your organization adheres to these laws as set down by that constitution?

Mr. VENABLE. We do try to. There may be some ways we don't stick strictly to it because our charter is a little different than the old charter.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, did you, sir, draw up the present constitution and bylaws of the National Knights in their present form?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I have not. No, I have not drawn it. I have been working on it, but I have not had time to finish it and I did not want to make any changes in it until I discussed it with the full board.

Mr. MANUEL. In other words, you are an organization now operating without a completed constitution and bylaws?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee at this point what are your duties as Imperial Wizard of this organization?

The CHAIRMAN. Before that, I think the record should show, are you still a member of any other Klan group?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir. No, I am not a member of any other Klan group other than the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Further for the record, Mr. Chairman, he is the chairman of the association which we discussed.

Mr. VENABLE. But we don't pay dues or carry any cards from that; it is just an honorary, temporary job.

Mr. MANUEL. All right. Then what are your duties as Imperial Wizard of the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, as the president of a corporation there I try to keep it in line and order. I try to promote the Klan, I try to speak, I try to give them advice, the Klan, put it in session, in rallies or even in a Klavern there. And I try to teach them the do's and the don'ts, which is a hard problem, what not to do and what to do to keep yourself out of trouble and to build the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. As Imperial Wizard, do you keep any set of records for your organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; we keep all the money that is taken in and from what source and what State. We keep receipts and canceled checks, if I give one, where we pay bills for printing, and so forth.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee where your records are kept?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I keep them in Atlanta, I keep some at Tucker, and I keep some at home. My niece, my nephew's wife, she helps, you know, put them on the books, make up cards.

Mr. MANUEL. What is her name, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. Mrs. Sara Langley. She lives near me there.

Mr. MANUEL. Are there any other individuals besides yourself and Mrs. Langley who have access to your records?

Mr. VENABLE. No. Of course they are out there, anybody can go there and steal them. We practically had a burglar out there recently,

stole some stuff out there; I don't know what they got. Stole a television, stole the flag and sword out there in the Klavern. They are not under any lock and key.

The CHAIRMAN. What are your dues?

Mr. VENABLE. You mean initiation?

The CHAIRMAN. Initiation and dues.

Mr. VENABLE. The klectokon as you call it, that is the initiation fee, that is \$15 if you accept it. That is for a man; \$12 for a lady; and a teenager from 16 to 20, that is \$10 initiation fee. The annual dues are \$15 a year. You can pay a third of it or all of it or half of it. It is \$15 for a man, \$12 for a lady, and \$10 for what we call a teenager.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you have, or have you had, occasion to have as yet special fund collections, such as for the defense of people?

Mr. VENABLE. We have not started that. That is one of the things that we anticipate doing, you know. We ought to have a defensive fund as the Negroes have in the NAACP—if a Klansman runs afoul of the law or have a bond or have legal counsel. We have not raised or kept any for that; in fact, we have not had any to do that. We are just young in the field.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you engaged in the passing of the hat at meetings?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; we have on several occasions there. Now the rally we had at Stone Mountain, we meet there annually, we have for years and years met on property there that I own an interest in there for the last 25 years. This last meeting they raised \$52 down there by passing the hat. That was to defray the expenses—I had a gentleman by the name of Dr. Fowler who flew from St. Petersburg, was in the old Klan, the Colonel Simmons Klan. We took that up to pay his fare, \$65-something. We got \$53-something donations, as you call them.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you this question. It is a technical one, but it is important with reference to accounting. The National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan is a corporation?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. It is a legal entity?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Does it file income tax returns?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; they filed in 1964. You know, under our law now what we call a charity, it is a benevolent nonprofit corporation. I itemize. Printing is one thing, telephone is another one, itemize it. Yes, we filed 1964; I signed it as president. We will have to file one this year which will be, you know, the year to come in March or April or sometime.

The CHAIRMAN. I think that, at this point, in order to rest the reporter's fingers, we will take a 5-minute recess.

(Whereupon, at 11:25 a.m. a brief recess was taken.)

(At this point Mr. Weltner returned to the hearing room.)

(Subcommittee members present at time of reconvening after brief recess: Representatives Willis, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will please come to order.

Proceed, Mr. Manuel.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, with further regard to your records, that is the records of the National Knights, would you please tell the committee what these records reflect in regard to finances?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, it is in the hole, you mean?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. VENABLE. They owe me \$700.

Mr. MANUEL. No, let me make myself plainer.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I can tell you, if any money comes from the State of Georgia or any other State there or North Carolina, any State there, we keep a record how much money comes there, what it is for, the initiation fees or whether it is dues.

Mr. MANUEL. Are the records kept in such a manner that they reflect by name or number every one who pays an initiation fee to the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I do it. I keep it that way. I keep a card index for this reason. We try to process them. We get a lot of applications from people that want to join. They sign an application, and we send him or her a receipt and we put on that receipt "Not Initiated" or we put on there whether it is initiation fee, you know. Put "N.S.," not sworn; "N.I.," not initiated.

Mr. MANUEL. How is that determination made, Mr. Venable?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I mean if he or she sends in an application, we don't want to go in that area until we know that we can operate in that area, we want to know that there will be a sufficient number of applicants that warrants having somebody to investigate the individuals or the people there to find out the character, and so forth, of our applicant.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. Would you then explain how one applies for membership in the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, lots of them at these public rallies have filed an application where you have an open rally soliciting membership. They file an application. We usually leave that application in that community with somebody that we trust.

Mr. MANUEL. Now at the time that they filed the application, do they also pay the initiation fee which I understand is \$15?

Mr. VENABLE. Sometimes they pay it all, sometimes they pay a part of it, and sometimes they pay none of it. If they are accepted and initiated it has to be paid before he or she is initiated, the balance of his initiation fee.

Mr. MANUEL. And how is that determination made?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, the applicant shows what sums he paid and what sums he owed, you know. Because he files an application and pays a fee, that does not mean he is accepted. I have rejected a number of applicants.

Mr. MANUEL. On what basis have you rejected applicants?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I can usually look at an applicant's application. On the back he has to give reference. If he is unemployed I am a little scared of him. If he has been employed by a place, say 6 or 7 years, reputable, chance then he would make a good Klansman. In order to qualify you have to be a native-born white of the Christian faith to become a Klansman. This is the only organization I know, white organization, in the United States, that requires that.

The CHAIRMAN. Requires what now?

Mr. VENABLE. A native-born white of the Christian faith. You have to be a native-born citizen of this country of the Christian faith and you have to be white.

The CHAIRMAN. I thought that was universal from what we have heard so far?

Mr. VENABLE. You have to be white and native-born of Christian faith.

The CHAIRMAN. I am not going into a sensitive area of religion now, but just as a matter of record that does not include Jews and Catholics?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I know nothing in the constitution which prohibits a Catholic from becoming a member, but we have knowledge that his faith, his priest, that they don't condone secret organizations; it is not tolerated, I understand, except the Knights of Columbus. He disqualifies himself, I understand, on his religion. I have never had any objection to a Catholic. In fact, I sent my children each to a Catholic school; my sister went to one.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, that has been the general pattern?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, that has been the general pattern.

The CHAIRMAN. Jews and Catholics are not part of it.

Mr. VENABLE. It is not because being a Jew, it is because he does not believe in Jesus Christ and the Klan is based on the Holy Writ, all of its obligations, its oath. Not that we hold it against him.

The CHAIRMAN. An objection that was referred to with reference to Catholics is that they are obligated to confess to the priest and have faith in the brotherhood of Christ and that somehow excludes them.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right. Then, too, there has been some discussion, he owes allegiance to a foreign sect, that is the Pope. I don't know if he has that right. I have no falling out with any person, any color, creed, worship, anything he wants to. He can be an atheist and I recognize his rights.

The CHAIRMAN. Aside from the wording of the documents, as a practice, Jews, for the reasons you stated, and Catholics, are excluded?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; but I notice where Mr. Shelton has opened the door and has accepted Catholics up in Delaware. Now we may have accepted some applicants in and around, you know, they say they are of the Christian faith. You know, some of them have rejected their faith, have been Catholics and have joined the Klan. I have heard of such cases.

The CHAIRMAN. But not in your organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Not to my knowledge.

The CHAIRMAN. White, native-born, Christian.

Mr. VENABLE. Christians; that is right. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, what is the initiation fee of persons applying for membership in the National Knights?

The CHAIRMAN. He said \$15, \$12, and \$10.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right. Yes, sir; you are right.

Mr. MANUEL. Of the \$15 that a prospective member pays what percentage of that money is sent to the national headquarters and what percentage is kept by the local head of the Klan in the particular locality?

Mr. VENABLE. It depends on this. I know Mr. Morris has gone into a State and has an organizer. He has paid as much as \$5 for a kleagle or \$2.50 or maybe \$2. That person that is listed and gets people to sign an applicant, if the applicant is accepted, he is paid that kleagle or the organizer there to solicit \$2.50 to \$5. If he gets \$5, \$5 is left with the local people there to pay their rent and establish a Klavern there, and \$5 is sent to the home office. That money is used to pay telephone, rent, and literature. We have to furnish Klorans and other matters that are necessary to run a Klavern with.

Mr. MANUEL. When you say the home office, you mean the national headquarters?

Mr. VENABLE. The national headquarters at Tucker, Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. So you receive one-third?

Mr. VENABLE. If it is processed. If they paid the kleagle fees, then one-half comes to the national and they keep half of it there.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Venable, at this point, from what you have said about keeping records and everything else and the care with which funds are accounted for and everything else, it seems to me inevitable that you must have a working knowledge of the number of Klaverns you have and total membership.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, as I say, we are young. We really have not had any Klaverns set up operating weekly or monthly. Now and then we meet at Tucker, Georgia. We used to meet twice a month, we meet maybe once a month, because we have not had sufficient time and memberships where you could pay the rents for Klaverns and afford to have a Klavern, you know, rent one or lease one there.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, in terms of applications received, you certainly ought to be able to give us some figures.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, we only collected \$500 or \$500 last year, which would not warrant even paying all the expenses of printing and telephone and postage there. We have sent out hundreds of—

The CHAIRMAN. That is last year but—

Mr. VENABLE. This year we have probably collected \$900.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, 9 and 5 is 14 and can we divide that a little bit and judge with some accuracy?

Mr. VENABLE. That will be broken down. I will be glad to furnish this committee with a breakdown of what we paid out of last year, the income taxes filed with the State.

The CHAIRMAN. I am talking in terms of membership, as so much material printed—

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. In the press, I am talking about, and speculations and sometimes exaggeration on the part of certain Klaverns and groups, large groups, that we have. I ask this because we want to have ultimately for our report some reliable figures.

Mr. VENABLE. I can break it down to every dollar and cent, Your Honor. I mean, I can tell you—

The CHAIRMAN. I am talking in terms of numbers of people, not numbers of dollars.

Mr. VENABLE. We have not got in the National Knights, you might say, 500 people in good standing, that is actually been initiated in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. We have got maybe 200 applicants

pending that have never been initiated, we don't know whether to accept it or be rejected. I could tell you that. We have not tried to build too fast; we have not had the finances. Time is now spent; I have spent hundreds of dollars trying to promote the Klan, flying here and there, driving the automobile.

The CHAIRMAN. I am in no position to do so and I do not challenge what you are saying.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, likewise, how many Klaverns are affiliated with the National Knights at this time?

Mr. VENABLE. As I told you about Ohio, I don't know whether there has ever been a Klavern in operation up there. I know we have initiated probably 250 people up there. I don't know whether they have ever set up a Klavern. We left money up there for that purpose.

Mr. MANUEL. Well then, Mr. Venable, would you explain for the committee how a Klavern is chartered by the National Knights? What procedure do you follow, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, we have never legally chartered any Klavern according to the constitution.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, has any Klavern?

Mr. VENABLE. Neither has the National Klavern ever been chartered. I have never hung the charter up on the wall because, as I said, we have not had sufficient members. It takes about 15 officers in the Klavern and you can't get that many regularly to attend.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you, as Imperial Wizard, issued any charters for any Klavern?

Mr. VENABLE. I sent some charters up signed and made them to sign up—Ohio to Mr. Flynn Harvey, and he is out of it. I understood he joined the United Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Let's take one Klavern as an example.

Mr. VENABLE. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. Does the National Knights operate a Klavern and is a Klavern chartered in the area of Barnesville, Georgia, at the present time?

Mr. VENABLE. That, I don't know. I think Mr. Holcombe got some charters from me, blanks, and maybe some signed charters. I keep some at home, I keep some out at the national headquarters—you can go out there and pick them up on the table there—and I keep some in my office in Atlanta.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it your procedure, then, to sign charters in blank and give them to individuals who are organizers?

Mr. VENABLE. We only have one seal, and that seal stays at my house, you know. I put a gold seal on them and put the impression of the seal on that charter, you know. I take some to the office, I take some to Tucker.

Mr. MANUEL. And to the best of your knowledge, is there such a charter in Barnesville, Georgia?

Mr. VENABLE. I have never legally handled one or been down there to present them one myself. If there is such a charter down there, it is not according to our constitution.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, are Earl Holcombe, Ray McGriff, and John Max Mitchell members of the National Knights? Have they paid initiation?

Mr. VENABLE. They have never paid any initiation fees. They have never paid any dues to the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. They were members of the old U.S. and they were members of the United Klans. They are Klansmen, as far as I know.

Mr. MANUEL. Have they received any compensation from the National Knights as organizers of that organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Not to my knowledge. I have no report where they have sent any money to the National Knights or have they received any to my personal knowledge; no, sir. There would be a record, and I know of no such record.

Mr. MANUEL. To your certain knowledge, do Mr. Holcombe, Mr. McGriff, and Mr. Mitchell have in their possession, or available to them, membership cards in the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. We have issued very few membership cards. As I say, there are membership cards at Tucker, some at my Atlanta office, and some at my home.

Mr. MANUEL. Specifically, do you know that they have?

Mr. VENABLE. Not personally. They could have, but I don't remember if they issued any. I have issued quite a number to different people, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, could you explain for the committee, then, how one does obtain a membership card in the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. When he is sworn, initiated, he obtains one.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, to your certain knowledge, then who in the National Knights has such a membership card?

Mr. VENABLE. You mean what individuals have it?

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. VENABLE. There are probably a hundred or so have a membership in the National, maybe 300 membership cards.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it in your knowledge to know by way of records who those individuals are?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I could not tell you by any records for the simple reason that I could not tell you whether they paid an initiation fee or whether they paid any dues. I have those records; I have to keep those for the Government.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, Mr. Venable, in light of the procedures which you have just described, how do you as Imperial Wizard keep control over your membership?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, if I issue a card, it is put on an index and that index carries his or her card number, 1102 or 406. On his card, if he has a card or she has a card, it would be signed by me. Now if they pay dues in a Klavern, I have nothing to do with that, they are supposed to account to me so much of that fund. I have never received any accounting from any Klavern except a small one, I think, in Alabama. I received \$5 on one occasion and \$5 again on another occasion from some small unit operating in Centreville, Alabama.

The CHAIRMAN. Your index cards, then, are kept on the basis of numbers rather than names?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I think we set up the names as well as numbers on the receipt that we send him. If he sends his application in we send him back the receipt acknowledging his fee that he has paid. That

doesn't mean that he is accepted, we want to acknowledge that we have received it. Many of them come through the mail.

The CHAIRMAN. Do the numbers follow serially? In other words, do you start from number one?

Mr. VENABLE. No, sir; because I have cards in the Tucker office, I have some in the Atlanta office, what I speak of my law office, and I have some at home.

The CHAIRMAN. Because you just said one might bear number 406, the other might bear number 1102.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right. The reason we keep that number, that card, usually we know who got 402 or 608 or 12 or 15.

The CHAIRMAN. So I take it that you must have some control list of numbers aside from the numbered cards.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right. He may be number two Klansman, he may have 608 card if it is issued out of Tucker. See, I get a lot of mail at Stone Mountain and I get some at Tucker; we have a post office box there. Then some comes to Atlanta at my address there. I usually make an entry, or my nephew's wife files it, you know, fixes it up where we can keep a tab on who is paid, who has not paid his or her dues.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, will you identify the individuals to whom you have given blank application forms in bulk?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, that, I could not name. I give to numerous people. I give Mrs. Foster some; I give some out up in Ohio. I have given maybe 500 or more to Mr. Hugh Morris, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, have you given such application forms to Messrs. Holcombe, McGriff, or Mitchell?

Mr. VENABLE. They have got some application forms. In fact, they can go out of Tucker now, the office is open 24 hours a day out there, somebody to answer.

Mr. MANUEL. Have you personally, sir, given them application forms for charters?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes. They have for charters. The only one I give any charters to is Mr. Holcombe, several of them signed, and unsigned, I believe.

Mr. MANUEL. Yes, sir. Now with reference to the question of control of membership which I asked you a minute ago, I had in mind how do you control membership with regard to possible criminal backgrounds of applicants to the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, there is no way we can check up on the man's background. I mean we have not got facilities; I can't give you that information. The Atlanta police information, if he is in that area, you know, won't give it out to the public. We have to rely on the local people in the neighborhood where he lives or people who have known him. He furnishes two references. Looking at those references we go by those as a good risk.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will stand in recess a second.

(Whereupon, a brief recess was taken.)

(Subcommittee members present at time of reconvening after brief recess: Representatives Willis, Weltner, and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. I hereby reconstitute this subcommittee composed of myself, Mr. Weltner, and Mr. Buchanan to continue the taking of

the testimony, and let the record show that there is a quorum of that subcommittee.

(At this point Mr. Weltner left the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, are persons who are known to have criminal or police backgrounds or records eligible for membership in the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. Are they eligible? Their application does not say anything about whether he or she has a criminal record or not. He or she furnishes their reference on the back, two references, his occupation, his name and address, and they vouch for him or her.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you, is it a requirement or practice that application references must be members of your organization? Is there any requirement on that?

Mr. VENABLE. I didn't get your question, Your Honor.

The CHAIRMAN. You said that the application forms lists people recommending the applicant. Now just for my own information, is it required that one of these references must be an initiated and accepted member?

Mr. VENABLE. He or she must furnish reference on the back of the application. The applicant himself must give his name and address and occupation, telephone number, and on the reference he must give so-and-so as reference.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it required that one of these so-and-so's must be a member of the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, in the old Klan it was. I had to endorse you if you wanted to join.

The CHAIRMAN. That is what I am talking about.

Mr. VENABLE. But now trying to organize what we call a new Klan, there are hundreds of people that have never been in the Klan and never been in a Klavern and we just accept reference. He or she does not have to be in the Klan.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. Is it possible, Mr. Venable, that individuals who have been involved in acts of violence prior to application to your organization could become members of the National Knights under the procedure that you have described?

Mr. VENABLE. They could become members known and unknown to the authorities of the people who solicited them because it is a hard process now to go through. We have no means hardly. If we had the sums of money, we could process them properly. Under the old procedure, you used to have a klokann committee. If I brought your application in, it was read in the Klavern there three times just like the Masonic—I don't know whether you have been into it or not. You could get blackballed or rejected. I have rejected many. In fact, I rejected a lawyer on occasion and made an enemy in Atlanta some years ago; he was under indictment in his own profession. His application come up in the Klavern of which I was president and it was being passed, and I rose to my feet and stopped it there because I knew he was undesirable at that time. The klokann committee could process them and they could go out in the neighborhood, like the Masonic area does, and see if they have a good character or good reputation. But we can't do it, it is hard to do it.

Mr. MANUEL. Let me ask you, to your knowledge, how do your recruiting procedures differ from the United Klans of America headed by Shelton?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I don't know how they process theirs. We only process them by the community, the people who are interested in that community or established in a Klavern. We allow them to process them and okay them or reject them. Now I don't know how Mr. Shelton and Mr. Craig accept their membership.

When I was there a short time, I noticed in the Klavern they did read certain names. I know the old U.S. always read his or her name out there several times to see if there were any objections and, if he had been okayed by the klokann committee that a Klansman would put in the minutes that this application has been okayed by the committee there, and then they would vote on him or her.

Mr. MANUEL. It is my understanding that one of the objections to Shelton's United Klans of America by your National Association is that the United Klans takes in anyone for membership, including—

Mr. VENABLE. I have heard that, and on any occasion they would take in anyone who has had an initiation fee. I have heard that. Down in there they tell me they take them back of the platform during the meeting. If that person signed an application and paid his money, he was taken in then and there without any process of investigation. I have heard that, I don't know it to be a fact. I have heard that about Shelton.

Mr. MANUEL. Specifically, then, sir, if your organization functions differently, what investigation do you perform on your prospective members?

Mr. VENABLE. As I stated before, if it is in Hartwell, Georgia, I am just assuming that, or Athens, Georgia, if we had a prospective bunch in the Klan—in fact, I went over there and spoke to them before they ever joined.

We would tell them the qualifications; we would leave it up to those local people to solicit membership and to okay his or her application. If they accepted them, we would certainly accept him or her.

The CHAIRMAN. And your obligation is to set out the guidelines to the local people who might solicit.

The VENABLE. The guidelines, and in fact I give them a letter there. We go further than the applicant in our guideline to that klaliff or that man that is soliciting or woman soliciting.

The CHAIRMAN. I am a lawyer myself and I am not engaging in repartee with you or cross-examination, but this point does occur to me. If I listened to the evidence well thus far, two or three members formerly connected with United Klans whom you defended for acts of violence—you are not sure whether they are members now and it may be that they are.

How would that slipup come?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, they have been in the old U.S., they have been in the United Klans. They have attended our meeting out at Tucker. I have known these boys personally. I didn't know anything about their engagement in a lot of this stuff; it has just come to my attention. As soon as I get back to Atlanta, if they are operating under a charter I am going to suspend it or, if they are connected with our organiza-

tion, I certainly will take steps to get them out of it, you know. I don't want to do anything to hurt this young Klan organization of which I am a member.

Mr. MANUEL. But the record I think at this point should show that for whatever reason they acquired membership that they are currently members of the National Knights.

Mr. VENABLE. Undoubtedly they are, but they have never paid any dues or never have been initiated in the National applicants.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. Are they recognized as what you describe as local people or Klavern heads in Barnesville?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know what their position is. I have never been to Barnesville myself if they have a Klavern there; it is 40 miles away from Atlanta. I went there some 2 or 3 years ago and spoke to a Klavern. I don't know whether either one of them are in it. At that time, I don't recall seeing either one in it. It was a United Klavern.

Mr. MANUEL. I see. Now could you describe for the committee what investigative procedures your so-called local people or kleagles in various geographical areas, what investigative procedures they go through to screen prospective members? It seems that from your testimony the onus is on them as far as recruitment is concerned.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I instruct them to see that the people that are regular, that have jobs and sources of qualification, I have always stated that, and try to keep out of the Klan any what we call rabble-rousers, people that are likely to cause trouble at an open meeting or that are all the time getting into trouble or cause any kind of trouble or to cause any kind of violation of the law, be a party to it, law violators who want to go out and create trouble, preaching, intimidation of any type. We don't want that type of people.

Mr. MANUEL. Now as of this point, is this procedure which you have just described in accordance with the constitution as it now stands of the National Knights?

Mr. VENABLE. Well; yes, sir. They must be people of good moral character and of course, I have told you, being white and native-born.

Mr. MANUEL. Now we have established for the record that there is a Klavern of the National Knights in Barnesville, Georgia. Is that correct, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. That, I don't know. If it is, I know it is operating there illegally.

Mr. MANUEL. I see.

Mr. VENABLE. If it is.

Mr. MANUEL. In what other areas in Georgia does the National Knights have a Klavern?

Mr. VENABLE. The only one I know is at Tucker, Georgia, and I don't know where it is located in Cobb County. That is the only ones I know of.

Mr. MANUEL. Is that also known as the Smyrna?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know where it is located. It may be in Cobb County or one of the adjoining counties. I know Mr. Chapman was with it.

Mr. MANUEL. What is Mr. Chapman's first name?

Mr. VENABLE. I think it is John Chapman. I knew him in the old U.S. Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. Is Mr. Chapman the organizer for your Klavern in Smyrna?

Mr. VENABLE. Up in that area there, he has the authority to organize and to accept or reject membership in the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, could you describe the organization of the National Knights in that area?

Mr. VENABLE. As I say, I never have been up in that area to any Klavern. I never attended one. I understand he has one up there and what Knights they might and whom he has, I don't know.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you just one question.

Have not quite a large number, or any percentage that might come to your mind, of former U.S. Klansmen joined your new organization?

Mr. VENABLE. Approximately how many, to my knowledge?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, in other words, is that a social solicitation?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I would say not more than 25, you know, the former old U.S. Not all 25, it may be probably less than that, just knowing the names and faces.

The CHAIRMAN. Now finally, you mentioned quite a while ago that you instructed them into the do's and the don'ts and you say that that sometimes becomes a hard job. I didn't follow you at that point. What did you have in mind?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, the do's is not to get out and create any disturbance, violate any laws—Federal, State, or local—and use the ballot box. Those are the do's, and get your neighbors to vote, register, get the teenagers that are eligible and capable of voting.

The CHAIRMAN. I am going to ask you a question on that point and I don't want it to be misunderstood, as I know you respect the sanctity of registration and the right to vote.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And it would not surprise me if in recommending to the members that they do vote, that you advocate certain policies or you go beyond that in the case of certain candidates. I know this is a difficult question. I am trying to put it in an acceptable context.

Mr. VENABLE. We don't tell a member who he should not vote for or against. That is what destroyed the old Klan of 50 years; Colonel Simmons and Evans and Colescott was participating in politics. They know who is best qualified.

I never have told anybody "you ought to vote for this or that," leave it up to them, but vote. I always tell them it is their duty to vote; if they criticize the Government, then take a part in the ballot box and do something about it if you are dissatisfied.

The CHAIRMAN. At this point we have reached the time when we must recess for lunch. We will resume the hearing at 2 o'clock.

(Subcommittee members present at time of recess: Representatives Willis and Buchanan.)

(Whereupon, at 12:15 p. m., Wednesday, October 6, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, to reconvene at 2 p.m. the same day.)

AFTERNOON SESSION—WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 6, 1965

(The subcommittee reconvened at 2:40 p.m., Hon. Edwin E. Willis, chairman, presiding.)

(Subcommittee members present: Representatives Willis and Buchanan.)

The CHAIRMAN. The subcommittee will come to order, the quorum being present.

Proceed, Mr. Manuel.

TESTIMONY OF JAMES R. VENABLE—Resumed

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Venable, with further regard to the organization of National Knights, do you have a chartered Klavern located in Hartwell, Georgia?

Mr. VENABLE. We have not got a charter Klavern. We have maybe anywhere from 8 to 20 people. It has been initiated, but they never have set up. We have a place to meet, a Klavern. I mean the place I meet is in Tucker, Georgia. They were initiated at Tucker, Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. Will you please identify by name and title, if any, the person who is in Hartwell?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, the only one I can name, I know them all by face—just a minute, I will tell you his name. I will have to look in my little book. His name is Herndon. He called me some months ago and was interested in joining. He lives out from Hartwell and not in the city.

Mr. MANUEL. Is his last name Herndon?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. H-e-r—

Mr. VENABLE. H-e-r-n-d-o-n, Herndon.

Mr. MANUEL. All right. That is quite sufficient.

Mr. VENABLE. He, I believe, is connected with the potato chip business, a distributor or something in that area, maybe working out of Anderson, South Carolina.

Mr. MANUEL. Other than the Klaverns or organizations which the National Knights has in Barnesville, Georgia; Smyrna, Georgia; and Hartwell, Georgia, are there any other Klaverns in the State of Georgia?

Mr. VENABLE. I know of no other. I understood they were trying to set one up around Cartersville, but I don't know. I have not had any communication from that area in several weeks. I don't know whether they have been able to set up one or not.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, other than the State of Ohio, Mr. Venable, in what other State or States does the National Knights operate?

The CHAIRMAN. He mentioned four: North Carolina, South Carolina, Tennessee, and Ohio, if I remember well.

Mr. VENABLE. No. North Carolina, we got some members up there, but we have not got any Klaverns set up yet. We are just in the process of trying to get off the ground in these States.

Mr. MANUEL. Do you have any chartered Klaverns in the State of Louisiana?

Mr. VENABLE. No, the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan has not got any, to my knowledge. I know the other two Klan groups down there. I don't know under what names they operate. I know the two gentlemen who are alleged to head them; I don't know the names.

The CHAIRMAN. Can we have their names? Do their names come to you?

Mr. VENABLE. One of them is named Mr. P. L. Morgan from Couchatta and the other gentleman's name is M. H. Martin of Winnsboro.

I don't know how they operate down there.

The CHAIRMAN. Do I understand your testimony to be that, whereas there is no Klavern as such, you do have members from these States?

Mr. VENABLE. There is none that belongs to us. Now I have sent those people maybe literature and I believe I sent them, they wanted to see a charter, I sent them some charters, you know, maybe signed or not signed or maybe my office did. Of course, we have never got any dues; they never report to us.

I don't know how they operate, how many they got; no, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, do you know, whatever individuals you dealt with and sent charters to or communicated with or talked to, what groups they do belong to now?

Mr. VENABLE. They don't belong to us. I mean, I just have given them a form or charter to go by if they wanted some printed.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it a fact, it seems to be—what I am asking about, from your observation and general knowledge, is whether the United Klans of America is spreading out more prolifically than all the other groups.

Mr. VENABLE. I find, Your Honor, that they are spreading out all over the country. In fact, they have gone into Louisiana, Texas, and, in fact, they have caused a lot of confusion down there and ill will among these two groups that I have spoke of. They are not like these two groups that I spoke of recent, them coming in there and the method they operate from—sources, they told me.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, that is our information. That is the information we have, that by far the largest group, the one in more States and more areas of more States is the United Klans.

Mr. VENABLE. In my opinion, they are the largest.

The CHAIRMAN. That is all I asked for.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; that is my information, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you have, and I am just asking the question, could we ultimately get, because we have to state this reliably, figures as to the total number in the United Klans of America? Have you heard that discussed?

Mr. VENABLE. No, I have never heard that discussed, Your Honor. They would keep that information secret from me, afraid it would get among the other Klan groups.

The CHAIRMAN. There seems perhaps to be an inclination by some leaders in the other direction, sort of bragging about it.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, they brag about having thousands in North Carolina.

The CHAIRMAN. That is what I am talking about.

Mr. VENABLE. And you know, in other States, maybe Louisiana. Now I heard Shelton say out of his own mouth here a year or two ago that "I set up 40 Klaverns in Louisiana," which I am sure he did not. I think he was bragging. He may have that many now.

The CHAIRMAN. We heard what he said as to his estimate of his total membership.

Mr. VENABLE. He has never divulged that to me.

The CHAIRMAN. And it might have been on the exaggerated side?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; because usually it has been the custom to all of the Klans, they don't like to set up a Klavern unless they have 25 or more. They don't like them too big because they get fighting among themselves. Twenty-five ought to be a minimum and that is the reason we have not been able to get off the ground.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you this frank question. We have evidence, information, that the United Klans of America pretty well fights, and that they have a lot of drives, for defense funds, and so on?

Mr. VENABLE. I have heard that, too, you know.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you heard also, perhaps, that all the funds are not going to these defendants?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir; I heard that report from North Carolina. The two gentlemen that I communicated and met in person one Sunday in South Carolina, just met them halfway, they pulled out of the United for that reason. They told me that they would take up collections, you know, donations as we call it, and pour it into the back of a Cadillac and just drive off and make no accounting of it. He told me they don't make people account of donations or anything.

The CHAIRMAN. That is exactly the type of testimony and evidence I am talking about.

Mr. VENABLE. That is the reason these gentlemen told me they quit them. They are located and they are now with our Klan; they have not been able to get off the ground up around Wilson and Monroe, North Carolina. Now they told me that.

The CHAIRMAN. Incidentally, is there any particular State where a fund-raising campaign in a certain incident spread out throughout the State and it is said that considerable money was picked up?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And it was distributed to those in trouble?

Mr. VENABLE. Distributing to those Klaverns the people were entitled to the benefits, would not make accounting to them or would not tell the local people there what went with the money, would not give them any to operate on. I have tried to leave it to little places, you know, the sum that set them up.

The CHAIRMAN. We have evidence, information, along that line.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Which seems to be creating dissatisfaction among their own ranks.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. They were left holding the bag.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, and I have heard rumors and people talk about they would collect initiation fees and never initiate the subjects, you know. So that is not right.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Appell has one question.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Venable, could you identify for us the two men that you met with in South Carolina?

Mr. VENABLE. I could give you one of their names. His name is Bill Brown from Wilson, North Carolina. The other gentleman I would know him, I have got his name at the office; but I could not tell you now, I don't know. But Mr. Bill Brown.

Mr. APPELL. Would it be Roy Woodlee?

Mr. VENABLE. No, he is a tall-looking gentleman. I met him, about your size, maybe a little taller, and about your age.

Mr. APPELL. Would his name have been Clark?

Mr. VENABLE. That, I don't know. I mean, if you called it I would recognize it. But I got it at my office, I would be glad to furnish it to you or to the committee.

The CHAIRMAN. Does the name "Wilson" strike a bell anywhere?

Mr. VENABLE. That may be, Your Honor. It is from Wilson, North Carolina, where these two gentlemen are from. And I believe they are both in the insurance business, working in debits.

The CHAIRMAN. I was not necessarily referring to North Carolina.

Mr. VENABLE. I met these two gentlemen and their wives and Mr. Hill one Sunday some 2 or 3 months ago. They wrote to me and wanted to talk to me in reference to starting a Klan up there. They pulled out of Shelton's and I met them there and they gave me the information I told the committee about.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Venable, to get into another area, yesterday you provided me with a document, a three-page document titled "Oath of Allegiance, Knights of the Ku Klux Klan."

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. At this point, Mr. Chairman, I would like to have this document entered as Exhibit E-1 into the record of this hearing.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. It will be printed in the record at this point.

(Document marked "James Venable Exhibit No. E-1" follows:)

JAMES VENABLE EXHIBIT No. E-1

OATH OF ALLEGIANCE

KNIGHTS OF THE KU KLUX KLAN

(You will place your left hand over your heart
and raise your right hand to heaven.)

I

OBEDIENCE

(You will say) 'I, (pronounce your full name and repeat after me)—In the presence—of God and man—most solemnly pledge,—promise, and swear,—unconditionally—that I will faithfully obey—the Constitution and laws;—and will willingly conform to—all regulations,—usages and requirements—of the * * * *—which do now exist—or which may be hereafter enacted;—and will render—at all times—loyal respect and steadfast support—to the I. A. of the same;—and will heartily heed—all official mandates,—decrees,—edicts,—rulings, and instructions—of the I. W. thereof.—I will yield prompt response—to all summonses,—I having knowledge of same,—Providence alone preventing.

II

SECRECY

I most solemnly swear—that I will forever—keep sacredly secret—the signs,—words and grip;—and any and all other—matters and knowledge—of the * * * *—regarding which—a most rigid secrecy—must be maintained,—which may at any time be—be [sic] communicated to me—and will never—divulge same—nor even cause same to be divulged—to any person—in the whole world,—unless I know positively—that such person—is a member of this order—in good and regular standing;—and not even then—unless it be for the best interest of thes [sic] Order.

I most sacredly vow—and most positively swear—that I will not yield—to bribery—flattery—threats—passion—punishment—persuasion—nor any entice-

ments whatever—coming from or offered by—any person or persons—male or female,—for the purpose of—obtaining from me—a secret or secret information—of the * * * * I will die—rather than divulge same.—So help me God.

AMEN

(You may drop your hands)

(You will place your left hand over your heart and raise your hand to heaven.)

III

FIDELITY

(You will say) I, (pronounce your full name and repeat after me) Before God,—and in the presence of—these mysterious *men,—on my sacred honor,—do most solemnly—and sincerely pledge—promise and swear—that I will diligently guard—and faithfully foster—every interest of the * * * *—and will maintain—its social cast and dignity.

I swear that I will not—recommend any person—for membership in this Order—whose mind is unsound—or whose reputation—I know to be bad—or whose character is doubtful—or whose loyalty to our country—is in any way questionable. I swear that—I will pay promptly—all just and legal demands—made upon me—to defray the expenses—of my Klan and this Order—when same are due or called for. I Swear that—I will protect the property—of the * * * *—of any nature whatsoever—and if any should be—intrusted to my keeping—I will properly keep * * * *—or rightly use same;—and will freely and promptly—surrender same—on official demand,—or if ever—I am banished from—or voluntarily discontinue—my membership in this Order.

I swear that—I will most determinedly—maintain peace and harmony—in all the deliberations—of the gatherings or assemblies—of the I. A.—and of any subordinate jurisdiction—or Klan thereof.

I swear that—I will most strenuously—discourage selfishness—and selfish political ambition—on the part of myself—or any *man.

I swear that—I will never allow—personal friendship—blood or family relationship—nor personal—political or professional prejudice—malice—or illwill—to influence me—in casting my vote—for the election or rejection—of an applicant [sic] for membership—in this Order—God being my helper.

AMEN

(You may drop your hands)

IV

KLANISHNESS

(You will place your left hand over your heart and raise your right hand to heaven.)

(You will say) I, (pronounce your full name and repeat after me) Most solemnly pledge—promise and swear—that I will never—slander—defraud—deceive—or in any manner wrong—the * * * *—a *man or a *man's family—nor will suffer—the same to be done—if I can prevent it.

I swear that—I will be faithful—in defending and protecting—the home—reputation and physical and business interests—of a *man and a *man's family.

I swear that—I will at any time—without hesitating—go to the assistance or rescue—of a *man in any way;—at his call—I will answer;—I will be truly—Klanish—toward Klansmen—in all things honorable.

I swear that—I will not allow—any animosity—friction—nor ill will—to arise and remain—between myself and a *man—but will be constant in my efforts—to promote real Klanishness—among the members of this Order.

I swear that—I will keep secure—to myself—a secret of a *man—when same is committed to me—in the sacred bond of Klansmanship—the crime of violating this oath—treason against the U.S.A.—rape—malicious murder—alone accepted [sic].—I most solemnly—assert and affirm—that to the government—of the U.S.A.—and any State thereof—which I may become a resident—I sacredly swear—an unqualified allegiance—above any other and every kind of government—in the whole world.—I here and now—pledge my life—my property,—my vote—and my sacred honor—to uphold its flag—its constitution—

and constitutional laws—and will protect,—defend—and enforce same to death. I swear that—I will most zealously—and valiantly—shield and preserve—by any and all—justifiable means and methods—the sacred constitutional rights—and privileges—of free public schools—free speech—free press—separation of church and state—liberty—white supremacy—just laws—and the pursuit of happiness—against any encroachment—of any nature—by any person or persons—political party or parties—religious sect or people—native naturalized or foreign—or any race, color or creed—lineage or tongue whatsoever. All to which—I have sworn by this oath—I will seal with my blood—Be thou my witness—Almighty God.

AMEN

(You may drop your hands)

Mr. MANUEL. This copy, is this the same oath which is given to members of the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. That oath is administered during initiation ceremony at various stages of the initiation to the subjects; yes, sir.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your knowledge, is this same oath used by any other Klan group?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I don't know. I don't know the United; but the other, what we call recognized, legitimate Klans, use practically—they use that same oath there. I know the South Carolina Klans use it, Florida Klans.

Mr. MANUEL. I would like to refer to the section of this document which is entitled "Klanishness" and a brief sentence from it and ask you several questions about it.

Mr. VENABLE. All right.

Mr. MANUEL. I am quoting now:

I swear that I will keep secure to myself a *man when same is committed to me in the sacred bond of Klansmanship—the crime of violating this oath—treason against the U.S.A.—rape—malicious murder—alone accepted [sic].

Would you please, for the committee, explain that portion of that oath?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, in any matter pertaining to the Government, any kind of treason, rape, or murder, it is the duty of the Klansman to divulge that, you know, in any court of justice or in anybody that might be investigated.

Mr. MANUEL. Does the Klan consider it a crime to divulge anything other than what you have just stated?

Mr. VENABLE. I have instructed my people, in view of that oath, if they are under investigation, if they know a crime has been committed and they are not involved, for God's sake, give the information to the authorities investigating.

I have also explained to them that they could stand on the fifth amendment, you know. I hate for anybody to stand on the fifth amendment. I would not prefer standing on it because I am not ashamed.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, let me put it another way. Is it considered a crime within the Klan to divulge information other than what you have stated, the exception: treason, rape, malicious murder?

Mr. VENABLE. According to that oath, it would be. But I would not hesitate and I would tell my clients, and my clients which are under my jurisdiction, to divulge anything, not to do anything, but if it involved any crime to come clear and clean with it.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, Mr. Venable, what happens to a Klansman who is known to have divulged information regarding either his Klan

activities, the identities of other members, or any other provision of this particular oath?

Mr. VENABLE. I have never said—I never have been a party where they tried a Klansman for divulging information. I have sat where they tried a Klansman for violating some law, you know, against the public policy, you know, some statute law, or there may be some regulation pertaining to the Klan.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, an incident occurred recently in Atlanta, Georgia, involving the United Klans of America whereby they were allowed—the public news media were allowed to attend and photograph a so-called initiation ceremony of that organization.

Upon learning of this, public sources quoted you as saying words to the effect that Calvin Craig should be executed. I would like for you to explain to the committee what you meant by using this term “executed.”

Mr. VENABLE. Well, he ought to be banished from the Klan. It is the ceremony of initiation; it should not be divulged to the alien world. There is nothing in it I would be scared for the alien world to be made aware of, it is like the Masonic, it is ceremony, it should never be divulged.

The Klansman takes an oath that he will not divulge those secrets; there is nothing that is very sacred in it, there is nothing that would be harmful to humanity in any source whatsoever.

Mr. MANUEL. Then I understand you to mean that you did not mean that he should—

Mr. VENABLE. No, not to be his head cut off or electrocuted, banished forever from it because it is a secret like the Masonic Lodge; he should not divulge it out to the alien of the outside world.

The CHAIRMAN. May I make this comment? I have before me a public document entitled “Ku-Klux Klan Hearings before the Committee on Rules, House of Representatives, Sixty-seventh Congress,” back in 1921.

I refer to the testimony at that time before that committee of Mr. William Joseph Simmons.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the gentleman that you refer to?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; that is the gentleman that organized the Klan in 1950.

The CHAIRMAN. He testified at some length, but I will come to this part of his testimony referring to the oath obtaining at that time and after the oath which is quoted in full, and it is necessarily too long for me to quote in full—the windup passage, quoting from part of the oath:

“All to which I have sworn by this oath, I will seal with my blood, be thou my witness, Almighty God. Amen!”

You will drop your hands.

That is a statement to the Klansmen?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. [Continues reading:]

Now, I am concluding this in just a moment.

That is not part of the oath, that is the testimony of Mr. Simmons.

After the oath has been administered, there is the ceremony of dedication, and this question is asked:

"Sirs, have you assumed without mental reservation your oath of allegiance to the invisible empire?"

He answers, "Yes." Then this statement follows:

That is the words of the witnesses quoting from the oath.

"Mortal man can not assume a more binding oath; character and courage alone will enable you to keep it. Always remember that to keep this oath means to you honor, happiness, and life; but to violate it means disgrace, dishonor, and death. May honor, happiness, and life be yours."

—significantly omitting "death."

Now, it is my information that this more ancient oath—or that part referring to death—is not now included.

MR. VENABLE. That is right, and I can say in my 41 years connected, I have never known where any person, even though he violated that, had ever been hung physically. His banishment; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand that and that is my last question, but would it come as a surprise to you that, at least in the minds of present-day Klansmen, the violation of the oath could or would mean that?

MR. VENABLE. Well, it could with some of the people, you know, nowadays, that some of them would do anything, they would burn me up or if they knew I would divulge it, I mean they would have it done. But I would not ever advocate that; no, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand, but it would not surprise you?

MR. VENABLE. No, it would not.

The CHAIRMAN. People that we have come in contact with still have in mind the possibility of that ancient penalty resulting if they talk.

MR. VENABLE. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. And it would not surprise you either, would it, that it makes our hearings and gathering of evidence slightly difficult?

MR. VENABLE. That is right. That is the reason I have hesitated to adopt fully the constitution, you know, because there are many changes ought to be made in it, such as that oath and a number of other things where we could bring it up to modern times of recognition and where it would not be used as any threat, or could be used, that we use in such a method.

That is the old, old oath there, yes; and I am against that verbiage there and I will change it.

The CHAIRMAN. But the point is that I think you and I know that, in the minds of some people, that is still a possibility.

MR. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And maybe there is more reality than mere feeling about this as regards certain Klans under the leadership of certain people, or members within a Klan, who are capable of such things.

MR. VENABLE. Of taking such oath and might feel that they had to live up to it and die or commit murder, you know, to protect it.

I would not want to be a party to it, and that is the reason that many changes ought to be made. I didn't write that and had nothing to do with it.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand.

MR. APPELL. Mr. Venable, is this, then, why this section of the oath which Mr. Manuel read to you reads so clumsily because it says: "I swear that I will keep secure to myself a secret of a [Klans]*man when

same is committed to me in the sacred bond of Klansmanship—the crime of violating this oath,” and then it goes to “treason against the U.S.A.—rape—malicious murder—alone accepted [sic].”

The words are left in here “the crime of violating this oath,” but what the penalties of violating the oath are, are left out where they should be right in there.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, if a man violates his oath by divulging any of this, we would try him and banish him from the Klan, we would not do any violence, and I would not be a party or tolerate that.

Mr. APPELL. I realize that, but the thing I am saying: Was not something left out in the oath from which this was copied and therefore this is the reason why this paragraph does not read clearly?

Mr. VENABLE. I will be glad to give you a Kloran, you know, that is the first degree, and I mean you maybe can find it. I believe in the book that I gave you they had the obligations, you know. If you look back in there, you know, I believe it was.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you this very frank, legal question.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And I assume from what you said that the answer probably would be in the negative because of what consequence you said would result.

Is there any notion and any fixed idea, any advice by lawyers, Imperial Wizards, or anyone to the effect that the taking of this oath, to be perfectly frank about it, could lay the foundation for a refusal to answer questions before a committee or a court?

Has any such defense ever been advanced? I am curious to know. I don't know of any.

Mr. VENABLE. No, I know of none. We have never discussed that. All of them are familiar, most of them are, with the fifth amendment. I may be called here with some of these people that may be subpoenaed here as leaders and I certainly will do by best to aid this committee and advise them; we have got nothing to hide.

I would not want any of the secrets of our Klan divulged to the alien world and I am sure——

The CHAIRMAN. Let me assure you without any reservation, mental or otherwise, that this committee completely respects the right to invoke the fifth amendment of any witness. We do away with that and we chop off a pretty good part of our Constitution. Now some people always say the witness has a perfect right to invoke his rights in the fifth amendment if he honestly feels, of course, that to speak would subject him to criminal prosecution.

But having that honest feeling, we are not being overly technical about it, we just respect it. But I always add, not coming from me, that that is as far as I can go as a lawyer, that I attach nothing to the invocation, but if in America some people feel differently about it and I am accused as chairman of saying so, I don't, so don't blame me for it—if people feel that way, that is beyond my control.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I feel the same way. I know I get a lot of criticism in public being a Klansman and connected. I know they have been persecuted, and some ought to have been persecuted, but we should not be condemned, those that are trying to do right for those that are not trying to do right, and those not doing right ought to be prosecuted.

I hold back and am hesitant to say that if any of them are going out here and committing a crime or violating somebody's rights we all got to protect the rights of others whether we like their way, and I am upholding it and I want to see those prosecuted.

If the Klansman is going out here and murdering a bum or something, he had no right and it is a disgrace on our organization; he ought to be prosecuted.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Venable, without taking the time to read the Kloran—

The CHAIRMAN. We have a copy of that, do we?

Mr. APPELL. Yes. I have only scanned it, but these oaths are not contained in the Kloran.

Mr. VENABLE. I will send you, if you will permit me, and I will certify the full oaths of obligation, but I believe you will find the obligation in this book here. I will leave it with the committee.

Mr. APPELL. But I say the oaths are not a part of the Kloran.

Mr. VENABLE. Some of the Klorans carry it and some don't. Now that is the oath of the K-UNO. There are four degrees in the Klan. There are very few of them—I have had the honor of having three of them. Number four I have never had, and I don't know of any Klansman living that has ever had the fourth one. It takes 16 hours and something to confer it and takes \$40,000 worth of equipment, and the Klan has not got it.

The CHAIRMAN. That is interesting.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Can you spend 2 minutes in describing the degrees?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, this is what they call a Border Realm, primary grade of the first degree like in Masonic; it is an apprentice, you might say. It is K-UNO. A Klansman taking that obligation, it takes about an hour to confer it on him or her. After having that you are just in the Border Realm. That is the reason we are having so much trouble with the Klan people because of sheltered groups and many others. If they ever get in the second and third degree, they will know something how to respect the laws of our land and public officials. We have not had the facilities; we are trying.

The second degree is a K-DUO, it takes several hours to confer that. It is still another step up the ladder.

The third degree is K-TRIO, it will take 3 or 4, probably 4 hours to confer that. It takes a lot of equipment to do that. We have not had the people with the education and time to set up those degrees.

We are trying to get the second degree where we can confer that, Mr. Hugh Morris and myself and Mr. Hill.

The fourth one is the K-QUAD. It has never been fully written or completed. Colonel Simmons started it, and I think he practically almost finished it and I think the gentleman from St. Petersburg, Dr. Fowler, probably has the greater portion of it. I think you will find it in the *Congressional Record* here and in the Copyright Office, the third degree of record here. I think Colonel Simmons registered it.

They may have been misplaced or destroyed. It is very sacred and very long obligation.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. VENABLE. Under Dr. Evans I had those conferred, but I understood they were not fully completed as Colonel Simmons had so set them up.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Venable, you earlier had talked about being superseded in the trial in Griffin, Georgia, by an attorney by the name of Bailey.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I think he was a young lawyer. He sat in the case when I tried it. I believe he is a lawyer, I am sure he is. I understood he went over and maybe tried these cases or one of them; they had a mistrial in the city court there or the misdemeanor court there.

Mr. APPELL. What I would like to ask you is whether or not you knew Mr. Bailey to be a member of the UKA?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I don't know whether he was or not. I never did talk to him. In fact, the first time I met him was in this case. I knew his father who was a lawyer; he is now dead, maybe still living.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Venable, I attended a meeting in Williamston, South Carolina, a Klan rally, at which you and Reverend Hill and Granny Foster spoke. It appeared to me that you were there for the purpose of trying to obtain recruits for the Association of South Carolina Klans.

Mr. VENABLE. That is right. If I go into a State, if I go into Louisiana or Florida or South Carolina, I don't go there to seek membership, I go there to aid that group there, to seek membership, speak for them.

Mr. APPELL. I am interested to inquire as to why you and the Reverend Hill and Granny——

The CHAIRMAN. Who?

Mr. APPELL. Granny Foster.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the lady?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Why were you three the only three unmasked on the podium?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I very seldom ever wear a mask, you know, unless it is in a Klavern. And occasionally, very seldom I ever wear it out where they have a lease on the property. I have always been against the wearing of a mask except in the Klavern. I am utterly opposed to wearing it.

Mr. APPELL. Now one thing that struck me with respect to your testimony was that you were talking about how some Klans just take people and take them in the back of a truck and sign them up right then and there.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. That is what they did at that rally there that night?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I may not have made myself clear. I understood that, down in Florida, they would take a man's money and swear him in right there. Those people accepted his application and his money, and he was not accepted and he was not initiated. They would have to carry him into a Klavern.

We do the same thing, we take him but we don't accept him until that local body says they are okay.

Mr. APPELL. Now I think that you testified that Mr. Hodges was the one of the delegates from the Association of South Carolina Klans to the association.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes. He comes not too often. He usually sends a representative or two representatives; there are three, you know.

Mr. APPELL. Who else represents Mr. Hodges?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, he has various ones. I believe a fellow named Bolen may be one. A fellow, I believe his name may be Sims from Columbia, South Carolina, a contractor of some type, maybe electrical or something. He has at other times sent others in their place.

Mr. APPELL. Who are your delegates from the United Florida Klan?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, the main one that attends most of the time is old man Kersey; he is called a Grand Dragon of Florida. Then another one named is Walter Rogers, and sometimes they bring another one with them, you know.

Mr. APPELL. Well, Jason Kersey has not been coming recently because he is in rather bad health?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; he has had a stroke and he cannot speak.

Mr. APPELL. Who has been replacing him as a delegate?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, he was there the last time. You know we had one the Sunday after we had the Stone Mountain rally. He was there and Mr. Rogers, and he had some other gentleman, you know.

Mr. APPELL. A man by the name of Stoudenmire?

Mr. VENABLE. Stoudenmire, I believe. I have forgotten his name. I believe he is from Jacksonville, Florida.

Mr. APPELL. Yes; and he has been a member of the United Florida Klan for many, many years.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I just met him just within the last year or two. He may have. There are many of them that know me that I don't know them.

Mr. APPELL. Now what other Klans do you presently have within your association?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, we have the two groups that I spoke of.

The CHAIRMAN. From Coushatta and one from Winnsboro.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; and then we have another one from Florida known as Associated Klans of Georgia¹ headed by Charlie Maddox. He is from Bloomingdale, Georgia. He has his delegates, and I believe one of his delegates acts as secretary at this delegation, Shearouse. He is from Bloomingdale, Ted Shearouse.

Then let me see. Occasionally Mr. Earl George used to attend. He has not been to the last two or three. Improved U.S., that is at Georgia.

Then not this time, but the time before, then I believe we had the old U.S. delegation and maybe one or two of them and a fellow named Newman from Deltasville, Georgia, Clyde Newman. I believe he is head, maybe the Imperial Wizard; I don't know. There has been some change in that organization.

Mr. APPELL. Was not a man by the name of Jones, at one time?

Mr. VENABLE. Jones at one time was the Imperial Wizard, and I understood that he got to drinking within or something and didn't attend or something there that they let him go.

¹ Association of Georgia Klans.

Mr. APPELL. I see.

Mr. VENABLE. I know Jones, he lives at Jonesboro.

Mr. APPELL. And you believe that Mr. Newman is now the Imperial Wizard?

Mr. VENABLE. I believe he acts there and I know Mrs. Edwards is the head of the ladies' unit.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you this question. There is information that has come to us that in some Klan groups there is a very secretive small nucleus, known primarily and perhaps exclusively only to the Grand Wizard, who are assigned as they say in slang, "jobs," and so on. Now they are variously referred to as terror groups, terror squads, and so on, and it is pretty hard to reach, to get exactly, the truth as to who they are, how many there are, what they do, who meets, who is required to do what.

This is a matter of our information, and you can answer or not answer this question. Are you aware of the existence of such?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know of any now, to my personal knowledge. I know when I was a young Klansman I heard there was such what we called a wrecking crew to make it plain; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Terror groups, wrecking groups, terror mobs, and so on?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes; but I would not tolerate it. Being a lawyer myself—and there could be such a group in mine, you know—but I like to know if there is because I can destroy it some way and get them out and banish them because I don't want anything, anything that hurts the Klan, it hurts me personally and they point the finger at me as the cause so I don't want that to happen.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you aware of the existence of such groups in other Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I don't know—

The CHAIRMAN. I won't press you for an answer.

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know of any because they would, see, I have no jurisdiction over the other groups. If it is in such groups, wrecking crew as we might call them there, I don't know of it. It could be, but they certainly would not let me know it, you know, not being connected with it.

The CHAIRMAN. No, I doubt if they would. But we have incidents which, when added together, pretty well spell out who they are even though we don't get testimony telling specifically their names.

Mr. VENABLE. You have, no doubt, in many organizations people that are going to violate the law, and we have to weed them out. I know it is a problem, yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, beyond that, I meant as a matter of practice, I am asking you.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Recalling back in your young days and your knowledge that there did exist such things as wrecking crews, it would be only the members of the crew that would know the identity of the crew members; is that right?

Mr. VENABLE. That is right.

MR. APPELL. So, therefore, the average Klansman, while he might understand there is a crew, he would know nothing about it?

MR. VENABLE. He would not know who they were or what they do; they would keep it secret among themselves.

THE CHAIRMAN. Well, have you heard that in certain Klan groups ordinary members are given the honor "of performing the job," bombing, whatever, and that that is secret and that they, in turn, call for assistance of comembers and that comembers are sort of honorbound to assist?

MR. VENABLE. I don't know of any such group in any Klan that I have connection with or associate with. It could be, you know.

MR. MANUEL. With further regard, Mr. Venable, to the Association of Klans, does the organization known as the Dixie Klans based in Chattanooga, Tennessee, send delegates to the association meetings?

MR. VENABLE. They used to, but we have not had any of them for, you might say, a year, maybe longer; they dropped out. And they were suspended or struck from the roll because they had not paid their dues.

MR. MANUEL. Was there any reason other than——

MR. VENABLE. Not attending.

MR. MANUEL. Were there any reasons other than the nonpayment of dues which caused their suspension from the association?

MR. VENABLE. Well, when they failed to come regular and we would send some delegates and don't pay their dues, they are automatically dropped or suspended.

MR. MANUEL. I see.

Now to your knowledge, Mr. Venable, to open another subject, where do Klansmen obtain the robes which they wear in Klan functions?

MR. VENABLE. Well, I mean the modern-day Klan, you are speaking of?

MR. MANUEL. Yes; as of your knowledge at the present time.

MR. VENABLE. At the present time, Klansmen, what few we got, Granny Foster has made or had a few made for our group. My group had them made. I think over there—made in Hartwell—made those boys their robes, maybe they bought the cloth and maybe hired some lady. I don't know who makes the other groups' robes.

MR. MANUEL. To your knowledge, has any member of your organization ordered robes and Klan garments from a firm known as the Heritage Garment Works located in Columbia, South Carolina?

MR. VENABLE. Not to my knowledge. Now them boys over in Hartwell could have; I don't know whether they did or not. They could have.

MR. MANUEL. Now, Mr. Venable, are you acquainted with an individual named Wallace Butterworth?

MR. VENABLE. Yes.

MR. MANUEL. Could you please tell the committee where and when you first met Mr. Butterworth?

MR. VENABLE. I met him I believe with the United Klans.

MR. MANUEL. At the time of your meeting, did he hold an official position with the United Klans?

MR. VENABLE. The only official, if it was official, I think he was publisher or aide to the publishing, or what he is known of the paper the *Fiery Cross*.

Mr. MANUEL. Did you ever know him to hold the title of public relations director of the United Klans and that title also carrying with it a position on the Imperial Board of United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. I mean to my knowledge, I didn't never hear it called that. I knew he was a publisher or assistant publisher.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, at the time of your meeting with Mr. Butterworth, were you yourself the Imperial Klonsel of United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. At that time, I don't believe I was. I believe at the time I was connecting with Mr. Hugh Morris and maybe Earl George, you know, at that time. He may have attended one or two meetings where I acted as chairman under the old Klan organization, you know, association.

Mr. MANUEL. Well, did there come a time when, to your knowledge, Mr. Butterworth left the United Klans of America?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, he left the United Klans of America. He said that they didn't have any money to publish the paper and could not feed him.

Mr. MANUEL. Was he, to your knowledge, a paid employee of the United Klans?

Mr. VENABLE. I understood he got some money; I don't know what or maybe his meals and a place to sleep and cigarette money; I don't know whether he got a salary or not.

(At this point Mr. Weltner entered the hearing room.)

Mr. MANUEL. Now subsequent to your meeting with Mr. Butterworth, did you participate in the formation and organization of an organization known as the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans, Inc?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you please tell the committee what function you played in the organization of that?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I was president of it. He made some records, phonograph records. He was a former broadcaster for the NBC radio, worked with them for some years.

Mr. MANUEL. What relation, if any, did the United Klans of America have with the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans?

Mr. VENABLE. Not any whatsoever, you know.

Mr. MANUEL. Did any other Klan group have an official or unofficial relationship with the Defensive Legion of Registered Americans?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, no other Klan group except, you might say, need me in connection with United, I mean the National Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, but they were two different and distinct corporations. The money was separate and everything.

Mr. MANUEL. Very briefly, Mr. Venable, what were the purposes of the Defensive Legion?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, it was to make phonograph records and sell them and it turned out to be a failure.

Mr. MANUEL. Was the primary purpose, as I understand it then, to sell records?

Mr. VENABLE. Phonograph records on different subjects; yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Who financed the manufacture of these records?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I financed it, you know, which it costs me money.

Mr. MANUEL. To the best of your memory, how much money was involved in that?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know. I made the income tax report; in fact, I had to buy the equipment, the machines, you know, and I had to sign a note. The note financed it, we paid it off monthly and when we stopped it, why, he had taken the machines and equipment.

Mr. MANUEL. Where, then, were the records manufactured?

Mr. VENABLE. In Cincinnati, Ohio. I believe Rite Record Company.

Mr. MANUEL. The Rite Record Company?

Mr. VENABLE. Right, I believe, R-i-t-e.

Mr. MANUEL. Did Mr. Butterworth, in connection with his manufacture of records, also broadcast under the auspices of the Defensive Legion on the radio in the area?

Mr. VENABLE. He broadcast maybe one or two broadcasts.

Mr. MANUEL. Would you tell the committee who arranged for the time to be purchased from the radio station?

Mr. VENABLE. He and I went up there and talked to a fellow by the name of John Fulton what we called the Big Gun station in Dekalb County, Georgia.

Mr. MANUEL. When were these broadcasts terminated?

Mr. VENABLE. Oh, I think he made about three or four broadcasts, and the radio people cut him off. We didn't have a written contract; we just make a week or something like that.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the reason again more specifically why the radio station cut him off?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know; they didn't give any excuse. I guess it was too vile, not vulgar language, but too bitter-mouthed against subjects.

Mr. MANUEL. Approximately how much money did the Defensive Legion realize from the sale of records?

Mr. VENABLE. It is all on records; I filed income tax. They didn't realize much because of the postage and handling taking practically all. Manufacture the records, get them out, a lot of them would be broken, a lot of them would not be delivered, some people would not pay for them.

Mr. MANUEL. Now, to the best of your recollection, when was the last time you had any contact with Mr. Butterworth?

Mr. VENABLE. Oh, it has been probably a year, a year or more. I understood he left and went to Alabama and now I understand he is with a sister in Pennsylvania, Swarthmore; some place in Pennsylvania near Philadelphia, Swarthmore or something.

Mr. MANUEL. Were you also involved in an organization known as the Christian Voters and Buyers League?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, that was just a trade name. It worked in connection with the record business.

Mr. MANUEL. Was Mr. Butterworth also involved?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

Mr. MANUEL. Did he hold an official position in this venture?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, he was made secretary of it.

Mr. MANUEL. What was your position, sir?

Mr. VENABLE. President and treasurer.

Mr. MANUEL. What were the activities of the Christian Voters and Buyers League with regard to raising finances?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, we had literature on different subjects, the same as the record buys. It all worked in connection with the record buys.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Venable, were you also associated with an organization known as the Committee of One Million Caucasians to March on Washington?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I was associated with that; yes. That was just a season, you know, when they were going to have a march here on Washington.

Mr. MANUEL. What was the purpose of this organization, briefly?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, to oppose the civil rights bill, that was the purpose of it, when it was in the making or before Congress.

Mr. MANUEL. What action did this organization propose to fight the civil rights bill?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, similar to the Negroes having their march there, thought maybe by having the march we could have some effect on the Congress and might eliminate some portions of it.

Mr. MANUEL. Could you identify the organizations which participated in the Committee of One Million?

Mr. VENABLE. Well, these various people throughout the country, you know, was interested in it.

Mr. MANUEL. Specifically, did any Klan organizations participate?

Mr. VENABLE. 200 attended here—what did you say?

Mr. MANUEL. I said specifically did any Klan organizations participate in this?

Mr. VENABLE. I don't know only about maybe three or four Klansmen participated, myself, Mrs. Foster.

The CHAIRMAN. Klansmen or Klan groups?

Mr. VENABLE. Klan groups, only about three or four members that I know of. Some gentleman said he was a Klansman from Florida, I didn't know him, he was here. Myself and Mrs. Foster and maybe two others from Georgia, I don't know.

Mr. MANUEL. Did George Lincoln Rockwell of the American Nazi Party participate in this committee and, if so, would you explain what was the extent of his participation?

Mr. VENABLE. He wanted to participate in it, and we met at the hotel, I believe they call it the Sheraton Park Hotel. And we didn't invite him because we had nothing to do with him because we were afraid he would get us in trouble.

I approached him, I understood he had a lease, a permit, to use some of the District land here near Lincoln Memorial somewhere to see if he would not let us use it. He told me he would, but we found out that he—first he told me he would allow us to use it and then later on he wanted to participate in it, and I knew that that would never do, so we didn't participate; we held our meeting in the hotel as I spoke of a few minutes ago.

Mr. MANUEL. To your knowledge, did Mr. Rockwell go through with the planned demonstration?

Mr. VENABLE. I understand he did go through with it, but I didn't participate, didn't go over there, I didn't want to get mixed up with

him; I have known him for a number of years, having seen him. He come through Atlanta; I have seen him around there where they have some meetings, yes.

The CHAIRMAN. About what period of time was that? Was that during the consideration of the civil rights bill?

Mr. VENABLE. Just before the civil rights bill.

The CHAIRMAN. The latest?

Mr. VENABLE. The latest, the one that passed here in July.

The CHAIRMAN. Last year.

Mr. VENABLE. Maybe the second or third of July.

Mr. MANUEL. Our records indicate that took place July 4, 1964.

Mr. VENABLE. I believe the bill was signed on the 3d. We got here too late.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Venable, was this at the same time when Bob Shelton was planning to participate in it, also, and his plane crashed?

Mr. VENABLE. No; none of his groups was going to participate, to my knowledge. He crashed over in South Carolina, I think, on a mission going to some Klan rally or setting up a Klan rally.

Mr. APPELL. It was my understanding they were en route here.

Mr. VENABLE. No; he was not known to participate or any of his leaders, to my knowledge.

Mr. APPELL. Of course, he wound up in a hospital, and his pilot got killed.

Mr. VENABLE. No, he was not going to participate, to my knowledge. I had no knowledge he was going to participate. He was not invited.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, this was an anti-civil rights movement?

Mr. VENABLE. Civil rights movement opposing the passage of the bill, Your Honor, and we got here too late. We planned it and found out you could not get the grounds on July 4, it was too late, we had already announced it.

Mr. MANUEL. Mr. Chairman, in view of the time the staff has no further questions at this time of the witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Weltner.

Mr. WELTNER. I have no questions, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Buchanan?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Venable, we appreciate your attendance very much.

Mr. VENABLE. And I appreciate being here.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand that you came here voluntarily.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And not under subpoena?

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. I have discussed this with the members next to me, respectively, and I think I ought to say this: You refer to certain records you had and even offered to make them available.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I can do no less under the situation than to have an examination of some of the records.

Mr. VENABLE. I would be glad—

The CHAIRMAN. It is my view that the way to do it is to serve a subpoena duces tecum, and it can be worked out as agreeably as pos-

sible. I mean by that, all the way around for you and the committee, that would probably be the better procedure.

Mr. VENABLE. I would be glad to furnish any information, names. I trust that nobody will, you know—it is embarrassing to people, you know, to go to their home and job and find out if they are a Klansman.

The CHAIRMAN. We have to make a record.

Mr. VENABLE. I know it.

The CHAIRMAN. You see, this investigation was ordered by the full committee.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. By unanimous action of both parties.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Republican on my right and Democrat on my left.

Mr. VENABLE. Both of them are good people. I voted Republican, but I am a Democrat.

The CHAIRMAN. And then, too, following the decision of the full committee, by unanimous action—I was very cautious, the committee was—on instructions of the committee, I introduced a resolution to get funds to conduct this investigation, which was an indirect but a pretty sure way to test the will of the House. And, of course, the House has approved this, and we have to make a record.

Mr. VENABLE. Well, I realize that and I have welcomed an investigation of it because I have nothing to hide.

The CHAIRMAN. I understand.

Mr. VENABLE. And I think it ought to be investigated because if there is something wrong with certain groups they ought to be destroyed or exposed, but I don't think that those that are trying to do right ought to be persecuted.

The CHAIRMAN. On the question of subpoena, I didn't want you to go back home and then get a subpoena duces tecum signed by me.

Mr. VENABLE. I will be glad to furnish any information I have.

The CHAIRMAN. Both you and the committee are glad.

Mr. VENABLE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Maybe you can.

Mr. VENABLE. Because this gentleman here come to my office and took up some time, I mean he can tell you I cooperated to the fullest extent.

The CHAIRMAN. We certainly appreciate it.

Mr. VENABLE. Gave him information he probably could not have gotten elsewhere.

The CHAIRMAN. We appreciate your attitude.

The committee will stand in recess until the call of the Chair.

(Whereupon, at 3:45 p.m., Wednesday, October 6, 1965, the subcommittee recessed, subject to the call of the Chair.)

ACTIVITIES OF KU KLUX KLAN ORGANIZATIONS IN THE UNITED STATES

Part 5

FRIDAY, JANUARY 28, 1966

UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE
COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES,
Washington, D.C.

EXECUTIVE SESSION ¹

A subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities met at 10 a.m., in Room 429, Cannon House Office Building, Washington, D.C., Hon. Richard H. Ichord presiding.

(Subcommittee members: Representatives Edwin E. Willis, of Louisiana, chairman; Richard H. Ichord, of Missouri; and John M. Ashbrook, of Ohio.)

Subcommittee members present: Representatives Ichord and Ashbrook.

Staff members present: Francis J. McNamara, director; William Hitz, general counsel; Alfred M. Nittle, counsel; and Donald T. Appell, chief investigator.

Mr. ICHORD. The subcommittee will come to order.

The purpose of the committee meeting today is to hear Mr. George Otto, who, I understand, was first subpoenaed October 19, 1965.

At the outset of the hearing I will read a letter for the record from the chairman of the full committee, Mr. Willis, dated January 28, 1966, to Mr. Francis J. McNamara, director of the Committee on Un-American Activities:

Pursuant to the provisions of the law and the Rules of this Committee, I hereby appoint a subcommittee of the Committee on Un-American Activities consisting of Honorable Richard Ichord and Honorable John M. Ashbrook as associate members, and myself, as Chairman, to conduct hearings in Washington, D.C., on Friday, January 28, 1966, as contemplated by the resolution adopted by the Committee on the 30th day of March, 1965, authorizing hearings concerning the activities of the various Ku Klux Klan organizations in the United States.

Please make this action a matter of Committee record.

If any member indicates his inability to serve, please notify me.

Given under my hand this 28th day of January, 1966.

It is signed "Edwin E. Willis, Chairman, Committee on Un-American Activities."

Mr. Willis is not present today, and as the ranking majority member of the subcommittee, I will be performing the duties of the Chair.

¹ Released by the committee and ordered to be printed.

Let the record show that a quorum is present with Congressman John M. Ashbrook and myself constituting a majority of the subcommittee.

Mr. Appell; the witness has not been sworn; is that correct?

Mr. APPELL. Not today and I suggest we administer a new oath.

Mr. ICHORD. Raise your hand, sir. Do you solemnly promise and swear that the testimony you are about to give before this committee will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Mr. OTTO. I do.

TESTIMONY OF GEORGE ALVIN OTTO

Mr. ICHORD. Be seated, sir.

Before Mr. Appell begins interrogation of the witness I would like to inquire as to whether you have been furnished a copy of the statement of the chairman of the committee, Mr. Willis? I am referring to his statement of October 19, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. The mimeographed statement.

Mr. OTTO. No; I have not.

(Discussion off the record and brief recess.)

(At this point Representative Buchanan entered the hearing room.)

Mr. ICHORD. Let the record show that the committee has been briefly in recess while the witness has been given the opportunity to read the statement of the chairman of the committee of October 19, 1965. Before Mr. Appell begins questioning, I would like to ask the witness if he has had the opportunity to read the statement of October 19, 1965.

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. ICHORD. Do you understand the statement?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. ICHORD. Have you been advised of your right to have counsel before the committee?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. ICHORD. And I understand you have consulted with counsel before at a previous meeting of the committee?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. ICHORD. You understand that you do have the right to have counsel, but you have not chosen to avail yourself of that right?

Mr. OTTO. That is true.

Mr. ICHORD. I would like also to advise the witness of his right to invoke the fifth amendment if he feels that any question asked by the interrogator might tend to incriminate him. You understand you have the right to invoke the fifth amendment?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. ICHORD. With those preliminary questions out of the way, Mr. Appell may proceed.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Otto, state your full name for the record.

Mr. OTTO. George Alvin Otto.

Mr. APPELL. When and where were you born?

Mr. OTTO. Evansville, Indiana, September 2, 1930.

Mr. APPELL. Would you give for the record a brief résumé of your employment background?

Mr. OTTO. I worked for Kingan and Company, Indianapolis, Indiana, from February 1950 to April 1951. I worked for Western Electric from May 1951 to January 1952; for RCA from January to February 1952; P. R. Mallory Company from February 1952 to September 1952; T. & N. O. Railroad Company, September 1952 to November 1957; Continental Emsco, October 1958 to May 1960; Terminal Railroad Association, May 1960 to October 1961; Houston Belt and Terminal Railroad Company, October 1961 to the present.

Mr. APPELL. In addition to your employment do you operate a sale and exchange of used coins and stamps, a business of that type?

Mr. OTTO. Not at the present time.

Mr. APPELL. For what period of time were you engaged in that business?

Mr. OTTO. It is hard to place a date exactly.

Mr. APPELL. Just roughly.

Mr. OTTO. We were collectors, and as collectors various swapping and selling of coins has been an intermittent procedure with us.

Mr. APPELL. What is the extent of your formal education?

Mr. OTTO. High school graduate.

Mr. APPELL. In what year?

Mr. OTTO. I graduated in January 1948.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Otto, I hand you a copy of an application for membership in the United Klans of America, Inc. Did you ever execute an application similar to that?

Mr. OTTO. Similar.

(Document previously marked "Richard Constantineau Exhibit No. 3.")

Mr. APPELL. When did you execute such an application?

Mr. OTTO. The 1st of April 1965; the first week of April 1965.

Mr. APPELL. Can you tell the committee briefly what led up to your signing an application for membership in the United Klans of America?

Mr. OTTO. I wrote a letter to Tuscaloosa, Alabama, United Klans of America, Suite 401, Alston Building, and requested information. About 10 days after I requested this information, a Mr. William B. Drennan called upon my home with an application form.

Mr. APPELL. You gave Drennan's middle initial as "B." Other places I have seen it, it is "H."

Mr. OTTO. I am not certain.

Mr. APPELL. I think the record ought to eliminate the middle initial.

Mr. OTTO. If you would like.

Mr. APPELL. What happened after Mr. Drennan called upon you?

Mr. OTTO. Well, I signed an application, and Mr. Drennan informed me there was a meeting in his house every Monday night at, I think, 7 o'clock and that I should try to appear at these meetings that he would have at his home.

Mr. APPELL. Let me show you a reprint of a series of oaths that are administered to members of the United Klans of America—although not in this form, this is a copy made by the committee—and ask if you ever subscribed to a series of oaths similar to those.

Mr. OTTO. At the time that I was to be sworn in, Mr. Drennan read me such an oath and asked me would I take this oath and I nodded "yes."

(Document previously marked "Robert Shelton Exhibit No. 4.")

Mr. APPELL. Then did you go through a formal swearing in, or was it your agreement to take a fulfillment of Drennan's requirements?

Mr. OTTO. I never actually took the oath as far as raising my hand or repeating the oath. I took it only morally. I more or less accepted it.

Mr. APPELL. As a newly admitted member of the United Klans of America, you never went through what they call a naturalization ceremony?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. ICHORD. Are you offering that as an exhibit?

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask that the documents be introduced at the place they are exhibited.

Mr. ICHORD. If there is no objection, the documents will be identified and marked as exhibits. Is there any objection?

So admitted.

(At this point Mr. Buchanan left the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. After agreeing to become a member of the United Klans of America, were you required to pay an initiation fee?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What were your dues that the Klavern charged to which you were assigned eventually?

Mr. OTTO. There were none.

Mr. APPELL. No dues?

Mr. OTTO. No dues.

Mr. APPELL. What disposition was made of the application that you signed, to your knowledge?

Mr. OTTO. To my knowledge, it has been torn up.

Mr. APPELL. Were you known within the Klavern or group to which you were assigned by your name or by number?

Mr. OTTO. By my name.

Mr. APPELL. By your name.

At the meetings you attended, was there a rollcall read off by the secretary and did members respond by their names?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. When did you start attending meetings of the United Klans of America?

Mr. OTTO. About the second week of April 1965.

Mr. APPELL. And these meetings were held at the residence of William Drennan?

Mr. OTTO. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. How many members were there of this group at the time you first joined it?

Mr. OTTO. The attendance at the meetings would range from 4 members to approximately 10.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know what the full membership was?

Mr. OTTO. No, I don't.

Mr. APPELL. At the time you joined in April 1965, had a charter been issued to the State of Texas for the formation of a unit in Texas?

Mr. OTTO. No; it had not.

Mr. APPELL. At the time you joined, did you know Jerry Walraven? Did you ever get to know him as a member of the United Klans?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess any knowledge that he was one of the original organizers along with Drennan in the State of Texas?

Mr. OTTO. Only hearsay. I understand from newspaper accounts he was a member.

Mr. APPELL. Was the group to which you were assigned at the time you were assigned to it of sufficient strength that they had received a charter as a Klavern?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did the group ever reach sufficient strength to get a charter?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. When did it get a charter?

Mr. OTTO. The particular unit that Mr. Drennan was heading was later taken over by a Mr. Rosalee B. Sell, oh, about, somewhere in the latter part of August, and at this time it was charter strength.

Mr. APPELL. What was the designation of the Klavern to which this charter was issued?

Mr. OTTO. Do you mean by number?

Mr. APPELL. By number or by name.

Mr. OTTO. I don't know what the number or name was.

Mr. APPELL. What did you call yourselves as a group? To make myself clear, in many jurisdictions we find names of Klaverns such as Betterment Association or Gun and Rifle Club.

Mr. OTTO. I don't think Mr. Sell's group had a name. There is only one other group that I know that actually uses a cover name.

Mr. APPELL. And what group is that?

Mr. OTTO. That is a group out in Jacinto City.

Mr. APPELL. By what name is it known?

Mr. OTTO. Jacinto Committee for Law and Order.

Mr. APPELL. We will come back to the Jacinto City Klavern.

When your Klavern, the one to which you were assigned, came to sufficient strength to obtain a charter, who became its elected officers?

Mr. OTTO. Well, let's go back a little way. I was never actually assigned to any Klavern in itself. Mr. Sell was appointed by Mr. Drennan to head the group that Mr. Drennan used to head. Actually I was more or less in the administrative field. I was not assigned in any unit.

Mr. APPELL. Are you saying after it became charter strength you do not know the identity of the officers that were elected?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. Rosalee B. Sell was the exalted cyclops and Mr. Frank Converse was the treasurer. Mr. Tommy B. Harrison—just make it Tommy Harrison. I am not sure of his middle initial—was the secretary, and at the present time I believe this is all the officers they have in that particular group.

Mr. APPELL. To what strength did this unit attain?

Mr. OTTO. At its greatest strength, about 50 members.

Mr. ICHORD. Of what period of time are you talking, Mr. Otto?

Mr. OTTO. A period from September to November 1965.

Mr. ICHORD. In November 1965, you knew it had a membership of about 50 members?

Mr. OTTO. About 50.

Mr. APPELL. Has it maintained this, or has its membership declined?

Mr. OTTO. It has declined.

Mr. APPELL. At the last information you possess, what was its membership?

Mr. OTTO. Due to circumstances within the organization, the membership has declined, in my estimation, to approximately 10 members. (At this point Mr. Buchanan returned to the hearing room.)

Mr. APPELL. When you joined, you were given administrative responsibility. Will you explain to the committee what your administrative responsibilities were and how you received the appointment to carry out these duties?

Mr. OTTO. I was appointed, along with a Bobby Mead of Galveston, Texas, to assist Mr. Drennan in the recruiting of new membership. I guess that would be about it.

Mr. APPELL. Who gave you the appointment?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. Drennan.

Mr. APPELL. What appointment had Mr. Drennan received in order to delegate authority to other people to carry out responsibilities?

Mr. OTTO. He was designated as State representative.

Mr. APPELL. How long did you continue the duties of organization and, in connection with these duties, did you receive the title of kleagle, or organizer—what title did you receive?

Mr. OTTO. I continued on with Mr. Drennan until about the first week in September. At this time there was a split in the organization. Half the organization went with me and half went with Mr. Drennan. I actually received the title of kleagle from Mr. Robert Shelton, September 18, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Otto, the subpoena served upon you called for the production of certain books and records. Do you have any books and records which relate to any responsibilities you had, or correspondence with any of the individuals in connection with this organization?

Mr. OTTO. I have some of the literature that we have distributed. Also I have a few of the letters of which I had carbon copies.

Mr. APPELL. Will you present them to the committee in accordance with that subpoena?

(The documents were supplied.)

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, I suggest, with the permission of the chairman that we make a listing of these for the record and I will do this with Mr. Otto, and we will make copies of those documents submitted by Mr. Otto and return the documents which he submitted to him.

Mr. ICHORD. The Chair will direct Mr. Appell to meet with the witness and identify these documents that are being turned over by the witness to the committee, make a list of them, and give Mr. Otto a receipt for the identified documents.

Mr. APPELL. You stated that in September you received a formal appointment from the Imperial Wizard Shelton to that of kleagle.

Mr. OTTO. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. How long did you maintain the position of kleagle?

Mr. OTTO. Until December 11, 1965.

Mr. APPELL. And what happened on December 11, 1965?

Mr. OTTO. I resigned.

Mr. APPELL. Would you tell the committee what caused your resignation on December 11, 1965?

Mr. OTTO. December 11, 1965, there was an election of State officers in the State of Texas. At this time I was tired of receiving complaints; tired of the confusion; tired of the turmoil, the problems, within the organization; tired of having my telephone lines tapped, my mail filtered and stolen, my automobile insurance canceled, and my job of my wife and myself in jeopardy. And besides that, it was costing me a fortune to stay in the organization and it seemed like at this time things should have gone along the lines that I was hoping they would go.

Mr. APPELL. And along what lines were you hoping the organization would go as compared to the lines that it actually followed?

Mr. OTTO. Well, I was hoping that the organization would continue along the lines of a Christian, fraternal type of organization, strictly nonviolent.

Mr. APPELL. And along what lines did you experience that the organization took?

Mr. OTTO. Shortly after the election of State officers, the newly elected Grand Dragon, Mr. Royce McPhail of Crockett, Texas, admitted back into the organization several groups of people that I had managed to eject from the organization.

Mr. APPELL. Who were these people that were readmitted and what were the reasons you had arranged for their ejection?

Mr. OTTO. Accepted back into the organization was a Mr. Rosalee B. Sell, of Houston, Texas; Mr. Bobby Mead of Galveston, Texas; Mr. Jerry McCraw of Beaumont, Texas. Those were the groups that we had ejected.

Mr. APPELL. Now, what were the reasons you had ejected them?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. Sell was relieved of his responsibility as unit leader sometime in October, I believe it was, because of complaints received about Mr. Sell and his wife and—

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Otto, let me interrupt you here. Perhaps a copy of a document which you turned over to us in accordance with the subpoena might help straighten this whole thing out.

One of the documents that you gave us is a form letter dated December 23, 1965, and it is addressed "TO ALL KLANSMEN IN THE STATE OF TEXAS," and while there is no signature on this, I assume from the language that you are the author of it. It reads as follows:

For personal reasons, I sent a letter of registration to his majesty Robert M. Shelton announcing my resignation to be effective at 12:01 AM on the morning of December 11, 1965. This time and date was to coincide with the date and time that Texas became a realm. My resignation reflects upon no man in this organization, nor was it because of anyone in the organization.

I have in my possession, taped conversations of the following men; John Aspinwall, Rosalee Sell, Bobby Mead, Bob Rutland, Royce McPhail, Frank Langston and several of his men. Frank Converse, Robert Shelton, El Paso secret unit leader of Drennan's, J. M. Edwards.

As some of you know, these tapes were made not only upon my telephone but upon other members phones. These tapes were made for the sole purpose of ejecting the bad elements from the organization.

I have found that 6 men were responsible for all the trouble in the state of Texas. William B. Drennan, Rosalee Sell, Bobby Mead, Wilson—
not further identified—

Jerry McCraw, Bob Rutland.

The only man of these to make effort to join our group before we became a realm was Bob Rutland.

I consider any of the other 5 men to be a detriment to the organization and would contaminate it by their presence. It would lead the organization to a path of destruction if any of the 5 mentioned men are to be admitted as members.

My hopes is for the organization to grow and to prosper, to become a political power in itself, although I choose not to remain a member, I shall always be with you in spirit, and I want to wish everyone a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year.

Now, the tapes of conversations which you announced in this document that you have, do you still have them?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

(Document marked "George Otto Exhibit No. 1" appears on p. 3999.)

Mr. APPELL. What disposition did you make of them, erase them?

Mr. OTTO. With music. I recorded music over the top of the voices.

Mr. APPELL. Now, what was the general content of these tapes as it applied to William Drennan?

Mr. OTTO. It was statements made by people within the Drennan organization, or having affiliation with the Drennan organization, as to the type of organization which Mr. Drennan was putting together.

Mr. APPELL. Was this a type of organization which intended to carry out whatever the United Klans of America stood for by acts of intimidation, threat, and violence rather than by political action as you envisioned the purpose of the organization to be?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. Drennan advocated intimidation and violence, and there were intimidations made upon myself and my wife and other members of our organization by the Drennan organization.

Mr. APPELL. Merely because you disagreed with their program and policies?

Mr. OTTO. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. What was the nature of the threats made against you?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. Wilson, who was a member of the Drennan organization, phoned my home one evening and asked me if I was going to continue to present rallies, and I informed Mr. Wilson that I was. I was going to continue to speak at rallies and was going to continue to put them off. Mr. Wilson threatened bodily harm to my wife if I should continue.

Mr. APPELL. In other words, all the rallies that were to be put on should be put on by the Drennan organization rather than by your group?

Mr. OTTO. No. We were the only ones putting on the rallies. The Drennan organization had declared our organization illegal. If you will notice in the records that I gave you, there is a letter in there from a Mr. Campbell of Galveston, Texas. At the time we were having trouble with Mr. Sell and his wife and her big mouth, I relieved Mr. Sell of his duties as exalted cyclops of his unit, and this Drennan group at that time was going to try to forcibly eject me from the organization and all people who followed me.

I refused to attend this meeting as did most of the other people in Houston, and it was attended only by, I think, 10 men in the entire

GEORGE OTTO EXHIBIT No. 1

December 23, 1965

TO ALL KLANSMEN IN THE STATE OF TEXAS;

For personal reasons, I sent a letter of resignation to his majesty Robert M. Shelton announcing my resignation to be effective at 12:01 AM on the morning of December 11, 1965. This time and date was to coincide with the date and time that Texas became a realm. My resignation reflects upon no man in this organization, nor was it because of anyone in the organization.

I have in my possession, taped conversations of the following men;

John Aspinwall J.M. Edwards
Rosalee Self¹
Bobby Mead
Bob Rutland
Royce McPhail
Frank Langston and several of his men.
Frank Converse
Robert Shelton
El Paso secret unit leader of Drennan's

As some of you know, these tapes were made not only upon my telephone but upon other members phones. These tapes were made for the sole purpose of ejecting the bad elements from the organization.

I have found that 6 men were responsible for all the trouble in the state of Texas.

William B. Drennan
Rosalee Self¹
Bobby Mead
Wilson
Jerry McGraw²
Bob Rutland

The only man of these to make effort to join our group before we became a realm was Bob Rutland.

I consider any of the other 5 men to be a detriment to the organization and would contaminate it by their presence. It would lead the organization to a path of destruction if any of the 5 mentioned men are to be admitted as members.

My hopes is for the organization to grow and to prosper, to become a political power in itself, although I choose not to remain a member, I shall always be with you in spirit, and I want to wish every one a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year.

¹ Correct name "Rosalee B. Sell."

² Correct name "Jerry McCraw."

State of Texas, and they, the people at this meeting, set upon a policy that they would forcibly restrain us from our activities with whatever means was necessary to do so. The first means that they employed was threats of violence against the Klansmen's wives.

(Documents marked "George Otto Exhibit Nos. 2-A and 2-B" follow:)

GEORGE OTTO EXHIBIT NO. 2-A

William J. ...

Mr. George ...

Please ...

at Bill ...

7:30 PM ...

... 12:00 PM

... 12:00 PM

... 12:00 PM

...

GEORGE OTTO EXHIBIT No. 2-B

United Klans of America, Inc.
KNIGHTS OF THE KU KLUX KLAN
Realm of Texas
OFFICE OF THE GRAND DRAGON

October 20, 1965

Mr. Jack W. Campbell
1615 Nth
Galveston, Texas

Dear Sir;

Received your letter today. Am sorry to inform you that I don't have the time for a summons. Am to busy with Klan Activities. Maybe some other time perhaps.

Yours for God and Country,

George A. Otto
Kleagle

Mr. APPELL. Do you know the identity of this group of 10 that met that carried out their first means of stopping you by threatening the wives of Klansmen?

Mr. OTTO. I know a portion of them.

Mr. APPELL. Which ones do you know?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. William Drennan attended. The meeting was held in his home. Mr. Jack Campbell of Galveston, Texas, was there, and I am fairly certain that Bobby Mead of Galveston was there. A Mr. McCraw of Beaumont was there. A Mr. Glass of Beaumont was there. A Mr. White of Beaumont was there. A Mr. Wilson of Houston was there. I have heard that Mr. Sell of Houston, Texas, was there. I believe that is about the extent of it.

Mr. ICHORD. You did not know of your own personal knowledge that Mr. Sell was there?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir; I did not.

Mr. APPELL. Did you attend this meeting?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you have any of your men present there to give you a report of what went on?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. How did you learn the identity of those who participated in this meeting?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. McCraw of Beaumont, Texas, had a security officer who attended. I don't recollect his name. This security officer later came to us and revealed the information about what took place in the meeting.

Mr. APPELL. What was the identity of the security officer?

Mr. OTTO. I don't recollect his name. He is from Vidor, Texas. I do not recall his name.

Mr. ICHORD. By "security officer," do you mean he was a police officer?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir; he was a Klan security officer.

Mr. APPELL. What are the functions of a Klan security officer?

Mr. OTTO. They are to maintain order at the rallies and generally protect the leaders of any group against any violence or anything that may happen to come their way.

Mr. APPELL. The conversation tapes that you had of Rosalee Sell, Bobby Mead, Wilson, McCraw, and Rutland, these tapes all relate to violence against your faction, or do any of these conversations relate to the subject of violence against citizens of Texas?

Mr. OTTO. The tapes that I had were strictly violence against those other members of the Klan. The tape of Bobby Mead was a tape between Mr. John Aspinwall of Houston, Texas, and Mr. Bobby Mead of Galveston and disclosed the fact that the Galveston group wore masks at all their meetings and not even the members within the units themselves knew each other.

Mr. APPELL. How about the tape of Jerry McCraw?

Mr. OTTO. Now, I didn't actually have a tape of his conversation, but Mr. McCraw was the subject of a conversation we had within a taped meeting that was held in my home.

Mr. APPELL. What were his advocacies as far as violence is concerned?

Mr. OTTO. Well, Mr. McCraw was—Mr. McCraw, Mr. Drennan, Mr. Wilson, and Mr. Sell, it seems like, were those who formulated all the violence against the other members—threats of violence.

Mr. APPELL. I see that you have the name J. M. Edwards. Is this J. M. Edwards the Grand Dragon of the State of Louisiana?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What taped conversation did you have involving him?

Mr. OTTO. The tapes of Mr. Edwards were more or less pertaining to the point that he would attend and preside over the State of Texas when it became a realm on December 11th. He would be the presiding officer.

Mr. APPELL. That he would act as the presiding officer over the election?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. How about the taped conversation of Robert Shelton?

Mr. OTTO. That was a tape on our end of the phone with myself, John Aspinwall, and Frank Converse. The threats had been made against the Klansmen and their wives in Houston, and it was inform-

ing Mr. Shelton of this and it informed Mr. Shelton as to the conditions that existed in Houston, Texas, and Beaumont and Vidor, Texas, and was asking Mr. Shelton for some sort of action against the other group, or what we could do about it.

Mr. APPELL. What was Mr. Shelton's position?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. Shelton was noncommittal on the phone, except that this organization had declared us illegal. It declared everything we had done illegal. I established the new unit from Mr. Sell's unit, headed up by Mr. Frank Converse, and the legality of Mr. Converse's group was established in this taped conversation.

Mr. APPELL. Did Shelton ever make an investigation of the charges that you were making against Drennan?

Mr. OTTO. I have no knowledge of whether he did or not.

Mr. APPELL. In response to your resignation, did he contact you in order to try to keep you and your nonviolent followers into the organization; or what position did he take?

Mr. OTTO. He never contacted me at all.

Mr. APPELL. You never even received any acknowledgement of your letter of resignation?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did Mr. Shelton, either directly or through any of his Grand Dragons, support the Drennan faction, either by permitting these violent people to run for the State office, or—

Mr. OTTO. I have no knowledge of it.

Mr. APPELL. Now, we talked about Drennan. Did Drennan ever receive a commission from Shelton as Grand Dragon?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I note in a letter you gave us to Heritage Garment Works, July 10, 1965, a letter signed "George A. Otto, Titan," it says: "Dear Sirs; Our Grand Dragon is Mr. William M. Drennan * * *."

Can you explain that?

Mr. OTTO. Yes. At the time we were organizing the group in Houston and in Texas, it was felt that it would be to our benefit to have an Acting Grand Dragon and acting officers until such time as we did become a realm.

(Document marked "George Otto Exhibit No. 3" appears on p. 4004.)

(At this point Representative Senner entered the room.)

Mr. APPELL. He was the Acting Grand Dragon?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. By commission from Shelton?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Just assumed?

Mr. OTTO. Assumed.

Mr. APPELL. Prior to becoming a realm—I see from another piece of correspondence—that you designated yourself a realm without in fact being one because a letter to a Jack W. Campbell of Galveston, Texas, dated October 20, 1965 (George Otto Exhibit No. 2-B), is on the letterhead "United Klans of America, Inc., Knights of the Ku Klux Klan, Realm of Texas, Office of the Grand Dragon."

Mr. OTTO. That is correct. We used that for advertisement purposes for impressing new applicants.

Mr. APPELL. And was it also used to conceal the small membership that you had in Texas?

GEORGE OTTO EXHIBIT No. 3

July 10, 1965

Heritage Garment Works
522 Howard Street
Columbia, South Carolina

Dear Sirs;

Our Grand Dragon is Mr. William M. Drennan, of 14301 Westway, Houston, Texas. He was very pleased to learn of your kind offer.

The measurements for his robe are as follows;

Height 5'10"
Waist 34
Sleeve Length 33"
Hat 7½

For years there has been no known Klan activity in Texas, it was organized by Mr. Drennan only few weeks ago. Now that it is beginning to bud, we are in expectations of a very rapid rise in membership. I have been elevated to the position of Titan along with one other member. Therefore you will find the following order.

Titan Robes.

#1 Height 5'9" Waist 34" Sleeve 31" Hat 7½
#2 " 5'7" " 34" " 32" " 7½

Klansman robes

#1 Height 5'10" Waist 34" Sleeve 33" Hat 7½

#2 Same

#3 Same

#4 Same

All robes of satin with blood drop.

It is our policy to have only myself order robes for all those who wish custom made robes, for this reason it is desired that all robes be sent directly to my post office box, including the robe of Mr. Drennan.

Sincerely,

George A. Otto
Titan

Mr. OTTO. I wouldn't say it was done for that purpose.

Mr. APPELL. Because, really, under the Constitution and Laws of the United Klans of America, you did not have sufficient chartered Klaverns to qualify as a realm?

Mr. OTTO. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Even in December did you have enough to qualify as a—

Mr. OTTO. We had 11 units of charter strength represented in Texas of our own group, excluding the Drennan group, on December 11.

Mr. APPELL. In December when you held the first election of realm officers, how many delegates did each Klavern have?

Mr. OTTO. Three.

Mr. APPELL. They were from your group and Drennan's group both?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir. Strictly from my group.

Mr. APPELL. Is this the meeting over which Grand Dragon Edwards presided?

Mr. OTTO. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. You earlier spoke about being opposed to Royce McPhail and yet Royce McPhail was a part of that State meeting of elected officers.

Mr. OTTO. I was backing Royce McPhail for the position of Grand Dragon because I thought that Mr. McPhail was going along with our line of thinking. After we became a realm, one of the very first things that Mr. McPhail did was to invite some of the Drennan groups to rejoin our group.

Mr. APPELL. This is confusing to me because, according to the document you handed me, the election of realm officers took place on December 10.

Mr. OTTO. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Your letter of resignation is December 11.

Mr. OTTO. The realm officially began at 12:01 a.m., December 11.

The meeting was held on the night of December 10. Mr. Edwards showed up at about 11:05 p.m.

Mr. APPELL. I can't see how there was enough time between the date of the election and the date of your resignation for McPhail to invite Drennan's group in and cause you to be dissatisfied with them.

Mr. OTTO. It wasn't that. It was by my previous statement that I was tired of the confusion and tired of the pressures, and so forth and so on, that I resigned in the first place. I figured that Mr. McPhail would just continue on.

Mr. APPELL. When you did resign, December 11, did you resign from the Klan or resign from an office?

Mr. OTTO. I resigned from the Klan.

Mr. APPELL. Getting to the first election, and the document that you turned over to me—and I would like to read into the record a portion of it—Mr. Chairman, I would like the entire document to be entered at this point, except I would like to read into the record and ask some questions based upon that which I read.

(Document marked "George Otto Exhibit No. 4" follows:)

GEORGE OTTO EXHIBIT No. 4

FIRST OFFICIAL MEETING OF THE UNITED KLANS OF AMERICA

Texas Organization

DATE: Friday, December 10, 1965

TIME: 10:40 PM

PLACE HELD: Old School House, Midway, Texas

THOSE PRESENT: Dr. J. M. Edwards, Grand Dragon of Louisiana; Kleagle George A. Otto, Houston, Texas; and 3 delegates representing each of 11 Texas units.

At 10:40 p.m., December 10, 1965 the meeting was called to order by Kleagle George A. Otto of Houston, Texas and Kleagle Royce McPhail of Crockett, Texas at Midway, Texas. This meeting was for the purpose of electing the State Officers for the State of Texas and thereby establish the Realm of Texas.

At 10:41 p.m. Kleagle George Otto called for all delegates of the different units to come forth and be recognized as delegates. It was recorded that 33 men were present for the voting. At 10:45 we recessed until 11:00 p.m. for the purpose of waiting for Dr. J. M. Edwards of Louisiana who was scheduled to preside over the election. Dr. J. M. Edwards arrived at about 11:05 and at 11:15 p.m. the meeting was called to order by Dr. Edwards. He explained the duties of each of the offices to be elected.

Kleagle George Otto and Kleagle Royce McPhail each presented before the electoral body five of the most qualified men in their territories. Qualifications of these 10 men were given before the electoral body. The selected men returned to their seats. Slips of paper were handed out to each delegate. (In order to avoid repetition in this report, let it be known that to each of the 9 offices, men were elected who were duly nominated and seconded. Each time the nomination was closed by motion and popular vote.)

The first nomination for office was for the Grand Dragon of Texas. Kleagle Royce McPhail of Crockett received 24 votes, E.C. John Aspinwall of Houston received 9 votes. Royce McPhail became the first Grand Dragon of Texas today.

The next office elected was for Grand Klaliff. E.C. John Aspinwall of Houston received 19 votes and E.C. Frank Converse of Houston received 14 votes.

In the Grand Klokard office E.C. Wayne Smith of Austin received 24 votes and E.C. F. O. Langston of Vidor received 5 votes.

The fourth office for Grand Kludd was next. Rev. M. O. Fredericks¹ of Lufkin received 28 votes and Rev. Stanley of Groveton received 5 votes.

In the office for Grand Kligrapp E.C. Underwood of Tyler received 21 votes and E.C. F. O. Langston of Vidor received 12 votes.

The sixth office was for Grand Klabee, Klansman Hunter Bruce received 24 votes and E.C. F. O. Langston received 9 votes.

In the Grand Kladd position E.C. F. O. Langston of Vidor received 24 votes and Klansman John Blassingim² of Houston received 4 votes.

In the office for Grand Klarogo Klansman Burgin of Vidor received 26 votes and Klansman John Blassingim² received 7 votes.

In the office for Grand Klexter Klansman John Blassingim² was accepted by acclamation [sic].

In the office for Grand Night-Hawk, EC Dolese of Lufkin was accepted by acclamation [sic].

The following offices elected today will become effective at 12:01 A.M., Saturday, December 11, 1965. These officers will remain in office for one year ending at 12:01 a.m., December 11, 1966.

Offices: Grand Dragon	Royce McPhail
Grand Klaliff	John Aspinwall
Grand Klokard	Wayne Smith
Grand Kludd	Rev. F. O. Fredericks ¹
Grand Kligrapp	E. C. Underwood
Grand Klabee	Hunter Bruce
Grand Kladd	F. O. Langston
Grand Klarogo	Klansman Burgin
Grand Klexter	John Blassingim ²
Grand Night-Hawk	E.C. Dolese

The ending prayer was given by Rev. M. O. Fredericks¹ and the meeting was adjourned by Dr. Edwards at 12:45 a.m.

Submitted by:

GEORGE A. OTTO
Kleagle

Mr. ICHORD. You may read it into the record.

Mr. APPELL. This is a document entitled "First Official Meeting of the United Klans of America, Texas Organization." It is in memorandum form.

Date: Friday, December 10, 1965. Time: 10:40 p.m. Place held: Old School House, Midway, Texas. Those present: Dr. J. M. Edwards, Grand Dragon, Louisiana; Kleagle George A. Otto, Houston, Texas; and three delegates representing each of the 11 Texas units.

The document then goes on with a description of the number of men

¹ Correct name "M. O. Frederick."

² Correct name "John Blaslingim."

present and goes into the nominations for office, the first nomination being that of the Grand Dragon of Texas.

It says:

Kleagle Royce McPhail of Crockett received 24 votes, E.C. John Aspinwall of Houston received 9 votes. Royce McPhail became the first Grand Dragon of Texas today.

What position did Royce McPhail have in the organization prior to being elected as the kleagle?

Mr. OTTO. Before kleagle?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. OTTO. He was the exalted cyclops of the Crockett Klan.

Mr. APPELL. The Crockett Unit?

Mr. OTTO. Right.

Mr. APPELL. Did that unit have a cover name, to your knowledge?

Mr. OTTO. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know what numbers were used to designate Klaverns in Texas?

Mr. OTTO. To the best of my knowledge, we were to become a realm in September. On September 18.

At this time, Mr. Shelton issued to Mr. Drennan eight charters numbered from one to eight.

Mr. APPELL. Not in a hundred series with the first one being 801 or 901?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And John Aspinwall, who was candidate for the office of Grand Dragon. What Klavern in Houston was he the exalted cyclops of?

Mr. OTTO. The Jacinto City group.

Mr. APPELL. The memorandum states the next office election was for Grand Klaliff. EC John Aspinwall of Houston received 19 votes and EC Frank Converse of Houston received 14 votes. Of what Klavern was Frank Converse the exalted cyclops?

Mr. OTTO. Frank Converse had his own group made up of the remnants of Mr. Sell's group.

Mr. APPELL. Is this the new group that you formed out of Mr. Sell's group when you removed Sell?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Do you recall its designation?

Mr. OTTO. Just the Converse group, as far as I know.

Mr. APPELL. What area of Houston did the Converse group draw from?

Mr. OTTO. North central.

Mr. APPELL. Where did the Converse group hold its meetings?

Mr. OTTO. In Mr. Converse's garage.

Mr. APPELL. The memorandum states for the office of grand klokard EC Wayne Smith of Austin received 24 votes and EC F. O. Langston of Vidor received 5 votes. What was the group in Austin of which Wayne Smith was the exalted cyclops?

Mr. OTTO. Wayne Smith was formerly the King Kleagle for the National Klan in Texas and had a group of Mr. Venable, I believe, in Austin, Texas—I don't recall the date—at which time Mr. Smith and his entire group came in with the United Klan.

Mr. APPELL. When a group that belongs to one Klan organization becomes affiliated with another Klan group, like the members of the

National Knights become affiliated with the UKA, these members do not have to sign new applications or go through new rituals; do they?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know the procedure that was handled on Mr. Smith. That was handled by Mr. Royce McPhail.

Mr. APPELL. What Klavern in Vidor would F. O. Langston be EC of?

Mr. OTTO. His own. On all of these we just designated as the Vidor Unit.

Mr. APPELL. The fourth office, for grand kludd, the Reverend M.O. Frederick of Lufkin received 28 votes and Reverend Stanley of Groveton received 5 votes. With what Klavern in Lufkin was the Reverend M.O. Frederick affiliated?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know exactly which Klavern he belonged to, whether he belonged to the Lufkin group or to the Crockett group. Most likely, in my opinion, he belonged to the group headed by Mr. Dolese of Lufkin, Texas.

Mr. APPELL. How about the Reverend Stanley?

Mr. OTTO. He belonged to the group in Groveton, Texas.

Mr. APPELL. Next is the office of grand kilgrapp. EC Underwood of Tyler received 21 votes and EC F. O. Langston of Vidor received 12 votes. What group in Tyler was Underwood the exalted cyclops of?

Mr. OTTO. I have no knowledge of the Tyler group except that the Tyler group is made up of three towns. It is Tyler, Texas; Lake Jackson, Texas; and Frankston, Texas; I believe. Each town had a group, but at the time of becoming a realm neither one of the three towns had 25 members. So in order to comply with the charter arrangement, Mr. McPhail combined the three units into the Tyler group so they could present three delegates.

Mr. APPELL. The next office, according to the memorandum, was for grand klabee or treasurer, with Klansman Hunter Bruce receiving 24 votes and EC F. O. Langston received 9 votes. Of what Klavern was Hunter Bruce?

Mr. OTTO. Crockett, Texas.

Mr. APPELL. The next is in the grand kladd position. EC F. O. Langston of Vidor received 24 votes and Klansman John Blasingin of Houston received 4 votes. To which of the Houston groups was John Blasingin?

Mr. OTTO. The Jacinto City group.

Mr. APPELL. The office of grand klarogo. Klansman Burgin of Vidor received 26 votes and Klansman John Blasingin received 7 votes.

For the office of grand klexter, Klansman John Blasingin was accepted by acclamation.

How did the Klaverns in Texas pay their per capita assessment to the realm and to the imperial office?

Mr. OTTO. There was no per capita assessment made to the State office or to the National office until the time that we became a realm. After the split in the organization with Mr. Drennan and myself, the group that I headed required each new member to pay a \$10 klectokon into the treasury of every unit that he was to be assigned to. Each individual unit then were assessed, would assess their members a specific amount that was voted on by the members of that specific unit.

Mr. APPELL. Under the Constitution and Laws of the United Klans of America, the kleagle or organizer is entitled to retain for himself a portion of the klectokon?

Mr. OTTO. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Was that done in Texas?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. We have obtained checks written by you, one, August 31, 1965, in the amount of \$80, and one on September 8, 1965, in the amount of \$50. I noted in one letter that the \$50 was for the purchase of a quantity of *Fiery Crosses*. Were the other checks for the same purpose?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

(Checks marked "George Otto Exhibit No. 5-A" and retained in committee files; letter marked "George Otto Exhibit No. 5-B" follows:)

GEORGE OTTO EXHIBIT NO. 5-B

September 8, 1965

United Klans of America
Suite 401 Alston Bldg.
Tuscaloosa, Ala.

Dear ~~Mrs~~ Shelton,

This is to confirm telephone conversation of September 7, 1965, in which I have ordered 2500 of the new 2 page *Fiery Cross*.

Enclosed you will find my check for \$0.00

Please send to George A. Otto By Continental Bus Lines.
7702 Appleton
Houston, 22, Texas
OxS-1031

There are 3 very nice motor hotels along highway 75 which I would recommend for Mr. Shelton's stay with us. I suggest any one of the 3 because of their location on #75 which is the Highway leading to Crockett, Texas, the site of the first rally, and also because they are close to my own home as well as that of Mr. Drennan.

I have asked the membership in Crockett, Texas to reserve at least 6 rooms at a good motel for the night of the 17th. This is due to the distance between Houston and Crockett (120 miles)

Hoping to hear from you shortly,

Yours for God and Country,

George A. Otto

Mr. APPELL. We also have a check in the amount of \$117, payable to Royce McPhail, from you, dated September 20, 1965. What would that be for?

Mr. OTTO. That was for unused soda water that Mr. McPhail had left over from the Crockett rally.

(Check marked "George Otto Exhibit No. 6" follows:)

GEORGE OTTO EXHIBIT No. 6

George A. or Martha O. Otto
The Apollon, Box 5181
Houston, Texas 77003

681

September 20 1965

Pay to the order of Royce McPhail \$ 117.00

One hundred seventeen and 00/100 xxxxxxxx DOLLARS

BANK OF THE SOUTHWEST
NATIONAL ASSOCIATION MEMBERS
HOUSTON TEXAS

GEORGE A. OR MARTHA O. OTTO

George A. Otto

⑆1130-0006⑆ 506 559⑆ ⑆0000011200⑆

Mr. APPELL. Several pieces of correspondence relate to the purchase of robes from the Heritage Garment Works of Columbia, South Carolina. Did you know that the Heritage Garment Works was owned by Younger Newton, who is the Grand Klaliff of the Realm of South Carolina?

Mr. OTTO. I knew Mr. Newton was affiliated with it. I didn't know he owned it.

Mr. APPELL. According to copy of an application we received—I think these prices were later increased, but the form that we have shows cotton robes, \$15, and satin robes, \$17. Is that the amount that you paid to them or is that the amount that you collected from the membership?

Mr. OTTO. That is the amount that I paid to Mr. Newton.

(Document previously marked "Younger Newton Exhibit No. 5.")

Mr. APPELL. And the members paid the fee set forth here?

Mr. OTTO. They paid the exact same amount.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know whether or not the imperial office received any part of the profit from the sale of robes by Heritage Garment Works?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know how they distributed their finances.

Mr. APPELL. Did you require that all members purchase a robe?

Mr. OTTO. I didn't require it, but it was strongly suggested that they get one.

Mr. APPELL. What percentage of the membership of the Klan of Texas do you estimate that you ordered robes for?

Mr. OTTO. At the time that I ordered the robes, I guess I ordered them for about perhaps a third or a fourth of the membership, and then I ordered these robes out of my own personal funds, and when

the amount became excessive I let each of the people order their own robes.

Mr. APPELL. At the time the realm elections were held in December, what do you estimate the membership of the United Klans of America in Texas?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know what the membership of the Crockett or the Lufkin group was, or the Tyler group. The Austin group, at the last count I had, was 32 members, and the Vidor group was between 28 and 30, and the Converse group had just made their 25, and the Alexander group in Houston, Texas, reported at about 28. The Aspinwall group was perhaps 75. I can't think of any others.

Mr. APPELL. Do you estimate the top membership would have been somewhere around 400?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir; in that vicinity.

Mr. APPELL. From your knowledge, since the realm election and your resigning, has this membership declined?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. On the document you addressed to all Klansmen on December 23, 1965, you talked about the El Paso secret unit under Drennan. What is that secret unit?

Mr. OTTO. We were first to become a realm on September 18, 1965. Mr. Shelton came over here on the assumption that Mr. Drennan had the required 10 units. Well, Mr. Drennan, all of his units were so-called secret units. In other words, no one knew anything about them except himself. And Mr. Roscoe Smith of El Paso, Texas, was supposedly the head of a secret unit that Mr. Drennan had in El Paso. I called Mr. Roscoe Smith on the phone long distance one time and found that Mr. Roscoe Smith was the only member in El Paso, Texas, that he did have the applications, that he did have some materials, but he had no one signed up.

Mr. Drennan also was supposed to have a secret unit in Orange County in Orange, Texas. Investigation showed that there were three members in this organization. One member was an habitual drunk, another member was a Roman Catholic, and the third member had paid his dues and was hunting for the other two members. So I contacted Mr. Roscoe Smith in El Paso to find out just what progress he had made. Mr. Drennan on September 18 was boasting of 17 secret units, but I contended that these secret units didn't even exist.

Mr. APPELL. Did you confront Drennan with your findings at a meeting with Shelton at the time he came there to grant the charter?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir; I didn't. I confronted Mr. Shelton with the facts. At the time we were to become a realm on September 18 we had only three units of required strength and consequently Mr. Shelton called off the election of State officers.

Mr. ICHORD. Was there any prohibition in the charter against a Roman Catholic being a member?

Mr. OTTO. Roman Catholics are now being accepted into membership.

Mr. APPELL. Have they changed the Constitution and Laws to permit this?

Mr. OTTO. I believe they have.

Mr. APPELL. At the time Shelton was in Texas, in September, he was accompanied there or met there by Dr. Theodore Crane of Virginia. Do you remember meeting Dr. Crane there?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What was Crane's position in the United Klans of America?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. Crane didn't occupy a position in the Klan. He was supposedly writing a book on the Klan and gathering information for a book which he was to publish later.

Mr. APPELL. Younger Newton was there with Shelton at that time, in addition to Dr. James Everett; wasn't he?

Mr. OTTO. Yes; he was a guest in my home, he and his wife.

Mr. APPELL. And he is the man you identified with the Heritage Garment Works?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. I think the record should show that Younger Newton was a witness before us in the South Carolina phase of our hearings and refused to testify and invoked constitutional privilege.

Mr. OTTO. I might add a statement, if you like.

Mr. APPELL. Please do.

Mr. OTTO. On the collecting of the \$3 out of each \$10 for the kleagle, the only reimbursement I have ever received for any of my activities came from the Houston rally which we had on September 18, at which time I collected all the donations, and I collected \$80 from applications taken on the rally field that night. Eight applications at \$10 each. And I received all the proceeds from the Houston rally that night. I more or less reimbursed myself as I had bought all the materials, I had bought all the soda waters, and so forth, myself anyway.

Mr. SENNER. In this regard, you say \$80 was collected for eight applications. What was the amount of the other revenues?

Mr. OTTO. \$174 and some odd cents, for donations. Eight applications at \$10 each, and approximately \$43 or \$44 proceeds from the sale of orange and rootbeer soda waters.

Mr. SENNER. And you took all of the revenues from that rally?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, I did.

Mr. SENNER. How much would you consider you had expended out of your own funds prior to this time?

Mr. OTTO. Approximately \$2,100.

Mr. APPELL. Did you meet on the property of A. J. Davis?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you pay him \$300 for the use of the property?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you also send some money to Shelton to cover his expenses?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. ICHORD. How big a rally was this? About how many people were there?

Mr. OTTO. Newspaper accounts say 1,000.

Mr. ICHORD. How many do you estimate were there?

Mr. OTTO. 250. It rained all day that day. It was still raining that night.

Mr. APPELL. The check that you gave to Royce McPhail in the amount of \$117 was sent to him and deposited in the Alabama Rescue Service account. Can you explain that?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir. I reimbursed him. I took the, I think, about 60 or 65 cases of unused rootbeers and orange off his hands and reimbursed him for it in the amount of \$117. As far as I know, that was the end of it.

Mr. APPELL. Could the money have been advanced to him by Shelton?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. Why would the money show up in the imperial bank account?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess any knowledge as to whether or not Shelton is reimbursed for his attendance at these rallies, either in Texas or in other places?

Mr. OTTO. I don't think he is. He wasn't in Texas. He received a gift that my wife bought him in the form of a Texas hat, which cost my wife about \$20, I think.

Mr. APPELL. He was very proud to show me that hat and say it came from Texas.

On August 21 of 1965 you and other leaders of the United Klans of America participated in rallies and meetings in Landis, North Carolina?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. There you were introduced as the Acting Grand Dragon for Texas. Was this a factual introduction or is this to impress other people?

Mr. OTTO. I was introduced as Grand Dragon. That was Mr. Shelton's idea.

Mr. APPELL. Even though it was not factual?

Mr. OTTO. Even though it was not factual.

Mr. APPELL. At that rally did you also meet Frank Calser from Pennsylvania and Dan Burros, who committed suicide several months ago?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess any knowledge of the fact that Frank Calser and Dan Burros and Jerry Walraven, who was at one time one of the early leaders of the Klan in Texas—of their affiliation with the American Nazi Party?

Mr. OTTO. I had no knowledge of it.

Mr. APPELL. I understand there was a meeting of the people there in addition to the appearance in the rally. What was the discussion at this meeting of Grand Dragons?

Mr. OTTO. I didn't attend the meeting, I only attended the rally. I was in the company of Mr. Newton and various other people for the period of time I was there. However, I did not attend the meeting between the Grand Dragons and the imperial officers.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess knowledge as to the subject matter discussed?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir; I don't.

Mr. APPELL. At any meeting, private or with a gathering of other leaders of the United Klans of America, was there ever discussed

the investigation of this committee and the position which should be taken by people if they should happen to be subpoenaed?

Mr. OTTO. I made a telephone call to Mr. Shelton at one time, and Mr. Shelton informed me that I would appear—I forget which date it was now, but that all of the members of the United Klans were taking the fifth amendment, and it was urged that I do so.

Mr. APPELL. This was in a telephone conversation with Mr. Shelton?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Was this after you were served with a subpoena?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Prior to the time you came up here in January?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Is this the only conversation you had with Shelton with respect to your invocation of the fifth amendment?

Mr. OTTO. Yes. No, sir. There was a general discussion in Mr. Shelton's room concerning—

Mr. ASHBROOK. When was this? Is this when you were here in January?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir; this is when I came over here January 9, which was on a Sunday morning. I registered in the Congressional Hotel, and at approximately 1 p.m. I went up to Mr. Shelton's room and I remained in Mr. Shelton's company more or less until I departed on January the 12th.

Mr. ASHBROOK. During the time you were supposed to appear pursuant to subpoena?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What was the conversation there at that time with respect to your invocation of the fifth?

Mr. OTTO. I was undecided at the time I came up whether I would take the fifth or not, and Mr. Shelton and Mr. Chalmers, who appeared later that night, Sunday night, at approximately 7 o'clock I believe it was—

Mr. APPELL. Let's divide the discussion as to the discussion between you and Shelton, you, Shelton, and Chalmers.

Mr. OTTO. That would be rather hard to do because I don't remember just exactly what was said by each individual man.

Mr. APPELL. Who all was at this meeting?

Mr. OTTO. In Mr. Shelton's room it was Mr. Shelton and—I don't remember the man's name. He came in about 3 o'clock. He was from New Orleans, a businessman from New Orleans, who had been to the hearings just prior to the time I arrived. And he arrived about 3 p.m., and at 5 p.m.—

Mr. APPELL. A man with glasses?

Mr. OTTO. Rather short, heavy-set man.

Mr. APPELL. Would it have been Jack Helm, H-e-l-m?

Mr. OTTO. Yes; yes, that is who it was. At 5 o'clock or around that time I think, Mr. J. M. Edwards and Mr. Kelly of Louisiana arrived, and at approximately 7 o'clock Mr. Chalmers and another man arrived, and there were discussions all during that time.

Mr. APPELL. Did you ever make known to any of those assembled that you were giving consideration to testifying?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. And what was their response to this?

Mr. OTTO. They told me that I would be a fool to testify because, if I testified in the closed hearings, that it was almost a sure bet that I would be recalled into the open hearings and that I stood a very good chance of perjuring myself.

Mr. APPELL. How could they tell you that you stood a good chance of perjuring yourself? What would they support that with?

Mr. OTTO. Perhaps testimony of other Klansmen later on to appear who would testify in a different manner than I did.

Mr. APPELL. Was there any inference that the committee would get people to testify differently than you testified in order that there might be a perjury conviction?

Mr. OTTO. There existed that possibility.

Mr. APPELL. They suggested this?

Mr. OTTO. I am not going to say. I don't really remember.

Mr. SENNER. Mr. Chairman, I am not so interested in what Mr. Chalmers recommended to you. Was he ever your attorney in this matter?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. SENNER. And of your own choosing, or was that choice being made by Mr. Shelton?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. Shelton offered me the service of Mr. Chalmers free of charge.

Mr. SENNER. Did you accept that service?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. SENNER. Prior to talking to Mr. Chalmers when you went up to the room of Mr. Shelton at 1 o'clock—and as I understand the testimony, you said until about 3 when somebody else appeared—did Mr. Shelton make the suggestions and comments to you that you are testifying about? In other words, Mr. Shelton, the Imperial Wizard of the Invisible Empire, in that 2-hour period what did you discuss with him before counsel came in about 7 o'clock that evening?

Mr. OTTO. We discussed a little of everything in between them 2 hours.

Mr. SENNER. In the period of the 2 hours——

Mr. OTTO. I am sure it was touched on.

Mr. SENNER. Did Mr. Shelton indicate to you, after you were served with the subpoena, what you should do before this committee is take the fifth amendment? Did he recommend that to you?

Mr. OTTO. He recommended it.

Mr. SENNER. And was that prior to any conversation you had with legal counsel?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. SENNER. And what was your response to the suggestion that you take the fifth amendment on the basis that possibly this committee might try to find some person to trap your testimony and charge you with perjury?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know exactly. My feelings about whether to testify or not had been mixed for a long time prior to that, and just how far my conscience would let me go, and so forth, and whether it would serve the best interests of the country, and so forth, just what would be the right thing to do.

Mr. SENNER. And you told this to Mr. Shelton?

Mr. OTTO. Yes; I told him that I had been subpoenaed for Monday morning in a closed session, and he recommended that I take the fifth amendment.

Mr. SENNER. Even in a closed session?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. SENNER. And, as I understand, your response to Mr. Appell was that he suggested this committee might be able to get other witnesses that would be used to testify differently against you.

Mr. OTTO. He said there was a possibility that, if other witnesses would appear which would give testimony contrary to mine, I could be recalled and charged with perjury in giving testimony.

Mr. SENNER. Did you make any comments to that suggestion or statement?

Mr. OTTO. I don't think so. I just took it all in.

Mr. SENNER. When did you decide to use Mr. Chalmers as your legal adviser?

Mr. OTTO. Sunday night, January the 9th.

Mr. SENNER. That was after you met him in the hotel room?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Was the condition under which Mr. Shelton offered you free legal advice based upon whether you would take the fifth amendment?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know. It was never put in just such a manner.

Mr. APPELL. Could you tell us in what manner it was put?

Mr. ICHORD. I think at this point the Chair would instruct the investigator and the witness that communications between a client and attorney are privileged communications, which the investigator knows, and the Chair certainly would honor any communications which you had with Mr. Chalmers. I understand you did accept him as your attorney, and I would tell you those would be privileged, and the Chair would not press you to answer any questions concerning it unless you want to do it voluntarily. Those are privileged communications, and it is not necessary to invoke the fifth amendment.

Mr. APPELL. My question, Mr. Chairman, related itself only to what the Imperial Wizard Shelton had said.

Mr. ICHORD. I thought the witness, not being represented by an attorney, should be advised of the law in that regard.

Mr. APPELL. Yes, sir. I am only interested in the conditions under which Mr. Shelton offered the attorney for you, which the United Klans of America would reimburse.

Mr. OTTO. I don't know. There was no strings attached at the time he made the offer. I don't know whether he would have rescinded the offer had I testified or not.

Mr. APPELL. Prior to the discussion about your appearance, the night you had discussions with respect to witnesses, we had discussed several individuals. The John Aspinwall, whom you identified as the exalted cyclops of the Jacinto City Klavern, which is also known as the Citizens Committee for Law and Order, lives at 12426 Mylla Lane in Houston, Texas?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. The John Blasingin resides at 10150 Burman Street in Houston, Texas?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know the address. Burman is right. I assume it is.

Mr. APPELL. The EC of Unit No. 3, Joe Alexander, resides at 5337 Bell Street?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Is that also Houston?

Mr. OTTO. Houston.

Mr. APPELL. And Sell resides at 9905 Exeter Street in Houston, Texas?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And Bobby G. Wilson resides at 11218 Rebel Avenue, Houston?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know his address. I have been wanting to get it for a long time.

Mr. APPELL. Bobby Wayne Mead, did he reside at 4820 Avenue R in Galveston?

Mr. OTTO. I think that is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Have you mentioned the name of John W. Campbell to this point?

Mr. OTTO. Only on one previous occasion, on that Saturday night meeting that was held at which they were going to eject me and my so-called band of followers out of the Klan.

Mr. APPELL. Did he at one time have the title of coordinator for the Klan in Texas?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And was this an office to which Drennan made the appointment?

Mr. OTTO. No. Upon the failure to become a realm on September 18 and after the rally on the night of September 18, a group of Klansmen representing several units assembled in back of the speaker's platform and elected Mr. Campbell as the coordinator.

Mr. APPELL. Does Campbell live at 1615 Avenue N-1/2? Is that Houston also?

Mr. OTTO. Galveston.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know whether or not the Klavern which Royce McPhail headed in Crockett used the cover name of the Houston County Committee for Law and Order?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know whether they used it or not.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Jimmy B. Cloud to be a member of the Klan in Texas?

Mr. OTTO. The name isn't familiar. Cloud?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. OTTO. I don't know the name.

Mr. APPELL. Who, at the time he was initiated into the Klan, was a member of the United States Army.

Mr. OTTO. We did initiate one Army personnel in Crockett, Texas, one night. However, I didn't know his name.

Mr. APPELL. The Jerry McCraw you testified to, does he live at 11430 Carpenter Road, Beaumont, Texas?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Edward G. Allen of Nederland, Texas, a member of the Jacinto City Club?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir; I don't know him by name.

Mr. APPELL. Do you know Roy Lewellen?

Mr. OTTO. Not by name.

Mr. APPELL. Was he ever sent up to Mississippi to get instructions on organizing organizations?

Mr. OTTO. No one in our group was ever sent to Mississippi, I know.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know William Brewer of Houston?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know John Burros, a student at Abilene Christian College?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Luther M. Boyd, who was arrested in Huntsville for using abusive language while he was in a Klan robe in a cafe?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know him to be a member of the Klan?

Mr. OTTO. He was a member until the time he was arrested.

Mr. APPELL. What happened to him?

Mr. OTTO. He resigned.

Mr. APPELL. He resigned?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. In order to preserve the image of the Klan?

Mr. OTTO. I believe in order to preserve his license as a chiropractor.

Mr. APPELL. Was this a sincere resignation, or did he continue to associate with the Klan?

Mr. OTTO. It was a sincere resignation.

Mr. APPELL. Is George Drennan, William Drennan's brother, a Klansman?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know him.

Mr. APPELL. Were you with them the night the group of Klansmen went to this cafe in Huntsville?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. What was the purpose of your group going there?

Mr. OTTO. We thought it would be excellent for advertising purposes for future recruiting.

Mr. APPELL. In what way? Was this restaurant integrated?

Mr. OTTO. At the time there were demonstrations going on in Huntsville by those seeking to integrate the restaurant and at the time we felt if we made an appearance there it would be the best place in Texas to make an appearance to get the most publicity.

Mr. APPELL. Let me show you a series of photographs and ask if you can identify the people who appear in those photographs who are dressed in Klan robes.

Mr. OTTO. This is the first time I have seen those photographs. I have wanted to see them for a long time.

This is Mr. Boyd.

Mr. APPELL. No. 1 is Mr. Boyd?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. ICHORD. Do you have them marked?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. OTTO. This is the owner of the cafe.

Mr. APPELL. That is No. 2.

Mr. OTTO. This is John Blasingin.

Mr. APPELL. No. 3 is John Blasingin.

Mr. OTTO. This is Drennan.

Mr. APPELL. No. 4 is William Drennan.

Mr. OTTO. I don't recall his name [indicating]. I don't recall his [indicating]. This is John Aspinwall.

Mr. APPELL. John Aspinwall is No. 8.

Mr. ICHORD. What is the number of the photograph?

Mr. APPELL. We will number the photograph No. 1.

Photograph No. 2, who is the one with the back to the camera?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know his name. I don't know the name of No. 2. I don't think I have seen him before. No. 3, I know his name, but I can't think of it.

Mr. APPELL. Is it Joe Alexander?

Mr. OTTO. No. If I think of it later on I will tell you. Then there is Aspinwall and myself.

Mr. APPELL. No. 4 is John Aspinwall and No. 5 is George Otto in photograph No. 2.

I now show you photograph No. 3.

Mr. OTTO. That is John Aspinwall, and that is John Blasingin. I don't know his name. I don't know his name.

Mr. APPELL. Nos. 3 and 4 are unknown.

Mr. OTTO. And this is the same person on the other photograph. I can't think of his name. He has "LOVE" tatooed across his knuckles.

These two fellows I don't know their names. They were at the meetings held at Drennan's house.

Mr. APPELL. Let the record show the witness is only able to identify figures 1 and 2 on photograph No. 3.

Mr. ICHORD. Are you offering those as exhibits for the record?

Mr. APPELL. Yes, photographs Nos. 1 2, and 3, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. ICHORD. Is there any objection to the admission of the photographs in the record?

If not, they will be admitted.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Otto, was one of the people in the photographs that I exhibited to you Virgil Brown?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know the name.

Mr. APPELL. Gordon Wood?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know that name either.

Mr. APPELL. Roy Schulz?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know his name.

Mr. APPELL. Robert E. Couch, Jr.?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know his name.

Mr. APPELL. D. C. Holloman?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know his name.

(Photographs 1, 2, and 3 marked "George Otto Exhibits Nos. 7-A, 7-B, and 7-C," respectively, follow :)

GEORGE OTTO EXHIBIT No. 7-A
Photograph No. 1

Individuals in above photograph are: (1) Dr. Luther Boyd, (2) Abe Dabaghi, cafe owner, (3) John Blasingin, (4) William Drennan, (5) unknown, (6) Bobby Wayne Mead, (7) unknown, (8) John Aspinwall.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the committee's investigation shows these people were driving automobiles that were part of the caravan. Were any of the Klansmen that were there that night armed?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Is it the policy of the Klan, or was it while you were in it, for the members to be armed?

GEORGE OTTO EXHIBIT NO. 7-B

Photograph No. 2



Individuals in above photograph are: (1) Morsene Smith, (2) and (3) unknown, (4) John Aspinwall, (5) George Otto.

Mr. OTTO. No, sir. On the night of July 26 when we went to Huntsville I personally shook the men down before we left to make sure there were no arms.

Mr. ICHORD. In the shakedown did you find any arms?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. ICHORD. Will you describe them for us?

Mr. OTTO. I think we came up with three or four pistols.

Mr. APPELL. In August did you attend a meeting in Crockett, Texas, in which eight cars in a caravan left Houston for Crockett, one being your 1964 Volkswagen?

GEORGE OTTO EXHIBIT No. 7-C

Photograph No. 3



Individuals in above photograph are: (1) John Aspinwall, (2) John Blasingin, (3) Bobby Wayne Mead, (4)-(8) unknown.

Mr. OTTO. That is quite possible. I was in Crockett sometime in August.

Mr. APPELL. Were any of the people that night armed?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir; not to my knowledge.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Lewis R. Merrill to be a member of the Klan?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know the name.

Mr. APPELL. What about Lusann Williford?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know him either.

Mr. APPELL. Bill Wilson, who lives on Three Sisters Street in Houston?

Mr. OTTO. Bill Wilson?

Mr. APPELL. Yes.

Mr. OTTO. I don't know if it is the same Wilson. What was the other Wilson who resided on the other street? You had another Wilson with a different address. I don't know which is which.

Mr. APPELL. Bobby Wilson lived on Rebel Drive. This Wilson resided on Three Sisters Street.

Mr. OTTO. I don't know which is which. I know one of the two Wilsons.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know Lee W. Thornton?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Did you know him to be a member of the Klan at Houston?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. What about J. B. Thornton, Jr.?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. James Ronald, who lives on Hershie Street in Houston?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know him.

Mr. APPELL. Thomas Park?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know him.

Mr. ICHORD. Off the record.

(Discussion off the record.)

Mr. APPELL. Since December 11, or 10, the meeting of the realm officers, have you attended any Klan meetings?

Mr. OTTO. There was a meeting held in my home about a week afterwards. In the position I was in, there were loose ends to be tied up, and at this meeting various phases of what had happened were discussed. This was about 1 week afterward.

Mr. APPELL. Did any of the newly elected Klan officers attend this meeting?

Mr. OTTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. APPELL. And the purpose was to turn over to them records and things you might have accumulated?

Mr. OTTO. The purpose of that meeting was to try to show Mr. McPhail evidence that we had collected on various members of the organization, to show that they were undesirables, such as Mr. Sell and Mr. McCraw and Mr. Mead, and so forth; to present him with this evidence so he would not renew their charters and would not accept them back into the organization.

Mr. APPELL. Did he indicate he would go along with your recommendation?

Mr. OTTO. He was not present at that meeting. It was a taped meeting. He showed every indication that he would not go along with it and he has accepted back into the organization the very people we discussed that we didn't want to associate with.

Mr. APPELL. Do you possess any knowledge as to whether or not, since his election as Grand Dragon, he has received official credentials from Imperial Wizard Shelton?

Mr. OTTO. I do not know.

Mr. ICHORD. You say this was a taped meeting?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. ICHORD. Who has the tape now?

Mr. OTTO. We have no tape now.

Mr. ICHORD. What was the purpose of taping the meeting?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. McPhail was to come that night to Houston, but he failed to come to the meeting. And the meeting was in my home and it was to show him evidence we had gathered about these members, to prevent him from allowing those members to come back into the organization.

Mr. ICHORD. In other words, you put it on tape to present to him as evidence of the meeting?

Mr. OTTO. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. When Shelton was in Texas for the 3 days, September 16, 17, and 18, are you familiar with the fact he made a statement to the press condemning the press for referring to the Klan membership in Texas as being small, by making a statement to them there was in fact ample strength to form an official realm at that time?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know what press releases he gave out.

Mr. APPELL. But if he gave such a press release he gave it knowing, based on the facts you gave him and that he knew of his own knowledge, that this was false?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Otto, do you possess any knowledge of action on the part of any Klan group carrying out acts of intimidation against citizens in the form of cross-burnings or threatening telephone calls or that sort of thing?

Mr. OTTO. The only threats that have been made are from the Drennan organization to our organization. They threatened to put us through the belt line and threatened bodily harm to our wives. After Mr. Wilson called my home and threatened my wife, I went to the Federal Bureau of Investigation and reported the incident to the agents there. I did that the very next morning. In fact, I called that night and asked for an interview the next morning with the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

Mr. ICHORD. Do you know of any threats or acts of violence against any others in your group?

Mr. OTTO. No. There have been no acts of violence at all that I know of, and none that have been reported to me. The only violence has been in the form of a threat to myself and other leaders in my group.

Mr. APPELL. Did the United Klans of Texas, to your knowledge, recruit into membership any members of law enforcement agencies?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. APPELL. Can you identify to the committee any members of law enforcement agencies that have been recruited?

Mr. OTTO. We have in Houston a security officer of the Texas Cattlemen's Association. I understand, though I wasn't present at the time, that either the sheriff or the chief of police in Madisonville was a member.

Mr. APPELL. Sheriff J. W. Parks?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know his name. I understand one of the two is a member. The chief of police that is going to be newly appointed

in Vidor, Texas, is a member. They are about the only ones I can think of right now.

Before we split with the Drennan faction, Mr. Hargreaves was a law enforcement officer and a member of the Drennan group and is presently with Mr. Wilson, I believe.

Mr. APPELL. Where is Hargreaves from?

Mr. OTTO. From Houston.

Mr. APPELL. Is he with the Houston Police Department?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know exactly who he is with.

There was one in Mr. Sell's group, a city health inspector, but he carried a police badge.

Mr. APPELL. And who was that?

Mr. OTTO. I don't remember. I would know him if I saw him.

Mr. APPELL. With respect to the identity of Klansmen, would you, as a klegale, or would the State realm organization or the imperial organization, ever receive the identity of a rank-and-file Klansman?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. The identity of a rank-and-file Klansman would be known only to the members of the Klavern with whom he met?

Mr. OTTO. That is true, except through visitation or something where we just happened to meet them.

Mr. APPELL. Or if you visited another Klavern?

Mr. OTTO. Yes; that would be the only way.

Mr. APPELL. But only through membership or personal contact in a Klavern would a man know the identity of another Klansman?

Mr. OTTO. That is correct.

Mr. APPELL. Was it the policy of the United Klans of America of Texas, if questioned by the FBI or police authorities, to deny membership in the Klan?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know what Mr. Drennan instructed his group, but I don't think any of our group has ever been questioned by the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

Mr. APPELL. But did you establish a policy that if questioned they should deny membership in the Klan?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. APPELL. Mr. Chairman, the committee in its investigation has identified of the total membership in Texas, some 250 Klansmen. However, due to the fact the witness would not know the identity of the average rank-and-file Klansman, I am asking only about the people we know in Klavern positions and other positions and therefore I have no further questions to ask this witness.

Mr. ICHORD. Mr. Otto, you say you submitted your resignation because you considered some of the members whose names you mentioned to be undesirable persons and unfit to be members of the Klan?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir; I didn't resign because of that reason. You see, we had two separate and distinct organizations in Texas. Those that we ejected, there were two lines of thought, there was our line of thought and Mr. Drennan's line of thought.

Mr. ICHORD. What was your line of thought and what was Mr. Drennan's line of thought?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. Drennan had what he called secret units, so-called secret units, and they were in more or less a standby position, and he

would instruct them at sometime or other to commit any act that he so desired, no advertisement of Klan policy, and so forth and so on.

Mr. ICHORD. When you said "line of thought" you meant policy?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Our policy was we didn't give a darn whether an FBI agent sat in our meetings or not. We had open meetings and we didn't care if it was known or not. They had threatened to use violence——

Mr. ASHBROOK. In what specific way? In the way of bodily harm?

Mr. OTTO. Of bodily harm to our membership. We simply would not tolerate that sort of stuff and we disassociated ourselves with them and when we became a realm, 2 days before we became a realm, our group held a meeting in Houston, Texas, and we established the policy that if representatives from the other organization would appear we would not admit them as delegates in the election of officers and we would not even sit at the same table with them or be associated with them. That is about the difference.

Mr. SENNER. What happened? Did they show up?

Mr. OTTO. They did not.

Mr. SENNER. Then why did you resign?

Mr. OTTO. I resigned because I was tired of all the bickering, and so forth, and tired of having my phone tapped and my job threatened.

Mr. SENNER. Who tapped your phone and who threatened your job?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know who, but I know my phone is tapped and my automobile insurance has been canceled twice. My wife has lost her job because of it. The place where she worked, as I understand—she worked for the Texas Rehabilitation and Research Institute, and as I understand the director of the institute was in Washington, D.C., at the time of the September rally. And he returned to Houston on the same day my wife returned from her vacation and he informed my wife that the funds for the Texas Rehabilitation and Research Institute had been cut off until such time as my wife was dismissed from service, even though she had been there for 7 years.

Mr. SENNER. Was this brought about because of general publicity in the newspaper of the rally?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know why. I only know the director of the institute returned to Houston from Washington the same day my wife returned to work after her vacation and he gave the impression he had orders to fire her and that he got them from Washington.

Mr. SENNER. Have you heard of any violence or burnings of the cross?

Mr. OTTO. We burn a cross at every rally.

Mr. SENNER. On private property?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. And you haven't heard of any violence of this nature?

Mr. OTTO. Two Klansmen were arrested at Crockett, Texas. As I understand, they were newly—I don't know if they had been admitted or had just made application—they were arrested because of intent to murder, I believe because of an incident in a cafe.

Mr. SENNER. Was there any difference in name between the two factions?

Mr. OTTO. We called the Drennan faction the Nazi Party because the instructions he gave his men went down the line of the Nazi Party, uniforms, et cetera.

Mr. SENNER. What did you call your group?

Mr. OTTO. We called our group the United Klans.

Mr. SENNER. Going back to this telephone talk you had with Mr. Shelton, did you initiate the call or did Mr. Shelton?

Mr. OTTO. I initiated all the calls.

Mr. SENNER. What was the purpose of initiating the calls, to tell him you had been subpoenaed?

Mr. OTTO. I called him on several occasions.

Mr. SENNER. I am referring to the time he suggested you take the fifth amendment after you had been served with a subpoena.

Mr. OTTO. I believe it was brought up as a part of the complaint I had of the way Mr. Drennan was conducting his business in Houston, and I think the fact I had been subpoenaed came up during the conversation.

Mr. SENNER. And his advice to you after you had been served with the subpoena was that you should take the fifth amendment before this committee?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. SENNER. Was perjury also brought up in that conversation?

Mr. OTTO. No, sir.

Mr. SENNER. Is it Brennan or Drennan?

Mr. OTTO. Drennan, D-r-e-n-n-a-n.

Mr. SENNER. Did Mr. Shelton recognize the Drennan faction as a lawful part of the Ku Klux Klan?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know. Mr. Drennan brought the information to his membership that he was in constant contact with Mr. Shelton. I don't know if that is true.

Mr. SENNER. You were introduced prior to your election as Grand Dragon of Texas by Mr. Shelton?

Mr. OTTO. Yes.

Mr. SENNER. And subsequently you were elected as Grand Dragon?

Mr. OTTO. No.

Mr. SENNER. Did you run for that office?

Mr. OTTO. No; I did not run for any office.

Mr. SENNER. Did you favor any candidate?

Mr. OTTO. I favored Royce McPhail at the time.

Mr. SENNER. I understand he was elected at what time, 11:05? 11:30?

Mr. OTTO. Shortly before 12 o'clock, midnight.

Mr. SENNER. When did you resign?

Mr. OTTO. I resigned at 12:01 a.m. That was 12:01 a.m. December 11, to coincide with the date that Texas officially became a realm.

Mr. SENNER. In other words, you wanted an official organization established so that you could resign?

Mr. OTTO. That is right. I wanted it established the way I wanted it established.

Mr. SENNER. Was it established the way you wanted it?

Mr. OTTO. At that time it was. At least I thought it was.

Mr. SENNER. But in that period of 30 minutes or so——

Mr. OTTO. Not in the 30 minutes; no. I wasn't dissatisfied with Mr. McPhail until about a week afterwards that I feared I had been wrong in backing Mr. McPhail.

Mr. SENNER. But you resigned a week prior to when you ascertained the feeling toward Mr. McPhail. Could you explain that to the committee, when you resigned a week prior?

Mr. OTTO. When I resigned at the same time that we became a realm and I had been backing Mr. McPhail, up until the time we became a realm, it was only after I had resigned and after we had become a realm that my feelings toward Mr. McPhail changed.

Mr. SENNER. Now, getting back to your resignation, it wasn't because of Mr. McPhail because that took a week——

Mr. OTTO. No, sir; Mr. McPhail had nothing to do with my resignation.

Mr. SENNER. What was the purpose of your resignation?

Mr. OTTO. I just wanted to quit. It just was that I had been under enough pressure.

Mr. SENNER. Would you be kind enough to give us the names of those three persons that you found weapons on?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know who they were. I just shook them all down.

Mr. SENNER. How many did you shake down?

Mr. OTTO. I shook down the whole group.

Mr. SENNER. Would that be 20?

Mr. OTTO. That would be 15 of them.

Mr. SENNER. And you found three pistols, at least?

Mr. OTTO. Three or four.

Mr. SENNER. You don't remember who you found them on?

Mr. OTTO. I don't know who I got them off of, but we left them at Mr. Drennan's home before we left.

Mr. ICHORD. Has the gentleman from Ohio any further questions?

Mr. ASHBROOK. Just one amplification of what you have already said: Would it be fair to say that through this point of your association with the Klan you found yourself in general sympathy with the overall purposes of the Klan, but when a pattern of violence became apparent to you, this was the point at which you decided you were not going to be going forward?

Mr. OTTO. I was in general sympathy with the Klan all along. After about the first week in September I ran the organization to suit myself. My own faction. I ran it without violence and I built it up to such a point that I figured it could carry on by itself without my help any further. I guess I put nearly \$3,000 into the Klan.

I was tired of the jeopardy that association with it had given me. And so when I felt relatively sure that the organization would continue on as I had built it up, then I resigned because I figured they no longer needed me, but had it continued along these lines, perhaps I would have taken the fifth amendment all the way.

Since portions of the Drennan faction had been readmitted to the group that I was heading, I feel that the Klan has degenerated right back to the same position it was when I first split off with Drennan.

Mr. ASHBROOK. So there was a considerable tug of war, so to speak?

Mr. OTTO. Very considerable.

Mr. ASHBROOK. Between those like yourself who would forward Klan principles but not advocate violence, as against those in the Klan movement, both in and out of leadership, who would come closer to that type of activity during this same time. You found yourself in some degree of contention with them?

Mr. OTTO. It was a seesaw struggle of power.

Mr. ASHBROOK. You mentioned the Drennan faction. Was there any indication the Drennan faction was receiving support from the national headquarters or that their line of approach would have been looked on with more favor than yours?

Mr. OTTO. Mr. Drennan repeatedly made statements to his group that he was in constant contact with Mr. Shelton. Now, whether he lied about that, I don't know.

Mr. ASHBROOK. So there wouldn't be anything that you would——

Mr. OTTO. I couldn't tie it up; no.

Mr. ASHBROOK. That is all I have, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. ICHORD. Before the meeting is adjourned, the chairman will instruct the investigator to meet with the witness and prepare a list of the documents which he handed over to the committee and to receipt the witness, Mr. Otto, for the documents.

The Chair will not excuse the witness from his subpoena, but continue the subpoena and call for the reappearance of the witness on February 24, which will be subject to change, and if the committee does not want you to appear on February 24, we will notify you.

Mr. OTTO. I don't really believe there would be much else I could tell you.

Mr. ICHORD. The committee will take that into consideration. I doubt at this time that you will be recalled, but we will continue the subpoena until February 24 and the staff will keep in contact with you with regard to any future hearings.

Mr. OTTO. All right.

Mr. ICHORD. The meeting will be adjourned.

(Whereupon, at 12:50 p.m., Friday, January 28, 1966, the subcommittee adjourned.)



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 05706 3073

3074

